

CORPVS CHRISTIANORVM

*Series Graeca*

48



CORPVS CHRISTIANORVM

*Series Graeca*

48

MAXIMI CONFESSORIS  
OPERA

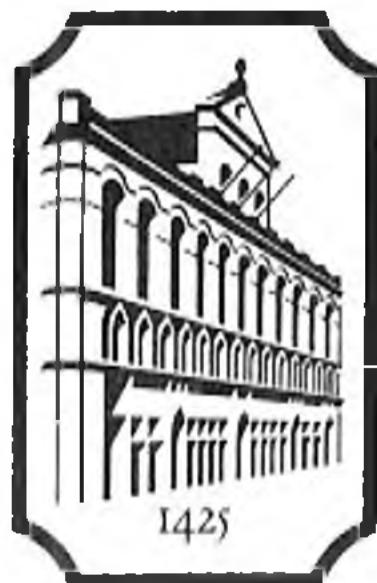
AMBIGVA AD THOMAM  
EPISTVLA SECVNDA AD EVNDEM

TURNEOUT  
BREPOLS PUBLISHERS  
2002

MAXIMI CONFESSORIS  
AMBIGVA AD THOMAM  
VNA CVM  
EPISTVLA SECVnda  
AD EVNDEM

EDIDIT

BART JANSSENS



TURNHOUT

BREPOLS PUBLISHERS

LEUVEN

2002

UNIVERSITY PRESS

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I owe a debt of gratitude

to Professor Peter Van Deun, who supervised the doctoral research that has been the basis for the present edition and from whose experience, sound advice and personal library I constantly profited;

to the *Fonds voor Wetenschappelijk Onderzoek - Vlaanderen (Fund for Scientific Research - Flanders)*, that enabled me to conduct my doctoral research as a part of the *FWO* research project G.0132.98 (1 January 1998 – 31 December 2000);

to the members of the *Instituut voor Vroegchristelijke en Byzantijnse Studies (Institute of Early Christian and Byzantine Studies)* of the *Katholieke Universiteit Leuven*, Dr Bram Roosen, Dr Basile Markezinis and Professor Carl Laga for their kindness and unremitting willingness to help. Thanks are especially due to the latter, who from January until August of this year very generously engaged me as his ‘private secretary’, thus enabling me to continue working in Leuven.

My thanks go in particular to Professor Jacques Noret for his relentless *ἀκρίβεια*, his helpful remarks and his wise words during our collaboration on the preparation of this edition. Even in his spare time he took pains to verify certain data in the libraries of Rome; without whose assistance, in short, this critical edition would scarcely have been worthy of that name. It is very reassuring to know that he has been the first to read this book.

Many warm thanks to my ‘nephew’ Koen Van der Gucht for translating into English those parts of my dissertation that had originally been written in Dutch. Thanks finally to Professor Francis Thomson (*Universiteit Antwerpen*) and Willy de Fleurquin, who generously accepted to proofread the draft of the English text.

It goes without saying that if this edition leaves anything to be desired, it is the author who bears the responsibility.

Bart Jaussens,  
Leuven,  
All Saints' Day 2001.

## WORKS CITED IN ABBREVIATION

- AB: *Analecta Bollandiana. Revue critique d'hagiographie – A Journal of Critical Hagiography*, Brussels, 1882-.
- ACO: *Acta conciliorum oecumeniconum*, ed. E. SCHWARTZ, Berlin – Leipzig, 1914-1940; ed. J. STRAUB, Berlin, 1971-1984; ed. R. RIEDINGER, Berlin, 1984-1995.
- ALLEN-NEIL, *Scripta*: Pauline ALLEN – Bronwen NEIL (ed.), *Scripta saeculi VII Vitam Maximi Confessoris illustrantia, una cum latina interpretatione Anastasii Bibliothecarii iuxta posita* (CCSG 39), Turnhout – Leuven, 1999.
- BALTHASAR, *Gnostische Centurien*: H. U. VON BALTHASAR, *Die 'Gnostischen Centurien' des Maximus Confessor* (*Freiburger theologische Studien* 61), Freiburg i. Br., 1941 (partially reprinted in BALTHASAR, *Kosmische Liturgie*, p. 482-643).
- BALTHASAR, *Kosmische Liturgie*: H. U. VON BALTHASAR, *Kosmische Liturgie. Das Weltbild Maximus' des Bekenners*, Einsiedeln, 1961<sup>2</sup>.
- BBGG: *Bollettino della Badia Greca di Grottaferrata*, 1947-.
- BBU: P. J. FEDWICK, *Bibliotheca Basiliiana Universalis. A Study of the Manuscript Tradition, Translations and Editions of the Works of Basil of Caesarea* I; II, 1-2; III; IV, 1-3 (*Corpus Christianorum*), Turnhout, 1993-2000.
- BELLINI, *Maxime interprète*: E. BELLINI, *Maxime interprète de Pseudo-Denys l'Aréopagite. Analyse de l'Ambiguum ad Thomam* 5, in: HEINZER-SCHÖNBORN, *Actes*, p. 37-49.
- BHG, BHG<sup>n</sup>: F. HALKIN, *Bibliotheca hagiographica græca* (*Subsidia hagiographica* 8a), 3 vol., Brussels, 1957<sup>3</sup>, and Id., *Novum Auctarium Bibliothecae hagiographicae græcae* (*Subsidia hagiographica* 65), Brussels, 1984.
- BRACKE, *Manuscript Tradition*: R. BRACKE, *Some Aspects of the Manuscript Tradition of the Ambigua of Maximus the Confessor*, in: HEINZER-SCHÖNBORN, *Actes*, p. 97-109.
- BRACKE, *Vita*: R. BRACKE, *Ad sancti Maximi Vitam: Studie van de biografische documenten en de levensbeschrijvingen betreffende Maximus Confessor (ca. 580-662)* (Proefschrift aangeboden tot het verkrijgen van de graad van doctor in de Wijsbegeerde en de Letteren, Klassieke filologie), Leuven, 1980.
- BSGRT: *Bibliotheca Scriptorum Graecorum et Romanorum Teubneriana*, Leipzig, 1854-.
- BUONOCORE, *Bibliografia*: M. BUONOCORE, *Bibliografia dei fondi manoscritti della Biblioteca Vaticana (1968-1980)*, vol. 2 (*Studi e Testi* 319), Vatican City, 1986.
- Byzantion: *Byzantion. Revue Internationale des Études Byzantines*, Brussels, 1924-.
- BZ: *Byzantinische Zeitschrift*, Leipzig – Munich – Stuttgart, 1892-.
- CANART, *Deuxième lettre*: P. CANART (ed.), *La deuxième lettre à Thomas de S. Maxime le Confesseur*, in: *Byzantion* 34 (1964), p. 415-445.
- CANART – PERI, *Sussidi*: P. CANART – V. PERI, *Sussidi bibliografici per i manoscritti greci della Biblioteca Vaticana* (*Studi e Testi* 261), Vatican City, 1970.

- CCCM:** *Corpus Christianorum. Continuatio Mediaevalis*, Turnhout, 1966-.
- CCSG:** *Corpus Christianorum. Series Graeca*, Turnhout – Leuven, 1977-.
- CERESA,** *Bibliografia (1981-1985)*: M. CERESA, *Bibliografia dei fondi manoscritti della Biblioteca Vaticana (1981-1985) (Studi e Testi 342)*, Vatican City, 1991.
- CERESA,** *Bibliografia (1986-1990)*: M. CERESA, *Bibliografia dei fondi manoscritti della Biblioteca Vaticana (1986-1990) (Studi e Testi 379)*, Vatican City, 1998.
- CERESA-GASTALDO,** *Car*: A. CERESA-GASTALDO (ed.), *Massimo Confessore. Capitoli sulla carità (Verba Seniorum. Collana di testi e studi patristici. N.S., 3)*, Rome, 1963.
- CFHB:** *Corpus Fontium Historiae Byzantinae*.
- COMBEFIS:** F. COMBEFIS (ed.), *S. Maximi Confessoris, Graecorum Theologi eximiique Philosophi, Operum Tomus primus (secundus). Ex probatissimis quaeque mss. Codicibus, Regiis, Card. Mazarini, Seguierianis, Vaticaniis, Barberiniis, Magni Duci Florentiniis, Venetis, etc. emta, nova Versione subacta, Notisque illustrata*, 2 vol., Paris, 1675 (reprinted in PG 90 and 91).
- CPG:** M. GEBRARD, *Clavis Patrum Graecorum*, vol. I-IV, Turnhout, 1983, 1974, 1979 and 1980; M. GEBRARD – E. GLORIE, *Clavis Patrum Graecorum*, vol. V, Turnhout, 1987.
- CPG Supplementum:** M. GEBRARD – J. NORET, *Clavis Patrum Graecorum. Supplementum*, Turnhout, 1998.
- DECLERCK, QD:** J. DECLERCK (ed.), *Maximi Confessoris Quaestiones et Dubia (CCSG 10)*, Turnhout – Leuven, 1982.
- DE VOCHT, Note additionnelle:** C. DE VOCHT, *Note additionnelle sur la provenance des codices Vind. theol. gr. 109 et Vat. gr. 1502*, in: *Codices manuscripti. Zeitschrift für Handschriftenkunde* 10 (1984), p. 84.
- DEVRIESSE, Codices 330-603:** R. DEVRIESSE, *Codices Vaticani graeci. Codices 330-603 (Bibliothecae Apostolicae Vaticanae codices manuscripti recensiti)*, Vatican City, 1937.
- DEVRIESSE, Coislín:** R. DEVRIESSE, *Le fonds Coislín (Bibliothèque nationale. Département des manuscrits. Catalogue des manuscrits grecs 2)*, Paris, 1945.
- DEVRIESSE, Fin inédite:** R. DEVRIESSE, *La fin inédite d'une lettre de saint Maxime : un baptême forcé de Juifs et de Samaritains à Carthage en 632*, in: *Revue des Sciences Religieuses* 17 (1937), p. 25-35.
- DEVRIESSE, Fonds grec:** R. DEVRIESSE, *Le fonds grec de la Bibliothèque Vaticane des origines à Paul V (Studi e Testi 244)*, Vatican City, 1965.
- DEVRIESSE, Vie:** R. DEVRIESSE, *La vie de S. Maxime le Confesseur et ses recensions*, in: *AB* 46 (1928), p. 5-49.
- EPIFANOVICH, Materialy:** S. L. EPIFANOVICH, *Матеріали щодо вивчення життія і творення архієпископа Максима Исповідувника*, Kiev, 1917.
- EUSTRATIADES-ARCADIOS, Κατάλογος:** S. EUSTRATIADES – ARCADIOS (Vatopedinos), *Katálogoς τῶν ἐν τῇ Λεῷ Μονῇ Βατοπέδιον ἀποκειμένων κωδίκων (Harvard Theological Studies 11)*, Cambridge (Mass.) – Paris – London – Oxford, 1924 (= New York, 1969).
- FABRICIUS, Bibliotheca graeca:** J. A. FABRICIUS, *Bibliotheca graeca, Sive notitia Scriptorum Veterum Graecorum quorumcunque Monumenta integra, aut fragmenta edita existant, tum plerorumque e mss. ac deperditis*, 14 vol., Hamburg, 1705-1728.

- FONKICH-POLJAKOV, *Rukopisi*: B. L. FONKICH – E. V. POLJAKOV, Греческие рукописи Московской Синодальной Библиотеки. Палеографические, кодикологические и библиографические дополнения к каталогу архимандрита Владимира (Филантронова), Moscow, 1993.
- GALE: <T. GALE> (ed.), *Ioannis Scotti Eriugenae de Divisione Naturae Libri quinque dum desiderati. Accedit Appendix ex Ambiguis S. Maximi grecce et latine*, Oxford, 1681 (= Frankfurt am Main, 1964).
- GARRIGUES, Charité: J.-M. GARRIGUES, *Maxime le Confesseur. La charité, avenir divin de l'homme* (*Théologie historique* 38), Paris, 1976.
- GCS: *Die griechischen christlichen Schriftsteller der ersten (drei) Jahrhunderte*, Leipzig/Berlin, 1897-.
- HARDT, Catalogus: I. HARDT, *Catalogus Codicium manuscriptorum graecorum Bibliothecae Regiae Bavariae*, 5 vol., Munich, 1806-1812.
- HEINZER-SCHÖNBORN, Actes: E. HEINZER – C. SCHÖNBORN (ed.), *Maximus Confessor. Actes du symposium sur Maxime le Confesseur. Fribourg, 2-5 septembre 1980* (*Paradosis. Études de littérature et de théologie anciennes* 27), Fribourg, 1982.
- HENRY, Bibliothèque, III: R. HENRY (ed.), *Photius. Bibliothèque, III: Codices 186-222 (Collection byzantine, publiée sous le patronage de l'Association Guillaume Budé)*, Paris, 1962.
- JEAUNEAU, Amb.Io.: E. JEAUNEAU (ed.), *Maximi Confessoris Ambigua ad Iohannem iuxta Ioannis Scotti Eriugenae latinam interpretationem* (CCSG 18), Turnhout – Leuven, 1988.
- JEAUNEAU, Études érigénierennes: É. JEAUNEAU, *Études érigénierennes*, Paris, 1987.
- JEAUNEAU, Traduction: É. JEAUNEAU, *La traduction érigénienne des Ambigua de Maxime le Confesseur: Thomas Gale (1636-1702) et le Codex Remensis*, in: *Jean Scot l'Erigène et l'histoire de la philosophie*, Laon, 7-12 juillet 1975 (Colloques internationaux du C.N.R.S. 561), Paris, 1977, p. 135-144 (reprinted in JEAUNEAU, *Études érigénierennes*).
- JÖB: *Jahrbuch der Österreichischen Byzantinistik*, Vienna, 1969-.
- LAGA-STEEB, QTh.: C. LAGA – C. STEEB (ed.), *Maximi Confessoris Quaestiones ad Thalassum*, I: *Quaestiones I-LV una cum latina interpretatione Ioannis Scotti Eriugenae iuxta posita* (CCSG 7), Turnhout – Leuven, 1980; II: *Quaestiones LVI-LXV una cum latina interpretatione Ioannis Scotti Eriugenae iuxta posita* (CCSG 22), Turnhout – Leuven, 1990.
- LAMBROS, Κατάλογος: S. P. LAMBROS, *Κατάλογος τῶν ἐπ ταῖς βιβλιοθήκαις τοῦ ἆγιον Ὁρού Ἑλληνικῶν κωδίκων*, 2 vol., Cambridge, 1895 and 1900.
- LAMPE: G. W. H. LAMPE (ed.), *A Patristic Greek Lexicon*, Oxford, 1961.
- LARCHET, Ambigua: J.-C. LARCHET, *Introduction*, in: *Saint Maxime le Confesseur. Ambigua (Collection l'Arbre de Jessé)*, Paris – Suresnes, 1994.
- LARCHET, Divinisation: J.-C. LARCHET, *La divinisation de l'homme selon Maxime le Confesseur (Cogitatio Fidei 194)*, Paris, 1996.
- LARCHET, Opuscules: J.-C. LARCHET, *Introduction*, in: *Maxime le Confesseur. Opuscules théologiques et polémiques (Sagesse chrétienne)*, Paris, 1998.

- MAHIEU**, *Travaux*: G. MAHIEU, *Travaux préparatoires à une édition critique des œuvres de S. Maxime le Confesseur* (Mémoire présenté pour l'obtention du grade de Licencié en Philosophie et Lettres, Philologie classique), Leuven, 1957.
- MARTINI-BASSI**, *Catalogus*: A. MARTINI – D. BASSI, *Catalogus Codicum graecorum Bibliothecae Ambrosianae*, vol. 1, Milan, 1906 (= Hildesheim – New York, 1978).
- MIONI**, *Thesaurus*: E. MIONI, *Bibliothecae Divi Marci Venetiarum Codices graeci manuscripti*, I: *Thesaurus antiquus. Codices 1-299*; II: *Thesaurus antiquus. Codices 300-625 (Italia. Ministero per i Beni Culturali e Ambientali. Indici e Cataloghi. N.S., 6)*, Rome, 1981 and 1985.
- ÖHLER**: F. ÖHLER (ed.), *S. Maximi Confessoris de variis difficultibus Locis SS. PP. Dionysii et Gregorii Liber (Anecdota graeca 1)*, Halle, 1857 (reprinted in PG 91, 1027-1418 and 1517-1530).
- OLA**: *Orientalia Lovaniensia Analecta*, Leuven, 1975- .
- OLP**: *Orientalia Lovaniensia Periodica*, Leuven, 1970- .
- OMONT**, *Inventaire*: H. OMONT, *Inventaire sommaire des manuscrits grecs de la Bibliothèque nationale et des autres bibliothèques de Paris et des départements*, introduction, 3 vol. and index, Paris, 1898, 1886-1888 and 1898.
- PG**: *Patrologiae Cursus completus ... Series Graeca ... (Patrologia Graeca)* accurante J.-P. MIGNE, 161 vol., Paris, 1857-1866.
- PL**: *Patrologiae Cursus completus ... Series Latina ... (Patrologia Latina)* accurante J.-P. MIGNE, 221 vol., Paris, 1844-1864.
- PLP**: *Prosopographisches Lexikon der Palaiologenzeit (Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften. Veröffentlichungen der Kommission für Byzantinistik 1)*, 12 vol., Addenda and index, Vienna, 1976-1996.
- PTS**: *Patristische Texte und Studien*, Berlin, 1964- .
- Reptorium**: *Reptorium der griechischen Kopisten 800-1600*, I: *Handschriften aus Bibliotheken Großbritanniens* (by E. GAMILLSCHEG – D. HARLEINGER – H. HUNGER); II: *Handschriften aus Bibliotheken Frankreichs* (by E. GAMILLSCHEG – D. HARLEINGER – H. HUNGER); III: *Handschriften aus Bibliotheken Roms mit dem Vatikan* (by E. GAMILLSCHEG – D. HARLEINGER – P. ELEUTERI – H. HUNGER) (*Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften. Veröffentlichungen der Kommission für Byzantinistik III*) 1, 2 and 3 A-B-C), Vienna, 1981, 1989 and 1997.
- Reptorium Nazianzenum**: J. MOSSAY, *Reptorium Nazianzenum. Orationes. Textus graecus*, vol. 1, 3-4 (*Studien zur Geschichte und Kultur des Altertums*, N.F., 2. Reihe: *Forschungen zu Gregor von Nazianz*, vol. 1, 10 and 11), Paderborn – Munich – Vienna – Zurich, 1981-1995; J. MOSSAY – L. HOFFMANN, *Reptorium Nazianzenum. Orationes. Textus graecus*, vol. 5 (*Studien zur Geschichte und Kultur des Altertums*, N.F., 2. Reihe: *Forschungen zu Gregor von Nazianz*, vol. 12), Paderborn – Munich – Vienna – Zurich, 1996; J. MOSSAY – B. COULIE, *Reptorium Nazianzenum. Orationes. Textus graecus*, vol. 6 (*Studien zur Geschichte und Kultur des Altertums*, N.F., 2. Reihe: *Forschungen zu Gregor von Nazianz*, vol. 14), Paderborn – Munich – Vienna – Zurich, 1998.
- SCHÖNBORN**, *Sophrone*: C. VON SCHÖNBORN, *Sophrone de Jérusalem. Vie monastique et confession dogmatique (Théologie historique 20)*, Paris, 1972.

- SChr.: *Sources Chrétiennes*, Paris, 1941-.
- SHERWOOD, Date-list: P. SHERWOOD, *An annotated Date-list of the Works of Maximus the Confessor (Studia Anselmiana 30)*, Rome, 1952.
- SHERWOOD, Earlier Ambigua: P. SHERWOOD, *The earlier Ambigua of Saint Maximus the Confessor and his Refutation of Origenism (Studia Anselmiana 36)*, Rome, 1955.
- SOTIROPOULOS, Myst.: Ch. G. SOTIROPOULOS (ed.), *Η Μεσταγωγία τοῦ ἀγίου Μαξίμου τοῦ Θρησκούγγοτος*, Athens, 1978.
- VAN DEUN, LA: P. VAN DEUN (ed.), *Maximi Confessoris Liber asceticus (adiectis tribus interpretationibus latinis sat antiquis editis a Steven GYSENS)* (CCSG 40), Turnhout – Leuven, 2000.
- VAN DEUN, Opuscula: P. VAN DEUN (ed.), *Maximi Confessoris Opuscula exegetica duo* (CCSG 23), Turnhout – Leuven, 1991.
- VLADIMIR, Sinodal'noj Biblioteki: Archimandrite VLADIMIR (FILANTROPOV), Систематическое описание рукописей Московской Синодальной (Патриаршей) Библиотеки, Часть I: Рукописи греческія, Moscow, 1894.
- VOGEL-GARDTHAUSEN: Marie VOGEL – V. GARDTHAUSEN, *Die griechischen Schreiber des Mittelalters und der Renaissance (Zentralblatt für Bibliothekswesen, Beiheft 33)*, Leipzig, 1909 (= Hildesheim, 1966).
- WINKELMANN, Streit: F. WINKELMANN, *Der monenergetisch-monothelletische Streit (Berliner Byzantinistische Studien 6)*, Frankfurt am Main – Berlin – Bern – Brussels – New York – Oxford – Vienna, 2001.

## MAXIMUS' WORKS CITED IN ABBREVIATION

- Add.: *Additamenta e variis codicibus* (CPG 7707)
- Amb. Io.: *Ambigua ad Iohannem* (CPG Supplementum 7705 [2])
- Amb. Thom.: *Ambigua ad Thomam* (CPG Supplementum 7705 [1])
- Cap. XV: *Capita XV* (CPG 7695)
- Car: *Capita de Caritate* (CPG 7693)
- Div. Cap.: *Diversa capita ad Theologiam et Oeconomiam spectantia deque virtute et vito* (CPG 7715)
- DP: *Disputatio cum Pyrrho* (CPG 7698)
- EOD: *Expositio orationis dominicae* (CPG 7691)
- Ep.: *Epistulae XLV* (CPG 7699)
- EPs59: *Expositio in psalmum LIX* (CPG 7690)
- Ep. sec.: *Epistula secunda ad Thomam* (CPG 7700)
- LA: *Liber asceticus* (CPG 7692)
- Myst.: *Mystagogia* (CPG 7704)
- Opusc.: *Opuscula theologica et polemica* (CPG 7697)
- QD: *Quaestiones et Dubia* (CPG 7689)
- QTh.: *Quaestiones ad Thalassium* (CPG 7688)
- QTheop.: *Quaestiones ad Theopemptum* (CPG 7696)
- Th. Oec.: *Capita Theologica et Oeconomica* (CPG 7694)

# INTRODUCTION

## PRELIMINARIES

### I. *Introductory thesis*

This volume presents a critical edition of two works by Maximus the Confessor (ca 580 – 662):

1. the so-called *Ambigua ad Thomam* (*Amb. Thom.*; CPG Supplementum 7705 [1]);
2. the *Epistula secunda ad eundem* (*Ep. sec.*; CPG 7700), closely related to *Amb. Thom.*

It might be argued that the first of these works is not complete in itself in the strictest sense since it is often bracketed together with Maximus' *Ambigua ad Iohannem* (*Amb. Io.*; CPG Supplementum 7705 [2]) under the collective name of *Ambiguorum liber*. However, *Amb. Io.* clearly constitute a separate, independent work<sup>(1)</sup>, while, as we will show, the name *Ambiguorum liber* is a fairly recent appellation.

### II. *Terminology*

The Greek title of *Amb. Thom.* is *Περὶ διαφόρων ἀπόφοιτων ἀγίων Διονυσίου καὶ Γρηγορίου, πρὸς Θωμᾶν τὸν ἰηματιένον*. The use of the term *ambigua* in the Latin title goes back indirectly to John Scot Eriugena (ca 810 – ca 877), who made a Latin translation of Maximus' *Ambigua ad Iohannem*. In the *prooemium* the translator describes this work, which has no proper title in the manuscripts, as follows: ‘de quorundam in sermonibus beatissimi Gregorii theologi *ambiguorum*, hoc est intellectu difficilium, explanationibus’ (my italics)<sup>(2)</sup>.

---

(1) About the close relationship that nevertheless exists between *Amb. Thom.* and *Amb. Io.*, see my article *Does the Combination of Maximus' Ambigua ad Thomam and Ambigua ad Iohannem go back to the Confessor himself?*, to appear in *Sacris Endiri*.

(2) JEAUNEAU, *Amb. Io.*, p. 3, 7-9. In the Latin table of contents of *Amb. Io.* (JEAUNEAU, o.c., p. 7-9), which the editor claims to be a translation of a lost Greek one (o.c., p. lxvi-lxvii), the term *ambiguum* appears another 16 times. In addition Eriugena translated the Greek ‘ἄποφοι’ by ‘ambiguum’ also in *QTh.* 38, 10 (LAGASSE, *QTh.*, I, p. 255) and particularly in *QTh.* 39, 59 (*ibid.*, p. 261).

Thomas Gale, the first editor of both *Amb. Thom.* and (the first part of) *Amb. Io.* (1681), adopted Eriugena's terminology, albeit hesitantly and even then only in the introduction and the notes<sup>(3)</sup>. However, as proper title for *Amb. Thom.* he opted for the translation 'Epistola ... ad Thomam de diversis *quaestionibus* ex SS.PP. Dionysio et Gregorio petitis' (my italics)<sup>(4)</sup>.

Franz Öhler took over parts of Gale's introduction in the *præfatio* to his collective edition of *Amb. Thom.* and *Amb. Io.* (1857), and so was certainly acquainted with the term *ambigua*<sup>(5)</sup>. Yet he preferred *Amb. Thom.* to be titled 'De variis *difficilibus locis* SS.PP. Dionysii et Gregorii' (my italics)<sup>(6)</sup>.

It was not until the reprint of Öhler's edition by J.-P. Migne in PG 91 (1860) that the term *ambigua* finally became institutionalised: Migne had '*Ambiguorum liber*' printed at the top of every right-hand page as a collective name for both *Amb. Thom.* and *Amb. Io.*

### III. *Authenticity and Testimonia*

#### 1. *The manuscript witnesses (direct and indirect tradition)*

##### a. *Amb. Thom.*

No manuscript of the direct or indirect tradition attributes *Amb. Thom.* to an author other than Maximus. This comes as no surprise since Maximus' name is mentioned in the *inscriptio* of the work (*prol.*, 3-5).

Only in some manuscripts is Maximus' name found in full at the beginning of the text: μαξίμου in *Ath*<sup>(7)</sup>, μαξίμου μοναχοῦ in *Za*, μαξίμου ταπεινοῦ μοναχοῦ in *H*, τοῦ ἀγίου μαξίμου in *Z*, *Y* and *Venetus*, *Marcianus gr. 155*, and τοῦ ἐν ἀγίοις μαξίμου in *B*. Whenever, as is the case in most manuscripts, *Amb. Thom.* are transmitted in a corpus of Maximus' works, we find indications such as τοῦ αὐτοῦ μαξίμου (in *An*), τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἀγίου μαξίμου (in *Ib*), or simply τοῦ αὐτοῦ (in all other manuscripts).

(3) See GALE, in the "Testimonia", cf. §§ 3<sup>rd</sup>-v and Appendix, p. 81.

(4) GALE, *Appendix*, p. 46.

(5) See ÖHLER, p. vii (= PG 91, 1029-1030).

(6) Öhler did not have a separate title for *Amb. Io.* In his edition, *Amb. Io.* forms one work with *Amb. Thom.*

(7) For the sigla, see the lists on p. xxvi (direct tradition) and p. lvii (indirect tradition).

b. *Ep. sec.*

The three surviving witnesses of *Ep. sec.* all give Maximus as the author. *Vaticanus gr. 1809* (siglum *V*) mentions Maximus in the *inscriptio* (see *Ep. sec.*, *prol.*, 3-4). *Cantabrigiensis, Collegii S. Trinitatis O.3.48* (our *Ga*), in which *Ep. sec.* is found immediately following *Amb. Thom.*, has τοῦ αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν αὐτόν by way of a title. Finally, *Parisinus gr. 1277* (*Ka*) has the following title: ἐπιστολὴ τοῦ ἀγίου πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ ὁμολογητοῦ μαξίμου πρὸς τὸν κύριον Θωμᾶν.

2. *Testimonia*

Judging from the manuscript tradition, the authenticity of *Amb. Thom.* and *Ep. sec.* is beyond doubt. Even so, a number of early *testimonia* are listed below.

a. the *Bibliotheca* of Patriarch Photius, *codex 194* (⁸):

Γράφει δὲ (sc. ὁ ἄγιος Μάξιμος) καὶ πρὸς Θωμᾶν τινα, αἵτησά-  
μενον ρήτων τινῶν ἀπορουμένων ἐπιλύσεις. Τὰ δὲ ρήτα τοῦ Θεο-  
λόγου τέ ἔστι Γρηγορίου καὶ τοῦ Θείου Διονυσίου, ἐκ μὲν τοῦ περὶ  
υἱοῦ εἰς τὸ “Διὰ τοῦτο μονὰς ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κινηθεῖσα” καὶ ἔξῆς· καὶ  
“Μονάδος μὲν κινηθείσης διὰ τὸ πλούσιον”, ὅπερ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ δευ-  
τέρου εἰρηνικοῦ· β' εἰς τὸ “ἐνὶ δὲ κεφαλαίῳ” καὶ ἔξῆς· τρίτον ἐκ  
τοῦ αὐτοῦ λόγου εἰς τὸ “οὗτος γάρ ὁ νῦν σοι καταφρονούμενος”,  
καὶ ἔξῆς. Τέταρτον εἰς τὸ “‘Ως μὲν γάρ λόγος οὔτε ὑπήκοος ἦν  
οὔτε ἀνήκοος’” καὶ ἔξῆς. Τοῦ δέ γε Θεοπεσίου Διονυσίου εἰς τὸ  
“πῶς φῆς Ἰησοῦς ὁ πάντων ἐπέκεινα πᾶσιν ἐστὶν ἀνθρώποις οὐ-  
σιωδῶς συντεταγμένος” καὶ ἔξῆς, καὶ εἰς ἕτερα διάφορα. Καὶ ταῦ-  
τα μὲν ἐν τῇ πρὸς Θωμᾶν πρώτῃ ἐπιστολῇ. Ήν δὲ τῇ δευτέρᾳ οἷον  
ἐπανάληψιν ἐνέιπον ρήτων τῶν προσαφηνισθέντων ἐκ τῆς Θεολογικῆς  
συντάξεως ποιεῖται, καὶ πρὸς γε τὸ “διὰ μέσου νοὸς ὄμιλήσας  
σαρκὶ” ἔισις (⁹) “τοῦ κρείττονος ἐκνικήσαντος” ὅμοίως ἐρμηνεύει.  
Ἄλλα ταῦτα μὲν ἐν τούτοις.

From Photius' accurate information with regard to addressee and content we can safely infer that he had before him a manu-

(8) HENRY, *Bibliothèque*, III, p. 87, 22 – p. 88, 39.

(9) In both the edition and the translation Henry has treated *Ῥος* as if it were a part of the quotation from Gregory.

script containing both *Amb. Thom.* and *Ep. sec.*, both attributed to Maximus. It is all the more striking that Henry failed to recognize even *Amb. Thom.* in Photius' description.

b. *Contra Constantinopolitanos*, l. 26-27<sup>(10)</sup>:

'Ιδού μετὰ χεῖρας τῶν Ἀπόρων ἡ βίβλος αὐτοῦ, ἣν πᾶσα φύσις ἐθαύμασεν καὶ θαυμάζει, καὶ ἔτι θαυμαστοθήσεται (ALLEN-NEIL, *Scripta*, p. 231).

The indication *tῶν Ἀπόρων ἡ βίβλος* is considered by Pauline Allen to be a reference to 'Max. Ambig. PG 91, 1032-1417' (i.e. both *Amb. Thom.* and *Amb. Io.*). Without further specification however, the indication *ἀπόρων* could just as well allude to Maximus' *QTh.*<sup>(11)</sup> or *QD*<sup>(12)</sup>, to name but two.

c. the catalogue of Maximus' works in the so-called *Additamentum* to the Greek *Vita* (BHG 1234)<sup>(13)</sup>:

'Αλλὰ γὰρ οὐδὲν ἥπτον ὅφεται τις τὸ τούτου ἀνηγμένον ἐν λόγοις καὶ τοῖς πονηθεῖσιν αὐτῷ σχολίοις περὶ τὰ τοῦ μεγάλου Γρηγορίου συγγράμματα ἐντυχών· τούτων γὰρ ὡς ἴσμεν τὰ πολλὰ δύσληπτα ὄντα καὶ οὐ σαφῆ τὴν δήλωσιν ἔχοντα καὶ μάλιστα ὅσα δογμάτων ἔχεται καὶ τῆς ἐν τῇ Γριάδι θεολογίᾳ, αὐτὸς καὶ τὸν ἐν τούτοις εἶδε νοῦν καὶ φωτὶ γνῶσεως θειοτέρας εἰς τὸ ἐπιδηλότερον ἥγαγεν, οὐκ ἐννοίᾳ μόνον καὶ θεωρίᾳ μυστικωτέρᾳ, ἀλλὰ καὶ φράσει ὑπερφερεῖ καὶ λόγῳ περικαλλεῖ τὴν ἐξήγησιν διαθέμενος.

In τὰ σχόλια περὶ τὰ τοῦ μεγάλου Γρηγορίου συγγράμματα Devreesse recognizes what he calls '*Ambiguorum Liber* (P.G., XC1,

(10) An anonymous work by one of Maximus' followers; see BRACKE, *Vita*, p. 174-178, and particularly ALLEN-NEIL, *Scripta*, p. xxiii (introduction) and 229-232 (edition). A certain *terminus post quem* for the document is the trial of Maximus in 662 (see ALLEN-NEIL, o.c., p. xxiii, and WINCKELMANN, *Streit*, p. 155, n° 152). BRACKE, *Vita*, p. 175-176, suggests the death of the emperor Constans II in 668 as a *terminus post quem* (lines 11-12 allegedly allude to the latter's violent death), and the sixth Ecumenical Council (680/1) as a *terminus ante quem*.

(11) See the title of *QTh.* to begin with: ... περὶ δικηρῶν ἀπόρων τῆς ἀγίας Γραφῆς (LAGA-STIEL, *QTh.*, I, p. 17).

(12) As noted by BRACKE, *Vita*, p. 123, n. 4. See also DEURESSE, *QD*, p. cxxviii ('Le florilège du Vind.phil.gr. 149'), and my own article *An unnoticed witness of some works of Maximus the Confessor: Atheniensis, EBE, Μετόχιον Ηαραγγίων Τίμων* 37, in: *Byzantion* 70 (2000), p. 242-262.

(13) DEVREESSE, *Vie*, p. 21, 11-19.

1032-1417)'<sup>(14)</sup>, that is, both *Amb. Thom.* and *Amb. Io.* Bracke seems to follow suit<sup>(15)</sup>.

If this identification is correct, it is noteworthy that *Amb. Thom.* and/or *Amb. Io.* are here explicitly called 'σχόλια'<sup>(16)</sup>, to be placed on a par with the *Scholia in Corpus Areopagiticum* (CPG 7708) attributed to Maximus<sup>(17)</sup>.

d. the catalogue of Maximus' works in the Saint's *Βίος καὶ πολεμία καὶ ἀθλησις*, edited by Epifanovich (the so-called *Recensio Mosquensis*, BHG 1233m):

... ὁσαντως δὲ καὶ Γρηγορίου τοῦ Θεολόγου τὰ δυσληπτότερα τοῖς μὴ διναμένοις νοῆσαι αὐτὸς θεωρητικῶς πᾶσιν ἐτράννωσεν<sup>(18)</sup>.

Once more Bracke takes this to be an allusion to '*Ambiguorum Liber*'<sup>(19)</sup>.

e. in the so-called *ἀθλησις* ἐν ἐπιτόμῳ (*Epitome*, BHG 1236), also edited by Epifanovich<sup>(20)</sup>, there is a catalogue identical to the one in the above-cited document BHG 1233m so that Epifanovich did not consider it necessary to re-edit it.

Despite the testimony of a number of documents that without doubt precede the earliest surviving manuscripts of Maximus' works, the only conclusion that can confidently be drawn from this survey is the fact that *Amb. Thom.* and *Ep. sec.* were available in Constantinople in Photius' day. All other indications have proved to be too vague to enable us to recognize our works with any satisfactory degree of certainty.

(14) *Aut.e.*, p. 21, n. 2.

(15) *Vita*, p. 270 ('*Ambiguorum Liber*'). In *Manuscript Tradition*, p. 103-104 the author, from the fact that Dionysius the Areopagite is not mentioned, concludes that we are dealing with a description of *Amb. Io.* alone.

(16) Note that also in the manuscript tradition *Amb. Io.* are sometimes called 'σχόλια ... εἰς τὸν Θεολόγον'; see JEAUNEAU, *Amb. Io.*, p. xii and n. 15.

(17) There is as a matter of fact an explicit reference to the scholia on Dionysius in the continuation of the cited fragment (see DEVRIESSE, *Vie*, p. 21, 9 – p. 22, 1).

(18) EPIFANOVICH, *Materialy*, p. 5, 21-23.

(19) *Vita*, p. 363.

(20) *O.e.*, p. 21-22.

#### IV. Historical background

As a result of Emperor Heraclius' (610-641) christological discussions with Bishop Cyrus of Phasis (Lazica) in the year 626, the latter asked Sergius, patriarch of Constantinople (610-638), for a clear statement on the single or double energy in Christ<sup>(21)</sup>. Sergius was able to win Cyrus for the new compromise doctrine of monoenergism<sup>(22)</sup> and in 631 Cyrus became patriarch of Alexandria. In this capacity he succeeded in reconciling the so-called Theodosians, an Alexandrian monophysite community, with the imperial 'orthodoxy' (3 June 633)<sup>(23)</sup>. The main bridge between both religious convictions was the affirmation of one single θεονθυμητή ἐνέργεια<sup>(24)</sup> in the incarnate Christ, by which He was said to have accomplished both the divine and the human in His actions.

But the compromise met with vehement resistance – especially from Sophronius, the later patriarch of Jerusalem, and so in August 633<sup>(25)</sup> Sergius banned any discussion on the number of energies in Christ (the so-called *Ψῆφος*). In his *Epistula synodalis*, which he sent to his colleagues when he became patriarch of Jerusalem (early 634), Sophronius kept to the letter of the ban, but did not fail to profess, albeit implicitly, the doctrine of the Council of Chalcedon (two energies in Christ, one divine and one human)<sup>(26)</sup>.

About the same time Maximus the Confessor (ca 580 - 662), then residing in Sophronius' former monastery of *Eucratas* near Carthage, entered into the monoenergist controversy at the request of a number of old acquaintances. Following the example of his friend Sophronius, Maximus steered a cautious course at first but quite soon adopted a more rigid position towards the

(21) See WINKELMANN, *Streit*, p. 36, and p. 57-58, n° 18-19.

(22) On the origins of the doctrine, see WINKELMANN, *o.c.*, p. 36, and ALLEN-NEIL, *Scripta*, p. xi-xii (*Historical background of the monothelite controversy*).

(23) See WINKELMANN, *o.c.*, p. 66-67, n° 27.

(24) The term originated in Pseudo-Dionysius the Areopagite's fourth letter to the monk Gaius (see *infra*).

(25) See WINKELMANN, *Streit*, p. 73-74, n° 36.

(26) See SCHÖNBORN, *Sophrone*, p. 83-91.

new 'heresy' (27), a position he was not to change until his death in 662 (28).

## V. Contents

### 1. *Amb. Thom.*

The first work to be edited in this volume consists of Maximus' exegesis of five excerpts from orations 23, 29 and 30 by Gregory of Nazianzus the Theologian. In addition it contains an extensive analysis of the fourth letter of (Pseudo-)Dionysius the Areopagite to the monk Gaius (29). The exegeses are preceded by a dedication 'to the holy servant of God, spiritual father and teacher, master Thomas' (*Amb. Thom., prol.*), and conclude with a plea for sympathy to the same Thomas (and his brothers?) (*Amb. Thom. V*, 297-308).

The annotated places, which even at first sight bear out the central position of christology in *Amb. Thom.* are:

*Amb. Thom. I*: GREG. NAZ., *Or. 29 (De filio I)*, 2, 13-14 (SChr. 250, p. 180) and *Or. 23 (De pace II [III])*, 8, 9-11 (SChr. 270, p. 298);

*Amb. Thom. II*: GREG. NAZ., *Or. 29 (De filio I)*, 18, 21-25 (SChr. 250, p. 216);

*Amb. Thom. III*: GREG. NAZ., *Or. 29 (De filio I)*, 19, 1-10 (SChr. 250, p. 216-218);

*Amb. Thom. IV*: GREG. NAZ., *Or. 30 (De filio II)*, 6, 5-20 (SChr. 250, p. 236);

*Amb. Thom. V*: PS. DION. AREOP., *Ep. 4 ad Gaium*.

---

(27) Maximus' indomitability is already foreshadowed in *Ep. sec. III*, 76-84. However, it is only after Sophronius' death in 638 that the full weight of leading the Orthodox 'party' came to rest on his shoulders.

(28) After his tongue had been cut out and his right hand cut off Maximus, already over eighty years old, was exiled to Lazica. Weakened and exhausted, he died shortly after his arrival, in Fort Schemarais (13 August 662).

(29) For Maximus, Dionysius the Areopagite could not have been anyone else but the real convert of the apostle Paul. See V. CROCE, *Tradizione e ricerca. Il metodo teologico di san Massimo il Confessore* (*Studia Patristica Mediolanensis* 2), Milan, 1974, p. 85 and p. 95-96.

2. *Ep.sec.*

The addressee must have expressed his dissatisfaction with the all too moderate course which Maximus had been following in *Amb. Thom.*, for in *Ep.sec.* I and II Maximus resumes his review of Gregory's *Or. 29*, 2, 13-14 and *Or. 23*, 8, 9-11 (see *Amb. Thom.* I) and *Or. 29*, 19, 7-9 (see *Amb. Thom.* III), while *Ep.sec.* III is structured around Maximus' own words (*Ep.sec.* III, 2-8 = *Amb. Thom.* V, 93-98).

In *Ep.sec.* Maximus' explicit references to Severian monophysitism and his personal resistance to the regulations of the *Psephos* have by now brought him dangerously close to overt insubordination with regard to the official imperial and patriarchal policy.

Once more we find a preceding dedication full of praise of Thomas (*Ep.sec.*, *prol.*), and a conclusion in which Maximus pleads for sympathy for his imperfections (*Ep.sec.* III, 85-97).

VI. *Dating*1. *Amb. Thom.*

In modern literature *Amb. Thom.* are commonly dated '634 or shortly thereafter'<sup>30</sup>) since it is widely assumed that Maximus was acquainted with Sophronius' confession of faith in his *Epistula synodalis*, dating from the beginning of 634<sup>(31)</sup>). However, Bellini considers it not proven that Maximus knew Sophronius' *Epistula*, or even Sergius' *Psephos*, so he goes no further than accepting 6 June 633 as the definite *terminus post quem*<sup>(32)</sup>.

(30) See BALTHASAR, *Gnostische Centuren*, p. 150-152; id., *Kosmische Liturgie*, p. 71; SHERWOOD, *Date-list*, p. 39; LARCHER, *Ambigua*, p. 13 and n. 20; id., *Dionisation*, p. 16-17; id., *Opuscules*, p. 12-13. Though referring to von Balthasar, GARIGUES, *Charité*, dates *Amb. Thom.* 'vers 635'.

(31) See SCHÖNBORN, *Sophrone*, p. 90. WINCKELMANN, *Streit*, p. 82, n° 45, referring to Bréhier, accepts 'end 634' as a dating.

(32) BELLINI, *Maxime interprète*, p. 41-42, particularly n. 19. In chapter seven of the compromise text signed on that day by Cyrus of Alexandria and the monophysite community of his city the patriarch interpreted Dionysius the Areopagite's famous 'μία (sic) ορθοδοξή ἐνέργεια' in a monoenergetic sense, thus succeeding in reconciling the monophysites with Constantinople. When dealing with this passage in *Amb. Thom.* V, Maximus reacts precisely against this 'falsification' (μία instead of χαρῆ τις) by Cyrus and/or Sergius (see *Amb. Thom.* V, 237-238).

Although it might indeed be hard to prove Maximus' acquaintance with Sophronius' *Epistula synodalis* at the time of *Amb. Thom.*, his conspicuous avoidance of the expression *δόν ἐπέργυειαι* does suggest that he was aware of the 'ban' of the *Psephos*, which he initially accepted (33).

## 2. *Ep. sec.*

*Amb. Thom.* provide us with a definite *terminus post quem* for *Ep. sec.*

At the time of his *Date-list*, Sherwood was not yet acquainted with *Ep. sec.*. Neither does Canart mention any date in his edition of this work. Riou (34), followed by Larchet (35), propose a date of 'début' or 'printemps 640' for *Ep. sec.*, but do not give any evidence to support this.

However, there is no reason to assume that there would have been so long an interval between *Amb. Thom.* and *Ep. sec.* (36).

## VII. Identity of the addressee, Thomas

Thomas is addressed as *ἱγιασμένος δοῦλος τοῦ θεοῦ* (*Amb. Thom.*, *prol.*, 3; *Ep. sec.*, *prol.*, 2), which probably indicates that he was a monk (37). Indeed, this Thomas has traditionally been identified with the *κέριος ἀσβᾶς Θωμᾶς*, mentioned in Maximus' *Ep. 40* (38). Moreover, on the basis of his relation with Stephanus (see *infra*) it is assumed that this Thomas was a monk in the Philipicus monastery near Constantinople, where Maximus had spent

(33) See Maximus' *Ep. 19*, PG 91, 589C-597B, and the analysis of WINCKELMANN, *Streit*, p. 77, n° 42.

(34) A. RIOU, *Le monde et l'Eglise selon Maxime le Confesseur* (*Théologie historique* 22), Paris, 1973, p. 202.

(35) *Ambigua*, p. 13; *Divinisation*, p. 17; *Opuscula*, p. 13.

(36) GARRIGUES, *Charité*, p. 115, n. 2 takes the same view. Rather surprisingly, as it contradicts his dating on p. 17 of the same work, also LARCHET, *Divinisation*, p. 289, n. 55 writes: 'La Lettre 2 à Thomas a été écrite quelques mois après les *Ambigua ad Thomam*.'

(37) On *ἱγιασμένος* as term of address for monks, see LAMPE, s.v. *ἀγιάζω*, A.2c.

(38) See COMBEIS in PG 91, 636, n. 3; BALTHASAR, *Gnostische Centurien*, p. 150-152; SHERWOOD, *Date-list*, p. 64 (*Index III*); MAHEU, *Travaux*, p. 144-145; CANART, *Deuxième lettre*, p. 425-426.

a part of his monastic life. This would agree with the fact that Maximus calls him his spiritual father and teacher.

On the basis of the sole manuscript witness, the *Florentinus*, *Mediceus-Laurentianus Plut. LVII*, 7 (s. xi), f. 2, B. Markesinis is currently preparing a new edition of *Ep. 40* to replace Combefis' rather poor edition (PG 91, 633C1-636A13). In the manuscript the letter is not addressed to Thalassius – as in Combefis' edition – but πρὸς τὸν αὐτόν, i.e. to Στέφανον θεοφιλέστατον πρεσβύτερον καὶ ἡγούμενον, the addressee of CPG 7707 (30), which directly precedes *Ep. 40* in the manuscript (f. 1<sup>v</sup>-2) (<sup>39</sup>). This Stephanus is assumed to have been a monk and abbot in the Philippicus monastery in Chrysopolis (<sup>40</sup>).

What follows here is first of all a rereading of PG 91, 633D4-636A9 on the basis of the *Florentinus*, *Mediceus-Laurentianus Plut. LVII*, 7, as this passage is central to my argument:

Πλὴν ἐγὼ δέσποτά μου εὐλογημένε, τῆς ὑμετέρας παμφασίας ἐπ' ἀρετῇ τελειότητος τὴν κέλευσιν πληρῶσαι ἐτοιμότατος, παντὸς ὄνείδους καὶ φύγου τυχὸν ἐμβῆναι μέλλοντος, τῆς ἐμῆς ἀμαθίους ἐπὶ τοῦτο προπετείας ἔνεκεν παρὰ τῶν φιλοσκοπιμόνων, τὴν ὑμετέραν ἀγάπην ἀνωτέρῳ τιθέμενος.

Εἰ μέντοι κελεύσητε τῷ ἡγιασμένῳ (?) κυρίῳ ἀββᾷ Θωμᾷ, τούτῳ προθύμως ὑπουργῆσαι τῷ πράγματι, παρέχοντες δηλαδὴ τὴν ἀρκοῦσαν ὅλην, ὡς οἴμαι, διὰ τοῦ χειρόνος, τὴν τοιαύτην ὥμδην τοῦ κυρίου συνεργοῦντος πληρῶσαι κέλευσιν δύναται (<sup>41</sup>).

The content of the entire letter can be summarized as follows: Stephanus has written approvingly about and to Maximus, suggesting that the latter would be the very person for a task which he has in mind. Maximus declines Stephanus' praise but expresses his willingness to undertake the task in question. However, should Stephanus order the reverend Thomas to start writing the

(39) Apart from CPG 7707 (30) (EPIFANOVICH, *Materialy*, p. 84-85) and *Ep. 40*, also *Ep. 23* is addressed to the same Stephanus.

(40) See SHERWOOD, *Date-list*, p. 33 and 50. From CPG 7707 (30), labelled 'ep. B' by Sherwood, we learn that Stephanus was not actually living in Constantinople itself, though he was not far away either (see EPIFANOVICH, *Materialy*, p. 85, 10-14).

(41) Our thanks are due to B. Markesinis, who has consulted the manuscript *in situ*.

work, then he (Thomas) would, given enough time, certainly complete it successfully.

In view of the politico-religious situation at the time it is not unreasonable to assume that the work in question was meant to take a stand with regard to the burgeoning monoenergism. If we now relate these facts to *Amb. Thom.*, and it is certainly tempting to do so<sup>(42)</sup>, then it appears that it was indeed Thomas to whom Stephanus assigned the task of devoting a work to the issue of the energies. But in his turn Thomas passed the mission on to Maximus, his emigrated but not forgotten former disciple. Hence Maximus' words of praise for the humility of his teacher, who was putting to his disciple questions to which he himself has long known the answer (*Amb. Thom.*, prol., 16-18).

---

(42) See GARRIGUES, *Charité*, p. 52-53, and LARCHER, *Ambigua*, p. 13-14. Starting from the false assumption that Thalassius was the addressee of Ep. 40, SWINWOOD, *Date-list*, p. 34 assumed that the work mentioned in the letter could be identified with *QTh.*

## CHAPTER I: DESCRIPTION OF THE WITNESSES

### A. Ambigua ad Thomam

#### 1. Direct tradition

##### List of manuscripts

- A Romanus, Angelicus gr. 120 (s. xi), f. 115-119<sup>v</sup>*  
*Am Mediolanensis, Ambrosianus B 137 sup. (c. 1600), f. 68-71<sup>v</sup>*  
*Ba Athous, Batopedion 475 (s. XIII<sup>ex</sup>-XIV<sup>in</sup>), f. 25<sup>v</sup>-32<sup>v</sup>*  
*D Monacensis gr. 83 (s. xv), f. 128<sup>v</sup>-138<sup>v</sup>*  
*Dd Cantabrigiensis, Bibliothecae Universitatis Dd.H.22 (s. XIV), f. 40-43*  
*G Guelferbytanus, Gvidianus gr. 39 (s. XIII-XIV), f. 104-116*  
*Ga Cantabrigiensis, Collegii S. Trinitatis O.3.48 (s. XII<sup>m</sup>), f. 117-139<sup>v</sup>*  
*H Mediolanensis, Ambrosianus H 45 sup. (s. ix), f. 7-8<sup>v</sup>*  
*I Vaticanus gr. 505 (a. 1520), f. 68-72<sup>v</sup>*  
*J Athous, Panteleimonos 548 (s. xv), f. 10-18*  
*K Vaticanus, Barberiniensis gr. 587 (s. XVI), f. 1-11<sup>v</sup>*  
*L Vaticanus gr. 507 (a. 1344), f. 209<sup>v</sup>-217<sup>v</sup>*  
*M Monacensis gr. 363 (s. XIII-XIV), f. 76-81*  
*Mosq Mosquensis, Bibliothecae Synodalis gr. 324 (Vladimir 444) (s. XVI-XVII), f. 23<sup>v</sup>-31*  
*N Parisinus, Coislinianus 90 (s. XII/XIV), f. 141<sup>v</sup>-147*  
*O Venetus, Marcianus gr. 136 (s. XIII), f. 118<sup>v</sup>-125<sup>v</sup>*  
*P Parisinus gr. 1097 (a. 1055), f. 195<sup>v</sup>-210<sup>v</sup>*  
*Par Parisinus gr. 886 (s. XIII), f. 130<sup>v</sup>-136<sup>v</sup>*  
*Q Oxoniensis, Bibliothecae Bodleianae, Baroccianus 128 (s. XI<sup>ex</sup>), f. 39<sup>v</sup>-51*  
*Re Vaticanus, Reginensis gr. 37 (s. xv), f. 120<sup>v</sup>-135*  
*S Vindobonensis, Suppl. gr. 1 (s. XIV), f. 384-389<sup>v</sup>*  
*Sin Sinaiticus gr. 1726 (s. XVI<sup>ex</sup>), f. 25-31<sup>v</sup>*  
*Sup Parisinus, Suppl. gr. 228 (s. XVI), f. 54-58<sup>v</sup>*  
*T Parisinus gr. 888 (s. XVII), f. 296<sup>v</sup>-320*  
*f Taur Taurinensis, Bibliothecae Nationalis C.III.3 (s. XI<sup>m</sup>), f. 108-112*  
*Va Vaticanus gr. 1502 (s. XII), f. 83-89*  
*Y Vaticanus gr. 504 (a. 1105), f. 116<sup>v</sup>-117 in mg.; f. 117<sup>v</sup>-118*  
*Z Parisinus gr. 1094 (s. XIV-XV), f. 61-68*

## Chronological survey of the witnesses:

IX	1
X	-
XI	4 (¹)
XII	4
XIII	2
XIII-XIV	3
XIV	4 (²)
XIV-XV	1
XV	3
XVI	4
XVI-XVII	2
XVII	1

In all there are 29 manuscript witnesses of *Amb. Thom.*, which reveals a lasting interest in the work since around the year 1000.

Ba      *Athous, Batopedion 475* (s. XIII<sup>ex.</sup>-XIV<sup>in.</sup>), f. 25<sup>v</sup>-32<sup>v</sup>

The description of this manuscript in the catalogue of Eustatiades-Arcadios (³) has been supplemented by Van Deun (⁴). The manuscript is also mentioned by Lamberz (⁵), who is currently preparing a new catalogue of all the Vatopedi manuscripts, and is briefly described by Allen-Neil (⁶).

(1) The manuscript *Taur*, which was lost in a fire in 1904 (see *infra* p. XLVIII), has nevertheless been included in this survey.

(2) A number of folia from the twelfth-century manuscript N were replaced in the fourteenth century. For this reason N has been counted twice in this survey.

(3) *Katálogos*, p. 95-96.

(4) *Opuscula*, p. xxvi-xxvii.

(5) E. LAMBERZ, *The Library of Vatopaidi and its Manuscripts*, in: *The Holy and Great Monastery of Vatopaidi. Tradition - History - Art*, Mount Athos, 1998, vol. 2, p. 573.

(6) See *Scripta*, p. xxiv and particularly p. 4. Of the 'scripta vitam Maximi Confessoris illustrantia', Ba contains the *Relatio Motionis* (CPG 7736; f. 38-44); the *Epistula Maximi ad Anastasium* (CPG 7701; f. 41<sup>v</sup>-v); the *Disputatio Bizyaec* (CPG 7735; f. 44<sup>v</sup>-53) and the *Hypomnesticum (partim)* (CPG 7968), appended to the end of the *Disputatio Bizyaec* (f. 53<sup>v</sup>-v).

The folia 1-100 contain a remarkable collection of works by or about Maximus. The reader will find a detailed table of contents in the description by Van Deun. It will suffice here to indicate that *Amb. Thom.* (f. 25<sup>v</sup>-32<sup>v</sup>) are immediately preceded by *Myst.*, *EOD*, *EPs.59 (partim)* and *Ep. 11*, and followed by a series of letters (*Ep. 5, 23, 30, 25, 31, 24, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 21*). It is evident that the compiler of *Ba*, whose name and origins are unknown, selected freely from the body of Maximus' works<sup>(7)</sup>, with more than one manuscript at his disposal.

For the contents of the second part of the manuscript (f. 100<sup>v</sup>-167), written by a second hand of the same period, see once again the description by Van Deun<sup>(8)</sup>.

If the manuscript was indeed written on Mount Athos, as suggested by Allen-Neil<sup>(9)</sup>, it has probably never left that location.

#### *J Athous, Pantaleimonos 548 (s. xv), f. 10-18*

The description by Lambros<sup>(10)</sup> has been supplemented by Laga-Steel<sup>(11)</sup> and Van Deun<sup>(12)</sup>, while J. Noret has studied the last folia of this manuscript (f. [347]-[350])<sup>(13)</sup>. In its present state *J* contains (the remains of) at least three originally independent manuscripts<sup>(14)</sup>. Only the present f. 1<sup>v</sup>-244 and 335-342 have works of Maximus<sup>(15)</sup>.

(7) See the comparative tables in VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. iii-iv. Furthermore, within the tradition of the so-called *Corpus Constantinopolitanum*, *Ba* is one of the few manuscripts that transmit *Amb. Thom.* but not *Amb. Io.*

(8) The four major works by Pseudo-Dionysius the Areopagite (*Coel. Hier.*, *Iud. Hier.*, *Div. Nom.* and *Myst. Theol. (partim)*) fill the majority of the folia in question.

(9) *Scripta*, p. xxiv.

(10) *Katálogos*, II, p. 393-394.

(11) *QTh.*, I, p. xc.

(12) *Opuscula*, p. lxxxviii-lxxxix.

(13) J. NORET, *Le dernier bâton du manuscrit Pantaleimon 548 : du Jean Climaque avec des scholies, partiellement inédites*, in: A. SCHOORS - P. VAN DEUN (ed.), *Philohistor. Miscellanea in honorem Caroli Laga septuagenarii* (OLA 60), Leuven, 1994, p. 251-256. The folia in question are not numbered.

(14) New quire numberings begin on f. 245 and 293 (the  $\overline{x}$  on f. 293 designating the beginning of the quire is not to be found but the one indicating the end of the quire on f. 300<sup>v</sup> is there).

(15) The recto side of f. 1 is not on our microfilm. In all probability it has remained blank.

Folio 1<sup>v</sup> transmits the ode to Maximus, on which see Laga-Steel (16), followed by a fragment of Maximus' *Ep.* 13 which has so far escaped notice: ἐνδιαθέτως κτήσασθαι τὴν πραότητα καὶ τὴν ταπείνωσιν - καὶ ἀφες πάσας τὰς ἀμαρτίας μου (Ps. 24, 18) (*PG* 91, 509D2-512A14). Another three short, unidentified fragments ensue: 1. *inc.* ὁ θεωρητικὸς καὶ ὁ πρακτικὸς λόγος· κατὰ θεωρίαν γὰρ ὁ αὐγουστῖνος - *expl.* συγκαλύπτουσεν τὴν αἰσχύνην αὐτῶν, being an interpretation of the Fall of man, with a reference to Saint Augustine; 2. *inc.* μᾶλλον θεωροῦνται οἱ ὑπερήφανοι τοῦτο δύνασθαι ὁ δύναται ἄγγελος - *expl.* ὅπερ ἐκπλήττονται οἱ μὴ τὰ τοιαῦτα δυνάμενοι; 3. *inc.* τὸ πρεῖμα τῆς ἀληθείας (John 15, 26; see 1 John 4, 6) ὁ ὁ κόσμος οὐ δύναται λαβεῖν - *expl.* ἀνθρωπος οὐ δέχεται τὰ τοῦ θείου πνεύματος.

At least three anonymous, fifteenth-century scribes have been at work in the manuscript, while f. (348)-(349), stemming from an older manuscript, can be dated to the fourteenth century (17). *J* bears the names of three or four different owners (18), but apart from that nothing is known about its later history.

*Dd Cantabrigiensis, Bibliothecae Universitatis Dd.H.22 (s. XIV), f. 40-43*

This manuscript, one of the numerous copies of the 'popular' *Vaticanus gr. 1502*, has been described by H. Luard (19) and P. Van Deun (20). It contains only works of Maximus, one of which is *Amb. Thom.* (f. 40-43).

Dated by Luard to the fourteenth century, nothing is known about the origins of the manuscript. However, Thomas Gale has provided us with a possible clue as to its later history. In his search for the Greek text of *Amb. Io.* for his 1681 edition, Gale had to fall

(16) *QTh.*, I, p. xc; see *ibid.*, p. lii, n. 120 for an edition of the poem, based on *Vaticanus gr. 1502* (our *Va*).

(17) See NORET, *art.c.*, p. 251-252 and n. 4.

(18) See VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. lxxxviii, in which the notes in question are edited.

(19) <H. R. LUARD>, *A Catalogue of the Manuscripts Preserved in the Library of the University of Cambridge*, vol. I, Cambridge, 1856 (reprinted Munich - Hildesheim, 1980), p. 47-53.

(20) *Opuscula*, p. xxvii; ID., *Ld*, p. lxx.

back on his contacts on the Continent<sup>(21)</sup>. This might indicate that at that time *Dd* had not yet been transferred to Cambridge, or even to England.

**Ga**      *Cantabrigiensis, Collegii S. Trinitatis O.3.48 (s. XII<sup>m</sup>), f. 117-139<sup>v</sup>*

This manuscript, once owned by Thomas Gale<sup>(22)</sup>, is the only direct witness of *Amb. Thom.* and *Ep. sec.* together in one codex<sup>(23)</sup>. The description in the catalogue of James<sup>(24)</sup> has been supplemented by Kotter<sup>(25)</sup> and Canart<sup>(26)</sup>.

The manuscript's place of origin is unknown. On the basis of the script it is commonly assigned to the beginning of the twelfth century<sup>(27)</sup>. *Ga* is the work of two scribes, the first being responsible for f. 1-21, the second for f. 23-168<sup>(28)</sup>. With regard to content the caesura is to be found between f. 149bis and 150bis<sup>(29)</sup>: f. 1-149bis contain a selection of Maximus' letters, while the sec-

(21) Eventually Gale obtained the text, copied from a Parisian manuscript, thanks to the efforts of Emeric Bigot.

(22) Hence siglum *Ga*.

(23) The *editio princeps* of both our texts (Gale, 1681 and Canart, 1961 respectively) was based on (among others) this *Cantabrigiensis*.

(24) M. R. JAMES, *The Western Manuscripts in the Library of Trinity College, Cambridge. A Descriptive Catalogue*, vol. 3, Cambridge, 1902, p. 230-232.

(25) B. KOTTER, *Die Überlieferung der Pege Gnoseos des hl. Johannes von Damaskos* (*Studia Patristica et Byzantina* 5), Ettal, 1959, p. 21, n° 164 (description of the Damascene part of our manuscript; see *infra*) and p. 121 (place in the *stemma*).

(26) CANART, *Deuxième lettre*, p. 419-420. Canart labelled the manuscript with the siglum C.

(27) See CANART, o.c., p. 419, adopted by BRACKE, *Manuscript Tradition*, p. 104, n. 29. JAMES, o.c., p. 230, assigned *Ga* to the thirteenth century.

(28) Folio 22 is blank. In all the manuscript contains 168 folia, 150 of which are original, the remaining being seventeenth-century paper supplements (see *infra*). Between f. 19 and 20, and likewise between f. 75 and 76, there is one unnumbered folium. Furthermore, f. 3 and f. 149-150 have been counted twice (in the latter case the sequence is: 149, 150, 149, 150). Following CANART, i.e., I have renumbered the last two as 149bis and 150bis respectively. On the other hand the foliation jumps from f. 62 to f. 64, and from 139 to 141 (see *infra*), albeit without any loss of text, while f. 44, 46 and 143 have disappeared after the foliation had been added.

(29) Quite probably the present f. 150bis even marks the (mutilated) beginning of an originally separate manuscript, since f. 154 shows the figure γ', designating a separate quire numbering of the second part (see CANART, o.c., p. 419-420 and

ond part of the manuscripts (f. 150bis-168) transmits the remainders of John Damascene's *Dialectica brevior*<sup>(30)</sup>.

With respect to f. 137-149bis James' analysis is somewhat lacking in clarity<sup>(31)</sup>, while Canart's is not entirely correct<sup>(32)</sup>. The situation appears to be: f. 137-145 form one quaternion (designation  $\overline{10}$  on f. 137), its foliation jumping from 139 to 141. The quaternion's third folio (f. 139) has been replaced by a seventeenth-century addition<sup>(33)</sup>, while the corresponding sixth folio (f. 143) is missing, resulting in a loss of text<sup>(34)</sup>. From this it could be inferred that the missing f. 140 never existed, so that in our manuscript *Amb. Thom.* were immediately followed by *Ep.sec.*, as suggested by Bracke<sup>(35)</sup>. Folia 146-149bis are the remains of another quaternion. In this case the first (between f. 145 and f. 146) and the last folia (between f. 149bis and f. 150bis) have disappeared<sup>(36)</sup>. These losses must have occurred before the present foliation was added.

The seventeenth-century additions, as well as a number of marginal notes, were added by the English humanist Patrick Young

p. 420, n. 1). Moreover, in the upper margin of f. 147, one can read, possibly in the handwriting of Thomas Gale, the following note: 'in this book is 150 leaves'.

(30) Before f. 150bis and between f. 153 and 154, 154 and 155, 155 and 156, 157 and 158, and 158 and 159, at least one folium is in each case missing. Kotter's analysis of this part of the manuscript is incomplete. Here is the full table of the contents: c. 13 (*inc. init. PG* 94, 576B11 [*διαιρεῖται*]), c. 14-17, c. 29 (up to 589C3 *λέγεται δὲ πάλιν ἀγνοπόστατον*), c. 6b (from 549D13 τοῦ ἄλλου [sic]), c. 7-8 (up to 552D8 *ἄλλον εἰσὶ σύντομοι*), c. 42 (from 612A11 [*ποτὲ μὲν*]), c. 44 (up to 616B3 *ὑπόστασιν σύνθετον οἶος εἰ*), c. 49 (from 624C9 *ῶσπερ σίτος*) - 50 (up to 628D5 *καὶ ἐτέρων*), c. 50 (from 632A2 *οὐδὲ τὰ ἄτομα*) - 51 (up to 633B9 *ἔξης* [sic] *δυοὺς μεταβλήγοτος*), c. 62 (from 653A14 *ἀγρόν*) - 65, c. 67-68, c. 66; finally, the so-called 'Zusatzkapitel' (*inc. Tὸ γένος διαιρεῖται - expl. ποτὲ δὲ τὸ συμβεβηκός*; see KOTTER, *o.c.*, p. 2, and *id.*, *Die Schriften des Johannes von Damaskos*, vol. 1 [PTS 7], Berlin, 1969, p. 142-146 for the edition of this *Ἐπεροπτεῖλαντος*).

(31) *O.c.*, p. 231.

(32) *O.c.*, p. 419. Canart himself had already indicated that his was but a provisional reconstruction of the quire.

(33) As a result, the origin of the last part of *Amb. Thom.* (V, 280/281 [*συρχόσεως*] - 308), which was copied from *Oxoniensis, Bibliothecae Bodleianae, Barocianus 128* (our Q), differs from that of the first part of the work (see *infra*, n. 37).

(34) See *Ep.sec.* I, 19/20.

(35) *Manuscript Tradition*, p. 104, n. 30: 'We doubt whether f. 140 ever existed'.

(36) See the loss of text in *Ep.sec.* II, 29/30 and III, 64 respectively.

(Patricius Junius, 1584-1652) (37). Also Thomas Gale (1635-1702), who owned the manuscript after Young, left a number of notes in the margins, together with the (mainly bibliographical) details on f. I, which was added later.

The Maximus section of our manuscript contains the following interesting collection of letters (38):

- f. 1-4: *Ep.* 8, including the report on the obligatory chris-tening of African Jews and Samaritans in the *versio bre-vior* (39). The text is mutilated and ends with τῆς ἀγίας (40);
- f. 4-8: ἕσον ἐπιστολῆς γραφείσης πρὸς τὸν κύριον Ιωάννην τὸν σοφιστὴν παρὰ Μαξίμου μοναχοῦ (*Ep.* 6);
- f. 8-19<sup>v</sup>: *Ep.* 13;
- f. 19<sup>v</sup>-23<sup>v</sup>: *Ep.* 14 (f. 22 is blank: there is a lacuna in the text from προύτιμησα [PG 91, 537C3; f. 21<sup>v</sup>] to τε τῶν διω-χόντων [544A13; f. 23]);
- an as yet unedited 'appendix' has been attached to *Ep.* 14 (f. 23<sup>v</sup>) (41). *Inc.* Διὸς ταύτης δέ μου τῆς συλλαβῆς - *expl.* τὸν πληρώματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ (*Eph.* 4, 13);
- f. 24-64: *Ep.* 12;
- f. 64<sup>v</sup>-65<sup>v</sup>: unedited letter of recommendation for one Zacharias, addressed to Johannes Cubicularius (CPG 7703) (42). *Inc.* Ο πάντα πρὶν γενέσεως - *expl.* ὑμᾶς δεχομένους αὐτόν;

(37) See JAMES, o.c., p. 230; on Patrick Young and his collection of manuscripts, see also *ibid.*, p. x-xi. Young's additions, at least those concerning *Amb. Thom.*, were copied from *Oxoniensis, Bibliothecae Bodleianae, Baroccianus* 128 (as had already been suggested by JAMES, o.c., p. 231). This is proven by the following errors and variant readings which the two have in common: the omission - by haplography - of μήτε - ἔνωσιν in *Amb. Thom.* V, 283; γενήσεσθε for γένεσθε in V, 301; ἄρχων (*sic*) ἐστιν for ἄρχων ἐστιν in V, 303. See *supra*, n. 33.

(38) A similar collection is reviewed in Photius, *Bibliotheca, codex* 194 (ed. HENRY, *Bibliothèque*, III, p. 84-88).

(39) As edited by EPIFANOVICH, *Materialy*, p. 84 (n° 29), and DEVREESSE, *Ein inédite*, p. 34-35, n. 3. On an inserted sheet of paper (f. 3bis) P. Young added the *versio fusior* of the report, as edited by DEVREESSE, i.e., and reprinted by J. STARKE, *St. Maximus and the forced baptism at Carthage in 632*, in: *Byzantinisch-neugriechische Jahrbücher* 16 (1940), p. 192-196, in particular p. 194.

(40) EPIFANOVICH, i.e., l. 11; DEVREESSE, o.c., p. 34, l. 2 *ab ino* and p. 35, n. 3, l. ult.

(41) The 'appendix' in question will be edited by B. Markesinis, to whom I owe this identification.

(42) Also to be edited by B. Markesinis.

- f. 65<sup>v</sup>-89: *Ep.* 1;
- f. 89<sup>v</sup>-117: *Ep.* 15;
- f. 117-139: *Amb. Thom.*, here classified under the letters. As a consequence the scribe did not copy the actual title, only the *inscriptio* (*Amb. Thom.*, *prol.*, 3-5) of the work. The title was added at a later date by P. Young;
- f. 140 is non-existent (see *supra*);
- f. 141-150: *Ep. sec.*, with two lacunae and a mutilated ending (see *supra*);
- f. 150<sup>v</sup>-149bis<sup>v</sup>: *Ep.* 25, addressed to the abbot John in our manuscript, and not to Conon as edited in PG 91, 613A5.

**G      *Guelferbytans, Gudianus gr. 39* (s. XIII-XIV), f. 104-116**

Once part of the impressive library of M. Gude (Gudius) (1635-1689) this manuscript was purchased in 1710 for the *Herzog August Bibliothek* in Wolfenbüttel, together with the main part of Gude's library<sup>(43)</sup>. Sadly, the earlier history of the codex remains unknown except for the surmise that it originated in the eastern part of the Mediterranean basin<sup>(44)</sup>.

It is on this *Gudianus* that F. Öhler based his edition of *Amb. Thom.* and *Amb. Io.*, reprinted later in PG 91. The editor's description of his manuscript reads as follows: 'Codex Gudianus, quo usus sum, descriptus est ab Ebert in Catalogo librorum manuscriptorum bibliothecae ducalis Guelpherbytanæ; est membranaceus saec. XIII., continens folia in quarto, quod dicunt, centum sexaginta quattuor<sup>(45)</sup>, estque tam eleganter tamque accurate con-

---

(43) As can be gathered from the auction catalogue of Gude's library: < KILONIUS >, *Bibliotheca ... libris instructissima ... et manuscriptorum codicum ... apparatus cum nulla privatarum comparanda a viro illustri domino Marquardo Gudio congregata*, Hamburg, 1706, p. 534-535 (n<sup>o</sup> 44). Based to a considerable extent on Kilonius' description is the description of the manuscript in the old catalogue of the *Herzog August Bibliothek* by E. A. EBERT, *Die Bildung des Bibliothekars*, 2. *Zur Handschriftenkunde*, 2. *Bibliothecae Guelferbytanæ codices græci et latini classici*, Leipzig, 1827, p. 112.

(44) See *infra*.

(45) This should be 264 (written) folia; the total number (blank folia included) is 274.

scriptus ut non solum alii inde libri possint egregie emendari atque suppleri, sed ipse ad hoc *Διαγόρων Ἀπογῶν* (sic) opus interpretandum alterius libri auxilium non desiderarem' (⁴⁶).

The contents of G are (⁴⁷): an extensive *pinax* of Maximus' works in the manuscript, subdivided into 185 ( $\overline{\rho\pi\epsilon}$ ) items (f. 1-6) (⁴⁸); *Car*, which was added at a later date (f. 6<sup>v</sup> and in the margins of f. 7-66) (⁴⁹); *Opusc.* 13; *Ep.* 6-7, 11; *EOD*; *Ep.* 4, 8-9, 1, 19, 12-13, 15; *Amb. Thom.* (f. 104-116); *Amb. Io.*

My dating of G (s. XIII-XIV instead of XIII), as well as the above suggestion about the manuscript's origin, are based on Van Deun's notes on the possible relation between this manuscript and *Vaticanus gr. 508* (⁵⁰). In any case a *terminus ante quem* for G is provided by its copy (as far as *Amb. Thom.* are concerned anyway) L, finished in July 1344 (⁵¹).

(46) ÖHLER, p. vii-viii (= PG 91, 1029-1030). Though Öhler knew of other witnesses to the text (through Combesis, Fabricius [see *Bibliotheca graeca*, vol. 8, Hamburg, 1717, p. 764-765] and others), he thought so highly of the *Gudianus* that he felt no need for any other manuscript.

(47) See also the description of the manuscript by F. KÖHLER, *Die gudischen Handschriften. Die griechischen Handschriften bearbeitet von F. Koehler. Die lateinischen Handschriften bearbeitet von G. Milchsack* (*Die Handschriften der Herzoglichen Bibliothek zu Wolfenbüttel 4*), Wolfenbüttel, 1913, p. 29-31 (catalogue reprinted as *Die gudischen Handschriften. Codices Guelpherbytani Gudiani graeci und Gudiani latini* [*Kataloge der Herzog-August-Bibliothek Wolfenbüttel. Die alte Reihe. Nachdruck der Ausgabe 1884-1913*, vol. 9], Frankfurt am Main, 1966). Köhler's description has been supplemented by VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. lxxxvi-lxxxvii.

(48) *Amb. Thom.*, *prol.* and the *ambigua I-V* were given numbers  $\overline{\mu\alpha}$  to  $\overline{\mu\zeta}$ .

(49) For this reason the work is not mentioned in the *pinax*; see KÖHLER, o.c., p. 30, and VAN DEUN, o.c., p. lxxxvii, n. 59. *Car* was probably not added before the year 1344, when a copy of G was made in which *Car* is absent (see below, n. 51).

(50) See o.c., p. xxvii and n. 33 (on *Vaticanus gr. 508*, siglum *Gal*), and p. lxxxvii with n. 62 (dating of G). Our *Gudianus* and the *Vaticanus* in question each contain about half of the Maximus corpus as is found in *Romanus*, *Angelicus gr. 120*.

(51) See p. iii and lxxxvi-lxxxvii. L was possibly written in Thessalonica, which would corroborate the hypothesis of G's origin in the eastern Mediterranean.

*Am Mediolanensis, Ambrosianus B 137 sup.* (c. 1600), f. 68-71<sup>v</sup>

A fairly recent and rather carelessly written paper manuscript copied around 1600 together with *Ambrosianus B 139 sup.*<sup>(52)</sup> by the Scottish humanist David Colvill<sup>(53)</sup>, *Am* is nonetheless worth our special attention, since until recently it was assumed to be a copy of the early eleventh-century *Taurinensis C.III.3*, which was lost in a fire in the Turin National Library in 1904<sup>(54)</sup>.

In *Am* Colvill copied the following works of Maximus: *QTh.* (f. 1-67<sup>v</sup>), *Amb. Thom.* (f. 68-71<sup>v</sup>), *Amb. Io.* (f. 72-129<sup>v</sup>) and *Myst.* (f. 131-139)<sup>(55)</sup>. When we add to these the contents of *Ambrosianus B 139 sup.*, as listed by Van Deun<sup>(56)</sup>, it turns out that only *Ep.11* is missing with regard to the full contents of *Taur* as found in the description by Pasinus<sup>(57)</sup>. Apparently Colvill himself noticed this omission sometime afterwards, and subsequently added the missing work on the last folium of our manuscript (f. 139<sup>r-v</sup>).

Colvill's complete manuscript collection apparently ended up in the *Bibliotheca Ambrosiana* in Milan, the city where he died in 1629<sup>(58)</sup>. Laga-Steel have argued that the suspected exemplar of the two manuscripts which Colvill dedicated to the works of Maximus, viz. the lost *Taurinensis C.III.3*, once resided in the library of the Dukes of Savoy, where Colvill could have found and copied it<sup>(59)</sup>.

(52) Together, both manuscripts form an extensive corpus of Maximus' texts. See the description in MARTINI-BASSI, *Catalogus*, p. 165-166 and 166-167, and also LAGA-STEEL, *QTh.*, I, p. XLIII-XLVI; VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. xxv, p. LVII-LVIII and LXVI; ID., *LA*, p. LXVII.

(53) Colvill left his name on f. 139 of our manuscript: δαδ κόλβιλλος ἡ σκοτεύς. On Colvill, see LAGA-STEEL, o.c., p. XLV-XLVI, and VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. xxv.

(54) See LAGA-STEEL, *I.c.*, and VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, *I.c.*, as well as our own description of *Taurinensis C.III.3* (*fTaur*) on p. XLVIII-XLIX. B. Markesinis, however, questions this hypothesis.

(55) Folio 130<sup>r-v</sup> has remained blank.

(56) *Opuscula*, p. xxv, n. 15, and *Id.*, p. LXVII.

(57) See J. PASINUS - A. RIVAUTELLA - F. BERTA, *Codices manuscripti Bibliothecae Regii Taurinensis Athenaei per linguas digesti, et binas in partes distributi, in quanum prima Hebrei, et Graeci, in altera Latini, Itali, Galli, vol. I*, Turin, 1749, p. 94-96 (XXV.b.V.5). LAGA-STEEL, o.c., p. XLIV have convincingly argued that *Taur* did contain *Ep.13* and *15*, despite the fact that they are not mentioned by Pasinus.

(58) And not 1632, as had hitherto been assumed (with thanks to B. Markesinis for this information).

(59) See LAGA-STEEL, o.c., p. XLV-XLVI.

**H      *Mediolanensis, Ambrosianus H 45 sup. (s. ix), f. 7-8<sup>v</sup>***

The second part of this manuscript (f. 9-60) dates from the eleventh century and contains a number of poems by Gregory of Nazianzus. It can therefore be safely excluded from this survey<sup>(60)</sup>. Instead, we will treat *H* here as a ninth-century manuscript of which only eight folia have survived. On f. 7-8<sup>v</sup> we find *Amb. Thom.*, *prol.* and I, 1-30 (up to the word οὐτως)<sup>(61)</sup>. From Muratori's notes<sup>(62)</sup> it appears that the mutilation of the codex must have occurred before 1709. There is no indication of the origin or history of the manuscript.

Apart from the above-mentioned fragment of *Amb. Thom.*, *H* contains a number of (partly unedited) fragments of Hesychius of Jerusalem's *Scholia in prophetas minores* (CPG 6558) in a deviant, abbreviated text type<sup>(63)</sup>. More specifically it concerns:

---

(60) See the description in MARTINI-BASSI, *Catalogus*, p. 522-524. For a reconstruction of this part of the codex and a detailed table of contents, see N. GUERZ, *Die handschriftliche Überlieferung der Gedichte Gregors von Nazianz*, vol. 2: *Die Gedichtgruppe I*. Mit Beiträgen von M. SICHLER (Studien zur Geschichte und Kultur des Altertums, N.F., 2. Reihe: *Forschungen zu Gregor von Nazianz* 4), Paderborn - Munich - Vienna - Zurich, 1986, p. 162-165. See also W. HÖLGER, *Die handschriftliche Überlieferung der Gedichte Gregors von Nazianz*, vol. 1: *Die Gedichtgruppen XX und XL*. Mit Vorwort und Beiträgen von M. SICHLER und den Übersichtstabellen zur handschriftlichen Überlieferung der Gedichte Gregors von Nazianz von H. M. WEIRTAHN (Studien zur Geschichte und Kultur des Altertums, N.F., 2. Reihe: *Forschungen zu Gregor von Nazianz* 3), Paderborn - Munich - Vienna - Zurich, 1985, p. 89-90; Guerz, *o.c.*, p. 165-167 and 180 ('Gesamtstemma'); E. E. ZAMORA - M. J. ZAMORA, *Gregor von Nazianz. Mahnungen an die Jungfrauen (Carmen 1, 2, 2). Kommentar ... mit Einleitung und Beiträgen von M. SICHLER* (Studien zur Geschichte und Kultur des Altertums, N.F., 2. Reihe: *Forschungen zu Gregor von Nazianz* 13), Paderborn - Munich - Vienna - Zurich, 1996, p. 30-31.

(61) For a facsimile of f. 3, see W. WATTENBACH, *Scripturae graecae specimina in usum scholarum*, Berlin, 1936<sup>4</sup>, p. 6 (tab. xv).

(62) L. A. MURATORIUS, *Anecdota Graeca quae ex mss. codicibus nunc primum erunt, Latio donat, Notis, & Disquisitionibus auget L. A. M. Scenis. Raynaldi I. Ducis Mutinac, Et. Bibliotheconis*, Padua, 1709, p. 5-6 (not numbered).

(63) See A. RAHLS, *Verzeichnis der griechischen Handschriften des Alten Testaments* (Mitteilungen des Septuaginta-Unternehmens des Königlichen Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften zu Göttingen 2), Berlin, 1914, p. 432-433, n. 2 (on in Abdiam); R. DEVREESSE, *Chaines exégétiques*, in: *Dictionnaire de la Bible. Supplément*, vol. 1, Paris, 1928, col. 1146 (*idem*); M. STARR, *Hesychius von Jerusalem, Scholien zum Propheten Joel*, in: *Jahrbuch für Antike und Christentum* 37 (1994), p. 38 (on in Joel). In addition our manuscript is mentioned in: R. MENNES, *Hesychius van Jemzalem. Inventaris van de*

- f. 1-3: in *Joel*, from 2, 7<sup>(64)</sup>; ed. M. STARK, o.c., p. 40-44 (l. [78]-237)<sup>(65)</sup>;
- f. 3-4<sup>v</sup>: in *Abdiam*; ed. M. FAULHABER, *Die Propheten-Catenaen nach römischen Handschriften* (*Biblische Studien* 4, 2-3), Freiburg i. Br., 1899, p. 21-26;
- f. 4<sup>v</sup>: in *Ionam* 2, 1-3 (*expl. mut.*); ed. Y.-M. DUVAL, *Le livre de Jonas dans la littérature chrétienne grecque et latine*, Paris, 1973, vol. 2, p. 633-635, fragm. 3 and 5<sup>(66)</sup>;
- f. 5-6<sup>v</sup>: in *Habacuc*, from 2, 5 (*inc. mut.*): *ineditum*;
- f. 6<sup>v</sup>-7: in *Sophoniam*, 1, 2-10: *ineditum*<sup>(67)</sup>.

D      *Monacensis gr. 83 (s. xv)*, f. 128<sup>v</sup>-138<sup>v</sup>

Little or nothing is to be added to L. Hardt's<sup>(68)</sup> and P. Van Deun's<sup>(69)</sup> detailed descriptions of this fifteenth-century manuscript. Apart from works by Titus of Bostra, John Damascene and Theodore Balsamon, to name but three, it contains a collection of Maximus' works (f. 50<sup>v</sup>-263<sup>v</sup>), among them *Amb. Thom.* (f. 128<sup>v</sup>-138<sup>v</sup>). This collection is prefaced by a long *pinax* (f. 45-50), subdivided into 185 items.

It remains unknown who wrote the manuscript or where it originated. We do know that it was in the possession of Johann Jakob Fugger (1516-1575) before being transferred to the *Hofbibliothek* (as it was then called) in Munich in 1571<sup>(70)</sup>.

---

*Græske handschriftelijke overlevering met de uitgave en vertaling van het Groot Commentaar op psalm 100 en 102* (M.A. thesis, 2 vol.), Ghent, 1971, vol. I, p. 101, and T. SCHERMANN, *Prophetarum vitae fabulosae. Indices apostolorum discipulorumque Domini* (BSGRT), Leipzig, 1907, p. xxxii (Schermann, who did not collate the manuscript, erroneously assumed that *H* was a witness to the recension of the prophets' lives he was editing, wrongly attributed to Hesychius [see o.c., p. xxx-xxxii and 99-103]).

(64) Since f. 1 is illegible on our microfilm, I have here relied on the above-mentioned catalogue of MARTINI-BASSI, p. 522.

(65) Edition based on, among others, our manuscript: see o.c., p. 37 and the apparatus on p. 44.

(66) Duval mentioned our manuscript on p. 632 and 634.

(67) On (possible) further witnesses of these last two fragments see the list of manuscripts in RÄHLES, o.c., p. 432-433, section γ, and MENNIS, o.c., p. 97-108.

(68) *Catalogus*, I, p. 467-477.

(69) *Opuscula*, p. LXXXIV-LXXXV.

(70) See VAN DEUN, o.c., p. LXXXIV and n. 37-38. On the relationship between the Fuggers and the Munich library, see B. MONDRAIN, *Copistes et collectionneurs de*

*M Monacensis gr. 363* (s. XIII-XIV), f. 76-81

I. Hardt's dated though detailed catalogue provides us with a description of this manuscript<sup>(71)</sup>. It has been supplemented by Laga-Steel<sup>(72)</sup> and P. Van Deun<sup>(73)</sup>. I have also had the occasion to refer to B. Markesinis' as yet unpublished edition of Maximus' *Opuscula*, in which the editor proposes to shift the dating of *M* from the twelfth to the late thirteenth or early fourteenth century on the basis of palaeographical data (the so-called *Fettaugen-Mode*)<sup>(74)</sup>, a suggestion which I have accepted.

It has been suggested that the manuscript originated in Constantinople, where, as we learn from a note in the manuscript itself, it was still to be found in 1509<sup>(75)</sup>. The later history of *M* has also been traced by Van Deun<sup>(76)</sup>. In 1806 it was transferred to the *Bayerische Staatsbibliothek* (then called the *Hofbibliothek*) in Munich.

*Mosq Mosquensis, Bibliothecae Synodalis gr. 324* (Vlad. 444), (s. XVI-XVII), f. 23<sup>v</sup>-31

This manuscript has been described by Archimandrite Vladimir<sup>(77)</sup>, whose description has been supplemented by Fonkich-Poljakov<sup>(78)</sup>. It has also been mentioned by Laga-Steel<sup>(79)</sup> and Van Deun<sup>(80)</sup>, but unfortunately they had no opportunity to consult it<sup>(81)</sup>.

*manuscrits grecs au milieu du XVI<sup>e</sup> siècle : le cas de Johann Jakob Fugger d'Augsbourg*, in : *BZ* 84 (1991-1992), p. 354-390; O. HARTIG, *Die Gründung der Münchener Hofbibliothek durch Albrecht V. und Johann Jakob Fugger* (*Abhandlungen der Königlich Bayerischen Akademie der Wissenschaften. Philosophisch-philologische und historische Klasse* 28, 3), Munich, 1917.

(71) *Catalogus*, IV, p. 56-70.

(72) *QTh.*, I, p. LI.

(73) *Opuscula*, p. XXXI-XXXII; ib., *LA*, p. LXVIII-LXIX.

(74) I wish to thank B. Markesinis, who kindly let me consult his descriptions of this and other manuscripts.

(75) See VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. XXXI-XXXII, and *LA*, p. LXVIII-LXIX.

(76) *LA*, p. LXIX.

(77) VLADIMIR, *Sinodal'noj Biblioteki*, p. 679-682.

(78) *Rukopisi*, p. 147-148.

(79) *QTh.*, II, p. XL and n. 61.

(80) *Opuscula*, p. CIII-CIV.

(81) The manuscript will be thoroughly described by B. Roosen, whose de-

*Mosq* is a large sixteenth- or seventeenth-century paper manuscript (I + 403 f.) written in three different hands and originating from the Iviron monastery on Mount Athos. It is one of the manuscripts and books that were removed from the Holy Mountain to Moscow by Arsenij Sukhanov in 1654<sup>(82)</sup>.

Folia 22-95 contain a collection of Maximus' works, including *Amb. Thom.* Here is the full table of contents for this part of the manuscript: *QTh.*, *prol.* (f. 22-23), followed by the *quaestiones* 1-2 (f. 23<sup>r-v</sup>); *Amb. Thom.* (f. 23<sup>v</sup>-31); several extracts from *Amb. Io.* (f. 31-42)<sup>(83)</sup>; *Th. Oec.* (f. 45-64; f. 43-44 are missing); the first century of *Div. Cap.* (f. 64<sup>v</sup>-74<sup>v</sup>); *EOD* (f. 77-87<sup>v</sup>; f. 75-76 are blank); *Ep.* 9 (up to χαὶ ἀδικεῖσθαι παραπήση [PG 91, 448B2]) (f. 88); another extract from *Amb. Io.* (f. 88<sup>v</sup>-91<sup>v</sup>); and finally CPG 7707 (10) (f. 93-95)<sup>(84)</sup>, edited by Episanovich on the basis of this manuscript<sup>(85)</sup>.

Q      *Oxoniensis, Bibliothecae Bodleianae, Baroccianus 128 (s. xi<sup>rx</sup>),*  
f. 39<sup>v</sup>-51

This manuscript, containing mainly works of Maximus, has been described by Coxe<sup>(86)</sup> and Van Deun<sup>(87)</sup>. Among the works of the Confessor (f. 1-217) we find *Amb. Thom.* (f. 39<sup>v</sup>-51) preceded only by the letters 12-13 and 15 and followed by the letters 19, 6-7, 11, *EOD*, *Ep.* 4, 8-9 and 1 (f. 1-96). Folia 97-217<sup>(88)</sup> contain *DP*, *LA*, *Car*, *Th. Oec.* and *Cap. XV*, while f. 218 is blank.

---

scription I have been able to consult, for which I express my gratitude. I have borrowed some of the following from the introduction to his forthcoming re-edition of the so-called *Additamenta*, originally edited by Episanovich (see *infra*).

(82) On Sukhanov's expedition to Mount Athos, see J. NORR (ed.), *Vitae duarum antiquarum sancti Athanasii Athonitae* (CCSG 9), Turnhout - Leuven, 1982, p. xxx-xxxii and n. 64.

(83) These extracts will be identified in B. Roosen's description.

(84) Folio 92 is blank.

(85) *Materialy*, p. 29-33.

(86) H. O. COXE, *Catalogi codiciorum manuscriptorum Bibliothecae Bodleianae pars prima recensionem codicum graecorum continens*, Oxford, 1853, col. 207-209.

(87) *Opuscula*, p. XCIII-XCIV; *LA*, p. LXXI-LXXXII.

(88) Folio 97 also marks the beginning of a new quire numbering (f. 97 = 3), though the scribe remains the same throughout the entire manuscript (with the exception, of course, of the replacement folia [see *infra*]).

The second part of this manuscript (f. 219-264) includes a number of ascetic texts by several authors (e.g. Antonius 'Melissa' and John of Carpathus).

Since our *Amb. Thom.* have not suffered from the mutilation of the original manuscript and subsequent replacement of the lost folia by a later hand<sup>(89)</sup> Q can safely be regarded as an eleventh-century witness here.

According to a note on f. 263<sup>v</sup> the manuscript was once in the possession of a certain Γεράσιμος before it was transferred to Oxford in 1650 at the latest<sup>(90)</sup>.

The selection and sequence of Maximus' texts in Q hint at a connection with the so-called *Corpus Constantinopolitanum*<sup>(91)</sup>, though this assumption is not entirely confirmed by the form of the text<sup>(92)</sup>.

#### N      *Parisinus, Coislinianus* 90 (s. XII/XIV), f. 141<sup>v</sup>-147

This codex, containing only works of Maximus, has been the object of study by Devreesse<sup>(93)</sup>, Laga-Steel<sup>(94)</sup> and Van Deun<sup>(95)</sup>. A number of folia of the original twelfth-century parchment manuscript, which once belonged to the Lavra monastery on Mount Athos, were replaced in the fourteenth century by the same number of paper folia<sup>(96)</sup>. One of the two scribes responsible for this has already been identified as Nicephorus Moschopoulos, metropolite of Crete at the end of the thirteenth and the beginning of the fourteenth century<sup>(97)</sup>. The second, identified by B. Markesinis, is Georgius Pepagomenos, a little known scribe of the fourteenth century. Moschopoulos is responsible for f. 96-

(89) See VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. xciv and n. 108; ib., *LA*, p. lxxii.

(90) See VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. xciv and n. 110-111 (the note on f. 263<sup>v</sup> of the manuscript is edited by VAN DEUN, *i.e.*, n. 110).

(91) This assumption is primarily valid for f. 1-96; for the sequence of the works in the *Corpus*, see the list in VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. vii.

(92) See *infra*, p. cxviii-cxix (Classification of the Witnesses).

(93) *Coislin*, p. 78-79.

(94) *QTh.*, I, p. LIV-LVI.

(95) *Opuscula*, p. xxxii-xxxiv; ib., *LA*, p. lxxxvi-lxxxvii.

(96) See DEVREESSE, *Coislin*, p. 79.

(97) See VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. xxxiv, n. 84; VOGEL-GARDTHAUSEN, p. 340; *Reptorium*, I, 303; II, 417; III, 492.

103<sup>v</sup>, 136-144<sup>v</sup> and 256-257 and Pepagomenos for f. 257<sup>v</sup>-279. Finally, the original ending of N has been replaced by a number of folia from another twelfth-century manuscript (f. 280-283) (98).

Folia 141<sup>v</sup>-147 contain *Amb. Thom.* This means that the first part of our text (f. 141<sup>v</sup>-144<sup>v</sup>; *Amb. Thom.*, *prol.* up to V, 79 [ἐπεπόρευτο, πε[]) has been copied by Moschopoulos, whereas the remaining part (f. 145-147; *Amb. Thom.* V, 79 [|[ριπατῶν ἐπὶ οὐλᾶσσοης] - 308) is the original twelfth-century text. In the classification of the witnesses it is therefore possible that a distinction will have to be made between the text of the replacement folia and that of the original manuscript (f. 141<sup>v</sup>-144<sup>v</sup>, s. XIV and f. 145-147, s. XII respectively).

In the seventeenth century N belonged to the collection of Pierre Séguier (1588-1672), chancellor of France. This collection is known to be the nucleus of the present-day *fonds Coislin* of the *Bibliothèque nationale* in Paris (99).

*Par*      *Parisinus gr. 886* (s. XIII), f. 130<sup>v</sup>-136<sup>v</sup>

This magnificent parchment manuscript, a faithful copy of *Romanus*, *Angelicus* gr. 120, can be assigned to the thirteenth century on the basis of palaeographical data (100). G. Mahieu (101) - like R. Bracke after him (102) - dated the manuscript to the twelfth century, albeit tacitly, apparently influenced by F. Sevin (1682-1741). The latter, who had been responsible for the Greek manuscripts in the *Bibliothèque Royale* since 1737 (103), had noted on

(98) DEVRIESE, *I.e.* The folia in question contain Maximus' *Div. Cap.*, I, 1-97.

(99) See also VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. xxxiv and n. 86-88, and *id.*, *LA*, p. lxxxvii with n. 341.

(100) See also OMONT, *Inventaire*, I, p. 166; CERESA-GASTALDO, *Car.*, p. 37 and n. 32; LAGA-STEEB, *QTh.*, I, p. xlvi-xlix; VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. xxxvi-xxxvii; *id.*, *LA*, p. lxxiii-lxxiv.

(101) *Travaux*, p. 237-242.

(102) *Vita*, p. 191, n. 8 (with a reference to H. BORNIER, *Description des peintures et autres ornements contenus dans les manuscrits grecs de la Bibliothèque nationale*, Paris, 1885, p. 222, and to an oral statement from R. S. Nelson). The author quotes the opinions of these two art historians to shift the dating of the manuscript to the end of the twelfth century.

(103) See OMONT, *Inventaire*, *Intr.*, p. vii-viii and p. xxix; *ibid.*, p. xxxii<sup>mais</sup> the reader will find a specimen of Sevin's handwriting (n° VI).

*Par's* flyleaf (the present f. I): 'Codex pulcherrimus 12 saeculo scriptus quo continetur sancti Maximi operum pars major quam recensere velle supervacuum fore; eo enim praecipue codice usus Combefisius novam Maximi editionem publicavit'. It seems that G. Mahieu's special interest in *Par*<sup>(104)</sup> is due to his erroneous assumption, probably based on Sevin's note, that Combefis' edition (1675) was based on this manuscript.

We do not know by whom or where the manuscript was copied. Brought from Italy by Raphaël Trichet du Fresne († 1661) and transferred to the *Bibliothèque Royale* in 1662, *Par* was indeed at Combefis' disposal while preparing his Maximus edition but our collations have shown that the editor only copied from *Par* the scholia<sup>(105)</sup> and a couple of variant readings, so that this manuscript can on no account be labelled his 'manuscrit de base'<sup>(106)</sup>.

#### T      *Parisinus gr. 888* (s. xvii), f. 296<sup>v</sup>-320

This manuscript has been described by Omont<sup>(107)</sup>, whose description has been supplemented by Van Deun<sup>(108)</sup>. It contains exactly the same selection of Maximus' works as *Parisinus gr. 1097*<sup>(109)</sup> in precisely the same order. The (anonymous) scribe faithfully copied even the colophon of his exemplar (f. 296<sup>1-v</sup>), but on the other hand he omitted the original *pinax* of *P* (f. 1-2). As was the case in *P*, it is only after the colophon that *Amb. Thom.* are to be found (f. 296<sup>v</sup>-320).

Considering the fact that *P* has been in the *Bibliothèque du Roi* in Paris since 1599, we must assume that *T* was copied in France, which might explain the large number of mistakes. In any event the manuscript was part of the collection of Jean-Baptiste Colbert

(104) See his extensive description of the manuscript, mentioned above, n. 101.

(105) On these scholia, see p. xl.vii (description of *Romanus*, *Angelicus* gr. 120).

(106) See *infra*, p. cxxix (Previous Editions). LAGA-STEEL, o.c., p. lxxxv-lxxxix, and VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. lxxvi (EPs59) and cxxii (EOD) came to the same conclusion.

(107) *Inventaire*, I, p. 167-168.

(108) *Opuscula*, p. xxxix-xl; see also *ibid.*, p. cxxxii, where the author describes the manuscript as a 'πέλαγος σφραγίδων'.

(109) Manuscript *P* in our edition (see p. xliii-xlv).

(1619-1683) before its transfer - between 1728 and 1732 - to the royal library together with the other *codices Colbertini* (110).

**Z** *Parisinus gr. 1094* (s. XIV-XV), f. 61-68

Of South Italian provenance, this paper manuscript dates to the end of the fourteenth or the beginning of the fifteenth century (111). It has been described by Omont (112), Mahieu (113), Laga-Steel (114) and Van Deun (115). Combesis used this manuscript to prepare his intended edition of *Amb. Io.* (116), and labelled it 'codex Regius'.

**Z** contains only works of Maximus, written in one and the same (anonymous) hand. Folia 61-68 contain *Amb. Thom.*, preceded by the letters 6-7, 11 and 8-9 (f. 52-59) (117) and followed by *Amb. Io.* (f. 68-159).

The later history of **Z** remains unknown, except for the fact that it belonged to the collection of the kings of France since the first half of the sixteenth century (118).

**P** *Parisinus gr. 1097* (a. 1055), f. 195<sup>v</sup>-210<sup>v</sup>

This manuscript, on the basis of which Combesis intended to edit *Amb. Thom.* (119), has been described by Omont (120), Mahieu (121), Sotiropoulos (122) and Van Deun (123). Among the works of Maximus which it contains are mainly letters (*Ep.* 1-39), apart from which **P** contains *Myst.*, *EOD*, *EPs59* and *Amb. Thom.* (f. 195<sup>v</sup>-210<sup>v</sup>).

(110) See VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. XXXIX and n. 123-124.

(111) See VAN DEUN, *o.c.*, p. CII-CIII.

(112) *Inventaire*, I, p. 219.

(113) *Travaux*, p. 150-151.

(114) *QTh.*, I, p. LXX-LXXII.

(115) *L.c.*; see also *ibid.*, p. I, n. 10.

(116) See MAHIEU, *Travaux*, p. 161.

(117) Folia 59<sup>v</sup>-60<sup>v</sup> are blank.

(118) See VAN DEUN, *o.c.*, p. CIII and n. 169.

(119) See *infra*, p. CXXIX.

(120) *Inventaire*, I, p. 219.

(121) *Travaux*, p. 151-152.

(122) *Myst.*, p. 143-144.

(123) *Opuscula*, p. XXXV-XXXVI.

With the exception of f. 211<sup>r-v</sup> the manuscript is the work of a single scribe whose name is revealed in the colophon (f. 195) (124): Παῦλος, of whom nothing is known. The same colophon informs us that the manuscript was completed in January 1055 (125), though its place of origin is not indicated. *P*'s later history on the other hand is well known and has been traced by Van Deun (126).

On f. 1-2 the scribe has given a *pinax* of the contents of the manuscript, though *Amb. Thom.* are not included. Moreover, *Amb. Thom.* are the very last work to have been copied and thus even follow the colophon (f. 195 as mentioned above).

Finally f. 211<sup>r-v</sup>, the last folium, contains the following fragments in at least three different hands that do not seem much younger than the rest of the manuscript:

- f. 211: Gregory of Nazianzus' *Carmen morale* 30 (CPG 3035 [2], 30 = *Carm.* 1, 2, 30), verses 1-4 (PG 37, 908Ab14 [ $\alpha\rho\chi\tau\gamma$ ]  
 $\dot{\alpha}\pi\acute{o}\nu\tau\omega\nu$ ] - 909Aa3 [ $\epsilon\upsilon\kappa\pi\sigma\tau\gamma$ ] $\kappa\kappa\kappa\bar{\omega}\bar{\omega}$ ]) (127);
- *ibid.*: Ps.-Ion. Chrysost., *De patientia* (CPG 4693; PG 63, 940, l. 21 *ab ino* - l. 14 *ab ino*) (128). The prayer - minus the final line - is found ascribed to Ephraem in Pseudo-Maximus' *Loci communes*, PG 91, 721A11-B2 (= prologue) (129);
- f. 211<sup>r-v</sup>: another excerpt of John Chrysostom's above-

(124) See K. LAKE - Silva LAKE, *Dated Greek Minuscule Manuscripts to the Year 1200* (*Monumenta Palaeographica Vetera*, First Series, 4), Boston (Mass.), 1935, pl. 276 for a reproduction, and VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. xxxv (and n. 95) for an edition of the colophon.

(125) More precisely it is the part of the manuscript preceding *Amb. Thom.* that was completed in January 1055. *Amb. Thom.* were added at a later date, albeit by the same hand (see *infra*).

(126) *Opuscula*, p. xxxv-xxxvi and n. 97-99. On the collection of Cardinal Niccolò Ridolfi, to which *P* belonged at one time, see also: R. BALADIE, *Contribution à l'histoire de la collection Ridolfi. La date de son arrivée en France*, in: *Scriptorium* 29 (1975), p. 76-83: the collection arrived in France from Italy in 1560 at the earliest. Once in France, it became part of the collection of Catharine de' Medici. From there *P* found its way into the *Bibliothèque Royale* in 1599.

(127) Entitled *Ὕπνα παραγγέλματα καὶ ἀληφήτων*, this poem has also been published anonymously together with a similar work (inc.  $\alpha\rho\chi\tau\gamma$   $\nu\mu\lambda\epsilon$  τῶν ὅλων εἰναι θεῖν) in: Ψωμάρος ὁ Μελιδός, *Παράστημα τῆς ἀγιορείας βιβλιοθήκης* I (1932), p. 20-21, on the basis of *Parisinus gr. 343*, f. 100.

(128) See also CPG 4687.

(129) See CPG 4007, *note*.

mentioned *Oratio de patientia*, lines PG 63, 940, l. 2 *ab inito* (ἐπιορεύου εἰς τὰ ὄπησω [sic] μοῦ) - 941, l. 13 ('Αμήν);

- f. 211<sup>v</sup>: some 'bits and pieces', written upside down: ἀρχὴ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου καὶ μέσου | μηδέν σοι | καὶ τὸ (sic) δι[...] (130).

*Sup Parisinus, Suppl. gr. 228 (s. vi), f. 54-58<sup>v</sup>*

The description of this manuscript in the catalogue of H. Omont (131) has been revised and extended by P. Van Deun (132). *Sup* bears a close resemblance to *Vaticanus, Reginensis gr. 37* (our *Re*). The most notable difference between the two manuscripts is the fact that in *Sup* the following texts have been added after *Amb. Thom.* by the same hand:

- *Amb. Io.*, PG 91, 1061-1388B3 (f. 59-137; *expl.* ἐπ' αὐτῷ τῆς ἀναγνώσης), immediately and without any apparent connection followed by:
- GRG. NAZ., Or. 28, 25, 5 (καὶ φιλότεχνον) - 31, 42 (ὑπὲρ ἀπαντῶν) (f. 137, l. 14 *ab inito* - f. 139). This fragment bears the caption τῷ συντελεστῇ τῶν καλῶν θεῷ χάρις.

Lastly f. 140 contains a brief excerpt from the *Constitutiones apostolicae* (133) written in a different hand.

The scribe who is responsible for the greater part of the manuscript (134) has been identified as Ἰωάννης Ναζιανῖνης (135). In the seventeenth century *Sup* was in the collection of Gerasimos Blachos (1605/7 – 1685) (136), who kindly placed it at the disposal of E. Combefis (137).

(130) The right side of f. 211 has been cut over the whole length of the folio, causing the loss of the missing syllables or words. As far as the last two lines are concerned, see Mt. 27, 19 (μηδὲν σοι καὶ τῷ δικαίῳ ἔκεινο).

(131) *Inventaire*, III, p. 235.

(132) *Opuscula*, p. xcvi-xcviii.

(133) M. METZGAR (ed.), *Les Constitutions apostoliques*, vol. I : *Livres I et II* (SChr. 320), Paris, 1985, II, 49, l. 1 (p. 292) - II, 50, l. 7 (p. 294) (see VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. xcvi, n. 127). Folia 139<sup>v</sup> and 140<sup>v</sup> are blank.

(134) With the exception of f. 42<sup>r-v</sup> and 140<sup>r</sup>.

(135) See *Repertorium*, I, 173; II, 231; III, 285. In *Repertorium*, II, 231 'Gregorios v. Nyssa' should read 'Gregorios v. Nazianz'. This confusion originated from the description of the manuscript in Omont's catalogue.

(136) See BRACRE, *Manuscript Tradition*, p. 101-102, n. 17.

(137) See p. cxxx of this edition in dealing with the previous editions.

In the *pinax* (f. III-IV) (<sup>138</sup>), copied by the same scribe, *Amb. Thom.*, form the last entry (λδ). The subsequent texts (f. 59-140; see *supra*) have not been listed in the *pinax*, neither have they been numbered in the manuscript itself (<sup>139</sup>).

As will be shown further on, *Re* and *Sup* are closely related; they are actually copies of the same exemplar. This leaves us with two possible explanations concerning the presence of *Amb. Io.* in *Sup* and their absence from *Re*: either *Amb. Io.* were added in *Sup* at a later date, or they were left out of *Sup*'s twin manuscript *Re*. The *pinax* offers the only clue: as this *pinax*, which is identical in both *Re* and *Sup*, does not mention *Amb. Io.*, it seems safe to conclude that the work was not found in their common ancestor. It appears then that *Amb. Io.* were added in *Sup* at a later date, albeit by the same scribe.

#### *A Romanus, Angelicus gr. 120 (s. xi), f. 115-119<sup>v</sup>*

This famous manuscript, devoted solely to the works of Maximus, has been extensively described and studied in previous works on the Confessor (<sup>140</sup>). It can be assigned to the eleventh century. There is no indication as to where or by whom the manuscript was copied. We do know that prior to its transfer to the West it was owned by the monastery τοῦ Χαροπαῖτου in

(138) Folia I-II are blank.

(139) Even though *Amb. Io.* (f. 59-137) have not been numbered as a whole, a (partial) numbering of the various subdivisions of the work can be found. *Amb. Io.*, *prol.* has not been numbered; *Amb. Io.*, I = α ; *Amb. Io.*, II = β ; *Amb. Io.*, III-V and the first 'theories' of *Amb. Io.*, V have been counted, but not numbered. The Οεμπλά τῆς λεπίζοης καὶ τῶν ἐπτὰ περιόδων (PG 91, 1120A14; f. 72) has been numbered γβ. A new numbering starts on f. 83<sup>v</sup>: the Οεωρία εἰς τὸν μοναχὸν καὶ τὸν ἤλιον (sic) (PG 91, 1161A1) is α. This new numbering extends beyond the end of the very long *Amb. Io.*, V. Thus *Amb. Io.*, VI (PG 91, 1205D1; f. 94<sup>v</sup>) is λξ, etc. It stops at *Amb. Io.*, IX (PG 91, 1212B11) numbered π, after which no more numbering can be seen.

(140) See, apart from the catalogue by G. MUCCIO - P. FRANCINI CAVALIERI, *Index codicum graecorum Bibliothecae Angelicae*, in: *Studi Italiani di Filologia Classica* 4 (1896), p. 159-161 (reprinted in Christa SAMMARTINI [ed.], *Catalogi codicum graecorum qui in minoribus bibliothecis italicis asservantur in duo volumina collati et novissimis additamentis aucti*, vol. 2, Leipzig, 1968), also BRACKE, *Vita*, p. 189-196; LAGASSE, *QTh.*, I, p. XLVII-XLVIII; VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. XXIV-XXV; ID., *LA*, p. XCIII-XCIV.

Constantinople, founded in the middle of the fourteenth century (<sup>141</sup>). Later on it turned up in the library of Giovanni Matteo Giberti, bishop of Verona (1524–1543), the library of the Sforzas in Rome, founded by Cardinal Guido Ascanio Sforza (1518–1564), and the collection of Cardinal Domenico Passionei (1682–1761) (<sup>142</sup>). In 1762 *A* was transferred to the *Biblioteca Angelica* together with the rest of Passionei's collection (<sup>143</sup>).

In the margins of *A* a hand that is also responsible for a large number of corrections, has added a series of scholia, part of which are directed against Νεῖλος, surnamed ὁ Καλαβρός (<sup>144</sup>). These scholia can be dated to between 1086 and 1092 (<sup>145</sup>).

*Sin — Sinaiticus gr. 1726 (s. xvi<sup>th</sup>), f. 25–31<sup>v</sup>*

In the greater part of this late witness, to which P. VAN DEUN has devoted an article (<sup>146</sup>), the hand of the sixteenth-century Cretan humanist, author, editor and manuscript collector Maximus Margunios can be recognized (<sup>147</sup>).

(141) See the note of ownership on f. 297<sup>v</sup>, edited by VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. xxv, n. 11.

(142) See A. Piccolomini's *praefatio* to the above-mentioned catalogue of Muccio – Franchi de' Cavalieri, in: *Studi Italiani di Filologia Classica* 4 (1896), p. 10–15 and p. 16, n. 1.

(143) See Paola MONAPÒ – Nicoletta MURATORE, *La Biblioteca Angelica*, Rome, 1989, p. 44–45.

(144) See e.g. Appendix I (Marginalia), *ad Amb. Thom.* III, 32/34: ἀκούειν τὸν  
καὶ σίγα, καὶ μὴ σέβει. The Nilus in question was involved in the philosophico-religious controversy in which also Michael Psellus and Nilus' 'compatriot' John Italus took part. Around 1087 Nilus was condemned for heresy (see also J. Noret's article mentioned below).

(145) See J. NORET, *Une allusion à Léon de Chalcédoine et non à un ps.-saint Cédonius. Datation des scholies de l'Angelicus gr. 120*, in: *AB* 108 (1990), p. 320–322.

(146) P. VAN DEUN, *Le Sinaiticus græcus 1726 de Maxime Margunios: son contenu et son modèle*, in: *Byzantion* 60 (1990), p. 436–440. The manuscript had already been briefly described by V. N. BENESHEVICH, *Catalogus codicium manuscriptorum graecorum qui in Monasterio Sanctae Catharinae in Monte Sina asservantur*, III, 1: *Codices numeris 1224–2150 signati*, Saint Petersburg, 1917 (reprint Hildesheim, 1965), p. 170, and more extensively by VAN DEUN himself, *Opuscula*, p. xxxviii–xxxix.

(147) It concerns f. 1–38<sup>v</sup> and 68–213<sup>v</sup> (see VAN DEUN, *art.c.*, p. 437). On Margunios' life and works, see G. PODSKALSKY, *Griechische Theologie in der Zeit der Türkeneherrschaft (1453–1821). Die Orthodoxie im Spannungsfeld der nachreformatorischen Konfessionen des Westens*, Munich, 1988, p. 135–151 (including a bibliography in n.

*Sin* contains a *pinax* of Maximus' works in Margunios' hand (f. 23) (148) immediately followed by *Amb. Thom.* (f. 25-31<sup>v</sup>) (149). Elsewhere in the manuscript (f. 39-213<sup>v</sup>) we find Maximus' *Ep.* 6-7, *Amb. Io.*, *Ep.* 8-9 and 12, *DP. Opusc.* 1-3 and 7-9, *EPs59* and Pseudo-Maximus' dialogues *de sancta Trinitate* 1-5 (CPG 2284).

After his death Margunios' Greek manuscripts were transferred to the *μετόχιον* of St. Catherine's monastery in Candia (Iraklio, Crete), possibly the scholar's birthplace. From there, a part of his library, including *Sin*, found its way to St. Catherine's monastery on Mount Sinai, around 1699 (150).

† *Taur Taurinensis. Bibliothecae Nationalis C.III.3 (s. xi<sup>m</sup>), f. 108-112*

This manuscript, which according to Pasinus' catalogue (151) was written in the eleventh century by the scribe Theophanes (152), was lost in a fire in the Turin National Library in the night of 25-26 January 1904 (153).

Fortunately the manuscript is not completely 'lost'. Apart from the above-mentioned description in Pasinus' catalogue it is often assumed that the Scottish humanist David Colvill copied

563 [p. 135-136]]; on Margunios' activities as a scribe, see VOGEL-GARDTHAUSEN, p. 285-286, and *Repertorium*. I, 259; II, 356; III, 427.

(148) As demonstrated by VAN DEUN, *an.c.*, p. 438-440, this *pinax* is a copy of the table of contents of *Monacensis gr. 363* (our *M*). The number and sequence of works do not correspond to the actual contents of *Sin*.

(149) Folia 23<sup>v</sup>-24<sup>v</sup> are blank.

(150) See VAN DEUN, *an.c.*, p. 438 and n. 9.

(151) J. PASINUS - A. RIVAUTELLA - F. BERTA, *Codices manuscripti Bibliothecae Regii Taurinensis Athenaei per linguas digesti, et binas in partes distributi, in quanum prima Hebreæ, et Graeci, in altera Latini, Italici, et Gallici*, vol. 1, Turin, 1749, p. 94-96 (n° XXV.b.V.5).

(152) See PASINUS, *o.c.*, p. 96: 'In fine haec habentur: ἐγράφη χειρὶ Θεοφάνου ἀπαστολῶν' (sic Pasinus), viz. the famous scribe Θεοφάνης τῶν Ἰερών, whose dated manuscripts were written between 1004 and 1023 (see *Repertorium*, I, 136; II, 180; III, 230).

(153) Obviously G. de Sanctis was mistaken when he reported that the manuscript had been damaged by water but was nonetheless fully legible (see *Inventario dei codici superstite Greci e Latini antichi della Biblioteca Nazionale di Torino*, in: *Rivista di Filologia e di Istruzione Classica* 32 [1904], p. 399).

*Taur* in two volumes around 1600<sup>(154)</sup>. The manuscript must at that time have been part of the collection of the Dukes of Savoy, which is known to have been the nucleus of the present Turin National Library manuscript collection.

From Pasinus' catalogue we learn that *Taur* contained *Amb. Thom.* on f. 108-112<sup>(155)</sup>: τοῦ αὐτοῦ περὶ δικαιόρων ἀπορίων (sic Pasinus) τῶν ἄγιων Διονυσίου καὶ Γρηγορίου πρὸς Θωμᾶν τὸν ἁγιασμένον.

**K** *Vaticanus, Barberinianus gr. 587 (s. XVI), f. 1-11<sup>v</sup>*

In addition to the very brief description by S. de Ricci<sup>(156)</sup>, this manuscript has also received attention from P. Sherwood<sup>(157)</sup>, who dated it to the sixteenth century. There are no indications as to scribe, origins or later history of the manuscript.

*K* contains an extensive collection of the works of Maximus. Apart from *Amb. Thom.* and *Amb. Io.*, these are mainly letters: *Amb. Thom.* (f. 1-11<sup>v</sup>); *Amb. Io.* (f. 11<sup>v</sup>-154)<sup>(158)</sup>; CPG 7707 (32) (f. 160-161)<sup>(159)</sup>; *Ep.* 14 (f. 161<sup>v</sup>-164<sup>v</sup>); *Ep.* 8 (f. 164<sup>v</sup>-166<sup>v</sup>), addressed to Sophronius and including the report on the obligatory christening of African Jews and Samaritans in the *versio brevior*<sup>(160)</sup>; *Opusc.* 8 (f. 166<sup>v</sup>-173<sup>v</sup>); *Opusc.* 9 (f. 173<sup>v</sup>-179<sup>v</sup>); *Opusc.* 7 (f. 180-186<sup>v</sup>); *Ep.* 6 (f. 187-190); *Ep.* 7 (f. 190-192); *Ep.* 2 (f. 192<sup>v</sup>-198); *Ep.* 3 (*inc. mut.*; f. 198-199); *Ep.* 12 (f. 199<sup>v</sup>-217<sup>v</sup>); *Ep.*

(154) These are the present *Mediolanenses*, *Ambrosiani B 137 sup.* and *B 139 sup.* See our description of the first (*Am*), on p. xxxv.

(155) Or f. 111<sup>v</sup>. In any event - that is, again according to Pasinus - on f. 112 begin *Amb. Io.* On the contents of *Taur*, see also LAGA-STEEL, *QTh.*, I, p. xliii-xliv, and particularly VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. xl-xli.

(156) *Liste sommaire des manuscrits grecs de la Biblioteca Barberina*, in: *Revue des Bibliothèques* 17 (1907), p. 124.

(157) *Earlier Ambigua*, p. 2.

(158) In spite of the fact that *Amb. Thom.* and *Amb. Io.* are to be found at the beginning of the manuscript, the scribe adopted the numbering which he found in his exemplar (*Vaticanus gr. 504* as it will be seen), starting with μετά for *Amb. Thom.*, *prol.*

(159) Folia 154<sup>v</sup> to 159 are probably blank (they are not on our microfilm); f. 159<sup>v</sup> too is blank.

(160) As edited by EPIFANOVICH, *Materialy*, p. 84 (n° 29), and DEVREESSE, *Fin inédite*, p. 34-35, n. 3 (see also SHERWOOD, *Date-list*, p. 28).

13 (f. 217<sup>v</sup>-226); *Ep.* 17 (f. 226<sup>v</sup>-228); *Ep.* 18 (f. 228-230<sup>v</sup>); *Ep.* 11 (f. 230<sup>v</sup>-232<sup>v</sup>); *Ep.* 21 (f. 232<sup>v</sup>-233); *Ep.* 22 (f. 233<sup>v</sup>); *Ep.* 23 (f. 233<sup>v</sup>-234); *Ep.* 32 (f. 234<sup>r-v</sup>); *Ep.* 33 (f. 234<sup>v</sup>); *Ep.* 34 (f. 234<sup>v</sup>-235); *Ep.* 35 (f. 235<sup>r-v</sup>); *Ep.* 24 (f. 235<sup>v</sup>-237); *Ep.* 10 (f. 237<sup>v</sup>-239); *Ep.* 25 (f. 239<sup>r-v</sup>); *Ep.* 9 (f. 239<sup>v</sup>-241); *Ep.* 26 (f. 241<sup>r-v</sup>); *Ep.* 27 (f. 241<sup>v</sup>-242<sup>v</sup>); *Ep.* 28 (f. 243); *Ep.* 29 (f. 243<sup>r-v</sup>); *Ep.* 30 (f. 244<sup>r-v</sup>); *Ep.* 31 (f. 244<sup>v</sup>-245); again *Ep.* 8 (f. 245-247<sup>v</sup>) (161).

On f. 247<sup>v</sup>-249, preceded by an unidentified poem (*inc. vxi ζυγός κατὰ τὴν χρίσιν - expl. τοῖς ὁδῶσι προδεικνύει*) and a *quaestio ascetica* inspired by John Climacus (162), there is yet another work of Maximus, viz. a unique combination of *Ep.* 5 and 4 (163): *Ep.* 5 *expl. mut. ποιητὰς ἀποφανθῆναι* (f. 249, l. 3; PG 91, 424B12), supplemented by the ending of *Ep.* 4 (PG 91, 420B1-C1 *ταῦτα μὲν [sic] - δόξαν καὶ βασιλεῖαν*). A part of *Opusc.* 1 (PG 91, 9A1-12C3; f. 249<sup>v</sup>-250) and again *Ep.* 23 (*expl. mut. τοῦ παιδὸς* [PG 91, 608A12]; f. 250) conclude this list (164).

#### Y      *Vaticanus gr. 504* (a. 1105), f. 116<sup>v</sup>-117 *in mg.*; f. 117<sup>v</sup>-118

This manuscript is one of the oldest Greek paper codices known to us (165). As well as containing works by, among others,

(161) In this case the version as edited in PG 91, 440C1-445B12, and addressed to 'Ιωάννη πρεσβυτέρῳ.

(162) On both items see *Vaticanus gr. 504*, f. 108, and the description of this manuscript by DEVREESSE, *Codices 330-603*, p. 343.

(163) This arrangement can also be found on f. 153<sup>r</sup>-154 of *Vaticanus gr. 504* (see DEVREESSE, o.c., p. 345-346), which will prove to be K's exemplar (see below p. CV-CVI).

(164) Folium 250<sup>v</sup>, the last page of the manuscript, is not on our microfilm. In all probability it is blank. It may also have been glued to the cover.

(165) A number of texts, including those we are concerned with, have nevertheless been written on parchment (see *infra*). The manuscript has always enjoyed a great amount of scholarly attention. See, apart from DEVREESSE, *Codices 330-603*, p. 338-349, e.g. J. IRIGOIN, *Les premiers manuscrits grecs écrits sur papier et le problème du bombycin*, in: *Scriptorium* 4 (1950), p. 194-204 (in particular p. 198-199 and 202); LAGA-STEEL, QTh., I, p. LIX-LX; C. DE VOCHT, *L'œuvre de pique « hors d'Italie?», in: Byzantion* 51 (1981), p. 628-630. For the complete bibliography see the following repertoria: CANART - PERI, *Sussidi*, p. 440-441; BUONOCORE, *Bibliografia*, p. 831-832; CERESA, *Bibliografia (1981-1985)*, p. 346; ID., *Bibliografia (1986-1990)*, p. 433. The manuscript has also been mentioned by VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. lvii.

John of Damascus, Pseudo-Dionysius the Areopagite and Pseudo-Nonius, it boasts a unique collection of *Maximiana* (f. 3<sup>v</sup>-4<sup>v</sup>, 81<sup>v</sup>-148, 150<sup>v</sup>-162 and 194<sup>v</sup>-196<sup>v</sup>). It was completed on 6 July 1105 by the hieromonk Ἰωάννης<sup>(166)</sup>, known to us only from this manuscript<sup>(167)</sup>. In his forthcoming edition of the so-called *Additamenta*, which will include a detailed description of Y, B. Roosen is inclined to treat the indication τοῦ Χάλ<sup>τ</sup> as a reference to the former Mount Athos monastery τοῦ Χάλδου<sup>(168)</sup>. Nothing is known about Y's later history except that it must have been transferred to the *Biblioteca Vaticana* by the early sixteenth century at the latest<sup>(169)</sup>.

The compiler of the collection clearly had access to more than one manuscript<sup>(170)</sup>. *Amb. Thom.* (f. 116<sup>v</sup>-117 *in marg.* and f. 117<sup>v</sup>-118) are immediately followed by *Amb. Io.* (f. 118-138<sup>v</sup>) - a situation not at all uncommon in many of our witnesses - but the context in which both texts are found is unique: they are preceded by Ps.-Nonnus' commentaries on Gregory of Nazianzus' orations 4, 5, 39 and 43 (f. 111-115<sup>v</sup>; CPG 3011), and Maximus' own *Opusc.* 14 and *Cap. XV* (f. 115<sup>v</sup>-116<sup>v</sup>, partly *in margine*)<sup>(171)</sup>. Following *Amb. Thom.* and *Amb. Io.* we find *Opusc.* 7, *Car* and *Ep.* 14 (f. 138<sup>v</sup>-145).

(166) See the scribe's note on f. 197: ἐπειδεῖσθαι δὲ τὸ παραπέμπειν τὸ βίον ἐν τῷ ἔπειδει γέγοντει, ἵνα τοῦ μηνὸς ἰουλίῳ ἔχει, γραφεῖσθαι χειρὶ Ἰωάννου τοῦ εὐτελοῦς φονοχοῦ καὶ πρεσβυτέρου τοῦ Χάλ<sup>τ</sup>.

(167) See *Repositorium*, III, 313.

(168) See also DE VOCHT, *art.c.*, p. 628-629, who, apart from Athos, also mentions Trebizond and its environs as a possible place of origin.

(169) As can be gathered from the mention of Y in the inventory of Fabio Vigili (around 1510); see DEVREESSE, *Fonds grec*, p. 174.

(170) Y contains, for instance, both versions of Maximus' *Ep.* 8 (f. 107<sup>v</sup>-108 and 150<sup>v</sup>-151 respectively). See SHERWOOD, *Date-list*, p. 28, and DEVREESSE, *Fin inédite*.

(171) The explicit indication τοῦ ἀγίου Μαξίμου (instead of τοῦ αὐτοῦ or τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἀγίου Μαξίμου) at the beginning of *Amb. Thom.* seems to indicate that Y follows a different tradition with regard to *Amb. Thom.* and *Amb. Io.* than for the immediately preceding *Opusc.* 14 and *Cap. XV*. On the other hand *Opusc.* 7 immediately following *Amb. Io.* has been introduced with the simple τοῦ αὐτοῦ, possibly indicating that it was copied from the same manuscript as the foregoing works.

Perhaps due to a shortage of paper *Amb. Thom.* (and *Cap. XV*) have been copied partly in the margins of two parchment folia containing parts of two works by Gregory of Nazianzus<sup>(172)</sup>:

- the original text on f. 116<sup>r-v</sup> is GREG. NAZ., *Or. 6*, 16, 10 (p. 162, καὶ νῦν πληρώματα) - 19, 3 (p. 168, ἔτι πολὺω δει[νότερον]);
- on f. 117<sup>r</sup><sup>(173)</sup>: GREG. NAZ., *Or. 23*, 8, 8 (p. 298, νοούμενόν τε καὶ λαυβανόμενον) - 10, 11 (p. 300, τριάς ὡς ἁ[ληθῶς])<sup>(174)</sup>.

It is worth noting that on f. 84 (*ad Th. Oec. II*, 21) there is an anti-Nilus scholium similar to the ones that have been discussed in connection with *Romanus*, *Angelicus gr. 120*<sup>(175)</sup>: ὅρα ἔφεν νεῖλε· ἐν αὐτῷ κατοικεῖ πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα τῆς θεότητος <σω>ματικῶς (Col. 2, 9).

### I      *Vaticanus gr. 505* (a. 1520), f. 68-72<sup>v</sup>

This faithful copy of *Vaticanus gr. 1502* has been thoroughly described by Devreesse<sup>(176)</sup>, Laga-Steel<sup>(177)</sup> and Van Deun<sup>(178)</sup>. According to the colophon on f. 320<sup>v</sup> the manuscript was completed by the *primicerius* and *skeuophylax* Nicetas of Symi<sup>(179)</sup> on 24 May 1520. By 1533 I had already entered the *Bibliotheca Vaticana*<sup>(180)</sup>.

(172) This is probably the reason why our manuscript is also mentioned in the *Reperitorium Nazianzenum*, vol. 5, n° 42, as if the text of *Amb. Thom.* served as an actual set of marginal notes on the works of Gregory.

(173) From f. 117<sup>v</sup> on Maximus' works are again written on the entire surface of the folia.

(174) Coincidentally *Or. 23*, 8, 9-11 (p. 298) is also the subject of *Amb. Thom. I*.

(175) See *supra*, p. XLVII.

(176) *Codices 330-603*, p. 349-352.

(177) *QTh.*, I, p. LI-LIV.

(178) *Opuscula*, p. XXIX-XXX; ID., *LA*, p. CI-CII.

(179) On this scribe see VOGEL-GARDTHAUSEN, p. 337; *Reperitorium*, III, 489.

(180) See DEVREESSE, *Fonds grec*, p. 277, n° 204; Devreesse's hesitant identification is corroborated by M. R. DILTS - M. L. SOSOWER - A. MANFREDI, *Libronum Graecorum Bibliothecae Vaticanae Index a Nicolao De Maiorano compositus et Fausto Saboeo collatus Anno 1533 (Studi e Testi 384)*, Vatican City, 1998, p. 40, n° 309.

The manuscript is solely devoted to works of Maximus, which are preceded by a *pinax*<sup>(181)</sup>. *Amb. Thom.* are on f. 68-72<sup>v</sup>.

**L** *Vaticamus gr. 507 (a. 1344), f. 209<sup>v</sup>-217<sup>v</sup>*

This manuscript contains a large - if personal - collection of works of Maximus<sup>(182)</sup>. From the colophon on f. 319<sup>v</sup> we learn that it was compiled in 1344 by Demetrius Kabasilas, also known as Kaniske<sup>(183)</sup>, who must have had access to more than one exemplar<sup>(184)</sup>. We know that Kaniske<sup>(185)</sup> was a scribe and ecclesiastical official in Thessalonica<sup>(186)</sup>, where, as a consequence, our manuscript may well have originated.

According to a note on f. 7<sup>v</sup> L was part of the collection of Johannes Eugenicus, νομοφύλαξ and διάκονος<sup>(187)</sup>, immediately before its transfer to the *Bibliotheca Vaticana* around the middle of the fifteenth century<sup>(188)</sup>.

In the case of *Amb. Thom.* L is a copy of G<sup>(189)</sup>. *Amb. Thom.* are preceded by *Ep.* 4, 8-9, 1, 19, 12-13 and 15, and followed by *Amb. Io.* and *Q Th.* The complete table of contents can be found in Van Deun<sup>(190)</sup>, who has supplied the necessary additions to the de-

(181) This *pinax*, a copy of the lost *pinax* in Va, has been adapted to match the actual contents of the manuscript (see LAGA-STEEL, QTh., I, p. LIV; VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. LVII, n. 19 and in particular p. LVIII, n. 29).

(182) See DEVREESSE, *Codices 330-603*, p. 354-357; A. TURYN, *Codices graeci Vaticanani saeculis XIII et XIV scripti annorumque notis instructi (Codices e Vaticanis selecti quam simillime expressi 28)*, Vatican City, 1964, p. 143-146; LAGA-STEEL, QTh., I, p. LXIV-LXV; VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. XXX-XXXI.

(183) See VOGEL-GARDTHAUSEN, p. 102 and n. 9; *Repertorium*, III, 163. The colophon has been edited by VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. XXX, n. 52.

(184) See *infra*.

(185) See PLP, vol. 5, p. 9 (n° 10085, Καβασίλας, Δρυπητός Κανισκής). H.-V. BEYER, *Demetrios Kabasilas, Freund und späterer Gegner des Gregoras*, in: JOB 39 (1989), p. 135-177, in particular p. 140-144, recounts the scribe's life and career.

(186) See PLP, vol. 3, p. 115-116 (n° 6189, Εὐγενικός, Ἰωάννης). See also *Repertorium*, II, 217; III, 270.

(187) See DEVREESSE, *Fonds grec*, p. 25 ('L'inventaire de Cosme de Montserrat', n° 185).

(188) See below, p. LXXXVI-LXXXVII. Thus L provides us with a *terminus ante quem* for G, namely July 1344 (see the colophon mentioned *supra*).

(189) *Opuscula*, p. XXX-XXXI.

scriptions by Devreesse<sup>(190)</sup> and Laga-Steel<sup>(191)</sup>. With some exceptions (*LA*, *Car*, *Th. Oec.*, *Cap. XV*, *Comp.* and *Vita*) *L* contains the same texts as those transmitted in the corpus of Maximus' works in *Romanus*, *Angelicus gr.* 120. However, *L* opens with the second part of this corpus and closes with its first part. This is easily explained by the fact that our manuscript was not copied directly from *A* but stems from *A*'s two copies, *Gudianus gr.* 39 (our manuscript *G*) and *Vaticanus gr.* 508<sup>(192)</sup>, which each contain about half of the corpus in *A*.

*L* does not include *Car*, even though it does appear in *G*. But in *G*, *Car* was added at a later date, probably after Kaniske had finished, in other words not before 1344 at the earliest<sup>(193)</sup>, because it would be very unlikely that the scribe, who was painstakingly compiling such an extensive corpus of Maximus' texts, would have left out an entire work.

#### *Va      Vaticanus gr. 1502 (s. XII), f. 83-89*

This luxurious and, judging by its numerous copies, very popular manuscript has been extensively analysed by Giannelli<sup>(194)</sup>. It has received further attention from Laga-Steel<sup>(195)</sup> and Van Deun<sup>(196)</sup>.

*Va* is solely devoted to Maximus' works. On f. 83-89 we find *Amb. Thom.*, only preceded by *QTh.*<sup>(197)</sup> and followed by *Amb. Io.* Laga-Steel's research<sup>(198)</sup> has established the dating to the

(190) *Codices 330-603*, p. 354-357.

(191) *QTh.*, I, p. LXIV-LXV.

(192) See VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. LXV, where *Vaticanus gr.* 508 has been given the siglum *Gal.*

(193) See the description of *G* on p. XXXIV, n. 49.

(194) C. GIANNELLI, *Codices Vaticanani graeci. Codices 1485-1683 (Bybliotheca Apostolicae Vaticanae codices manu scripti recensiti)*, Vatican City, 1950, p. 32-36.

(195) *QTh.*, I, p. L-LI.

(196) *Opuscula*, p. XLI-XLII; *LA*, p. CV-CVI.

(197) The original *pīnax*, which is transmitted in various copies of *Va*, has disappeared from *Va* itself.

(198) See *QTh.*, I, p. 1 and n. 112, p. LX and p. LXXXI-LXXXII. GIANNELLI, l.c., dates the manuscript to the eleventh-twelfth century, while Sotiroopoulos, who mentions it very briefly in his edition of Maximus' *Myst.*, p. 147-148, assigns it to the eleventh century.

twelfth century<sup>(199)</sup>, while Constantinople is taken to be its place of origin<sup>(200)</sup>. In any case the manuscript belonged to a certain Ἱερομόναχος Μάξιμος. Later it became part of the library of the *Collegium Anglicanum* in Rome before being transferred to the *Biblioteca Vaticana* in 1614<sup>(201)</sup>.

**Re      *Vaticanus, Reginensis gr. 37 (s. xv), 120<sup>v</sup>-135***

The selection and sequence of works in this manuscript, which is solely devoted to Maximus<sup>(202)</sup>, are by and large identical to *Sup* and also to the first part of the corpus as found in *A*. The most notable exceptions are *QTh.*, which are the first text in *A* but are not found in *Re*, and *Amb.Io*, which are found in *Sup* but not in *Re*.

Folia 120<sup>v</sup>-135 contain *Amb.Thom.*, the last text in the manuscript<sup>(203)</sup>.

There is no indication as to where or by whom the manuscript was copied, though we do know that it was part of the library of Queen Christina of Sweden at the end of the seventeenth century<sup>(204)</sup>.

**O      *Venetus, Marcianus gr. 136 (s. XIII), f.118<sup>v</sup>-125<sup>v</sup>***

Dated by Mioni<sup>(205)</sup> to the thirteenth century, this manuscript is a copy of 'popular' *Vaticanus gr. 1502 (Va)*. Consequently it has received ample attention in previous editions of Maximus'

(199) The *terminus post quem* is 1105, whereas the oldest known copy of *Va* is our *M*, dated, as mentioned above, to the thirteenth-fourteenth century.

(200) See DE VOCHT, *Note additionnelle*.

(201) See GIANNELLI, *o.c.*, p. 36.

(202) See the (all too brief) description in H. STEVENSON SR., *Codices manuscripti graeci Reginae Sueconum et Pii PP. II Bibliothecae Vaticanae (Bibliothecae Apostolicae Vaticanae codices manu scripti recensiti)*, Rome, 1888, p. 28, and the analysis by VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. xciv-xcv.

(203) In the pinax (f. 1-3) *Amb.Thom.* are not numbered (they should have been 1-3); in the text itself (f. 120<sup>v</sup>) they are indeed numbered as 1-3.

(204) See *Les manuscrits de la Reine de Suède au Vatican. Réédition du catalogue de Montfaucon et cotes actuelles (Studi e Testi 238)*, Vatican City, 1964, p. 49.

(205) MIONI, *Thesaurus*, I, p. 189-191.

works<sup>(206)</sup>. Both the *Vaticanus* and its copy are generally assumed to have originated in Constantinople<sup>(207)</sup>.

Folia 118<sup>v</sup>-125<sup>v</sup> contain *Amb. Thom.* However, due to the loss of one folium between f. 125 and 126, the text ends abruptly at l. 287 ( $\chi\nu\theta\omega\mid$ ) of *Amb. Thom. V*<sup>(208)</sup>.

A note on f. 380 reveals the name of the scribe: John ( $\chi\nu\theta\omega\mid$   $\chi\nu\alpha\rho\tau\omega\lambda\omega\mid$   $\iota\omega\alpha\nu\gamma\omega$ ). According to a note on f. 380<sup>v</sup> another John,  $\iota\alpha\tau\rho\omega\zeta$  in Constantinople<sup>(209)</sup>, owned the manuscript at the close of the fourteenth century. It then came into the hands of Cardinal Bessarion<sup>(210)</sup>, who later donated it to the *Marciana*.

### S      *Vindobonensis, Suppl. gr. 1 (s. XIV), f. 384-389<sup>v</sup>*

This fourteenth-century manuscript, described in the catalogue of Hunger-Hannick<sup>(211)</sup>, has also been dealt with by Laga-Steel<sup>(212)</sup> and Van Deun<sup>(213)</sup>. It consists of three parts, of which only the middle part (f. 244-410<sup>v</sup>) contains works of Maximus, preceded by a *pinax* (f. 244<sup>r</sup>)<sup>(214)</sup>. *Amb. Thom.* are to be found on f. 384-389<sup>v</sup>, followed by the beginning of *Amb. Io.*<sup>(215)</sup>. The se-

(206) See LAGA-STEEL, *QTh.*, I, p. 11-114 (on the various copies of *Va*); VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. xciii; ID., *LA*, p. cxxiv.

(207) See DE VOCHT, *Note additionnelle*.

(208) Because of this loss the first lines of *Amb. Io.* immediately following *Amb. Thom.* in the manuscript (f. 126-221) have disappeared as well (*inc. mut. xxi μεγάλου διδασκαλίου* [PG 91, 1065A1]).

(209) See *PLP*, vol. 4, p. 145 (n° 8440-8442), and vol. 6, p. 104 (n° 14115 and 14116) with references.

(210) See MIONI, *o.c.*, p. 190, and VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, *l.c.*

(211) H. HUNGER - C. HANNICK, *Katalog der griechischen Handschriften der Österreichischen Nationalbibliothek*, 4: *Supplementum Graecum*, Vienna, 1994, p. 1-5.

(212) *QTh.*, I, p. XLIX-L.

(213) *Opuscula*, p. xcvi.

(214) The first part of the codex (f. 1-242; the folia 242<sup>v</sup>-243<sup>v</sup> are blank) contains works of Ps.-Dionysius the Areopagite, the third part (f. 411-412) is devoted to Michael Psellus. In passing it should be pointed out that the 'Liste von Themen' (f. 2<sup>v</sup>-3) mentioned by HUNGER-HANNICK, *o.c.*, p. 1, is nothing more than an enumeration of the 24 chapters of Maximus' *Mystagogia* (see SOTIROPOULOS, *Myst.*, p. 197, 201, 204, 205, 206, 217, 219, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237 and 242), a work which is nonetheless not included in *S*.

(215) The text ends abruptly on PG 91, 1168A3 ( $\mu\gamma\gamma\mu\alpha\tau\alpha$ ).

lection and sequence of the texts is exactly the same as in the first part of *Romanus*, *Angelicus gr.* 120 (our A).

The origin of the manuscript is unknown, though we do know that the Italian humanist Apostolo Zeno presented it to Emperor Charles VI in 1723 (216).

## 2. Indirect tradition

### a. Primary witnesses

List of manuscripts:

- Ath* *Atheniensis, Bibliothecae Nationalis (olim Constantinopolitanus), Metochiou Panagiou Taphou 37 (s. xviii), f. 10<sup>r-v</sup>*  
*B* *Vaticanus gr. 511 (s. xi), f. 31-33*  
*Da* *Athous, Dionysiou 274 (a. 1647), f. 124<sup>v</sup>-137<sup>v</sup>*  
*Da'* *Athous, Dionysiou 274 (a. 1647), f. 357-365<sup>v</sup>*  
*Di* *Athous, Dionysiou 275 (s. xvii<sup>med.</sup>), f. 122<sup>v</sup>-124<sup>v</sup>*  
*Ge* *Genavensis, Bibliothecae Publicae et Universitatis 32 (s. xiv<sup>in-</sup>), f. 133<sup>v</sup>-136<sup>v</sup>*  
*Ib* *Athous, Iberon 386 (s. xvi), f. 250-257<sup>v</sup>*  
*Ma* *Monacensis gr. 10 (s. xvi<sup>med.</sup>), f. 679<sup>v</sup>-684; f. 685<sup>v</sup>-686; f. 686*  
*Mo* *Monacensis gr. 225 (s. xiii), f. 31<sup>v</sup>-34<sup>v</sup>; f. 35<sup>r-v</sup>; f. 35<sup>v</sup>*  
*Sg* *Parisinus, Suppl. gr. 270 (s. xvii<sup>ex-</sup>), f. 496-500*  
*Ven* *Venetus, Marcianus 504 (s. xv<sup>med.</sup>), f. 210<sup>v</sup>-211<sup>v</sup>; f. 211<sup>v</sup>-212*  
*Za* *Vaticanus gr. 2195 (s. ix-x), p. 263-270*

Chronological survey of the witnesses:

IX-X	1
XI	1
XII	-
XIII	1
XIV	1
XV	1
XVI	2
XVII	3
XVIII	1

(216) See VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. xcvi and n. 123.

Among this total of eleven primary witnesses of the indirect tradition (<sup>1</sup>), there is none of the twelfth century. The number of witnesses slightly increases in more recent times.

*Ath Atheniensis, Bibliothecae Nationalis (oīum Constantinopolitanus), Metochiou Panagiou Taphou 37 (s. XVIII), f. 10<sup>r-v</sup>*

This late paper witness has been briefly described in the catalogue of Papadopoulos-Kerameus (<sup>2</sup>). We provided further details in a recent article (<sup>3</sup>). It will therefore be sufficient to mention here that f. 10<sup>r-v</sup> contains *Amb. Thom.* I, 1-38, copied – as the scribe himself has noted – ἐκ τῆς χειρογράφου βιβλίου τῆς ἐν Βαυ-Βράνχαις (sic) τοῦ δημολογητοῦ μαζίμου ἦν εὗρον ἐν τῷ Σινᾶ. The existence of such a parchment Sinai manuscript containing *Amb. Thom.* is unknown to us (<sup>4</sup>).

*Da-Da' Athous, Dionysiou 274 (a. 1647), f. 124<sup>v</sup>-137<sup>v</sup> et iterum f. 357-365<sup>v</sup>*

This voluminous miscellany (599 folia), finished on 5 December 1647 (<sup>5</sup>), contains a large collection of *Maximiana* along with many other texts.

The extensive though somewhat inaccurate description of the manuscript by S. Lambros (<sup>6</sup>) has been supplemented by Lagasteel (<sup>7</sup>), but the description in the forthcoming edition of Maximus' *Opuscula* by B. Markesinis, which offers an analysis of all

(1) *Da* and *Da'* have been counted as a single witness.

(2) A. PAPADOPoulos-KERAMEUS, Τερεσολευκιτική βιβλιοθήκη, ἡτοι κατάλογος τῶν ἐν ταῖς βιβλιοθήκαις τοῦ ἀγιωτάτου ἀποστολικοῦ τε καὶ καθολικοῦ διδούλου πατριαρχικοῦ βρόγον τῷ Τερεσολέμων καὶ πάσῃς Παλαιστίνης ἀποκειμένον Ἑλλη-νικῶν κωδίκων, vol. 4, Saint Petersburg, 1899, p. 57-58.

(3) B. JANSSENS, An unnoticed witness of some works of Maximus the Confessor: *Atheniensis*, EBE, Μετόχιον Παναγίου Τάφου 37, in: *Byzantion* 70 (2000), p. 242-262.

(4) See JANSSENS, *art.cit.*, p. 245 and n. 16.

(5) See the note on f. 8 (*pinax*). B. Markesinis has been able to determine that the hand which wrote this note is also responsible for some folia in the actual manuscript. See the description of the manuscript in his forthcoming edition of Maximus' *Opuscula*.

(6) *Katáλογος*, I, p. 392-396.

(7) *QTh.*, II, p. xxiv-xxv; all fragments of *QTh.* in the manuscript have been identified by B. Markesinis.

*Maximiana* in the manuscript, is our main source of reference<sup>(8)</sup>. A reproduction of f. 487<sup>v</sup>-489 can be found in J. Scharf<sup>(9)</sup>.

In connection with *Amb. Thom.*, two parts should be distinguished:

- f. 124<sup>v</sup>-137<sup>v</sup><sup>(10)</sup> (*siglum Da*) contain *Amb. Thom.* up to V, 168 ( $\delta\! \delta\!\alpha\sigma\kappa\alpha\lambda\omega\varsigma$ ). The fragment is preceded by a passage from Maximus' *Ep.* 15 (f. 111-124<sup>v</sup>), and immediately followed by five fragments from *Amb. Io.* (f. 138-221)<sup>(11)</sup>.
- f. 357-365<sup>v</sup> (*Da'*) contain only *Amb. Thom.* V, though this time in its entirety (l. 1-308). The text is preceded by fragments from the works of Nemesius of Emesa<sup>(12)</sup>, Philippus Solitarius (Monotropos)<sup>(13)</sup> and (Pseudo-)Cyril of Alexandria<sup>(14)</sup>, and is followed by Maximus' *Opusc.* 5 (f. 365<sup>v</sup>-367<sup>v</sup>) and eleven fragments from *Amb. Io.* (f. 367<sup>v</sup>-402)<sup>(15)</sup>.

The second 'version' of *Amb. Thom.* in the manuscript has been written by the same (or at least a very similar) hand.

(8) We would like to thank the author who has been so kind as to inform us about the results of his research.

(9) J. SCHARF, *Die Briefe des Patriarchen Photius an die italischen Bischöfe Marinus, Gaudenich und Zacharias*, in: *Mélanges Georges Ostrogorsky*, vol. 1 (*Recueil des travaux de l'Institut d'Etudes byzantines* 8/1). Belgrade, 1963. two unnumbered pages after p. 266.

(10) In the manuscript a more recent folia numbering has been added above the older one. The numbering of the latter lags by 8 to 9 folia (see also LAGA-STEEL, *QTh.*, II, p. xxiv. n. 7). Lambros refers to the older numbering; together with most modern editors I prefer the more recent one.

(11) For the identification of these fragments, see the above-mentioned description by B. Markesinis.

(12) Folia 342-355<sup>v</sup> contain *De Natura Hominis*, 1 (CPG 3550), attributed in the manuscript to Gregory of Nyssa (ed. M. MORANI, *Nemesii Eneseni De natura hominis* [BSGR T], Leipzig, 1987, p. 1, 2 - 16, 10).

(13) Folia 355<sup>v</sup>-356 contain *Dioptra*, I, 10 (ed. SPYRIDON Lauriates, in: *O Θεός. Αγιορείτικὸς Περιοδικός*, 1 [1919]. Athens, 1920, p. 54, [6-35]). On the author and his work see also V. GRUMEL, *Remarques sur la Dioptra de Philippe le Solitaire*, in: *BZ* 44 (1951), p. 198-211.

(14) Folio 356<sup>v</sup>, inc. Κυρῆλλου Αἰεξανδρείας. Σημειώσου, ὅτι ὡς πεντάτεπός εστιν ἡ φύσις - expl. ὁ δὲ τούτων δημιουργὸς θεὸς ὥπερ φύσιν καὶ ἵπερούσιος. For the first part of the fragment, see Meletius monachus, *De Natura Hominis*, PG 64, 1304D12-1305A8 (CPG 3550 n). Meletius' work is closely related to, though not to be confused with Nemesius' *De Natura Hominis*.

(15) For the identification of these fragments, see again the above-mentioned description by B. Markesinis.

Di      *Athous, Dionysiou 275 (s. xvii<sup>med.</sup>), f. 122<sup>v</sup>-124<sup>v</sup>*

Another voluminous seventeenth-century<sup>(16)</sup> miscellany, resembling *Dionysiou 274*, again containing an extensive collection of *Maximinana*. S. Lambros' description<sup>(17)</sup> has been supplemented by Laga-Steel<sup>(18)</sup>, relying on research by J. Noret and B. Markesinis. A complete description by the latter, in which all the *Maximinana* will be identified, has not as yet been published<sup>(19)</sup>.

Only one passage from *Amb. Thom.* appears in the manuscript, viz. *Amb. Thom.*, *prol.*, 1-52, preceded by fragments from *QTh.* and *Ep.* 12-13 and 15 (f. 58-122<sup>v</sup>), and followed by two fragments from *Amb. Io.* (f. 124<sup>v</sup>-126<sup>v</sup>)<sup>(20)</sup>.

Ib      *Athous, Iberon 386 (s. XVI), f. 250-257<sup>v</sup>*

A detailed table of contents of this manuscript, which in its present state deals mainly with the hesychastic controversy, has recently appeared in P. Van Deun's edition of Maximus' *LA*<sup>(21)</sup>. Some details of a codicological nature will be found in B. Roosen's forthcoming edition of Epifanovich's *Additamenta*.

Our attention is mainly drawn to f. 244-274, which are almost exclusively devoted to Maximus' works: folia 250-257<sup>v</sup> contain *Amb. Thom.* V, 1-308, preceded by a part of the *Variae Definitiones* (CPG 7697 [14]; f. 248<sup>v</sup>-250)<sup>(22)</sup>, and immediately followed by the first part of the *LA* (f. 257<sup>v</sup>-271)<sup>(23)</sup> and five excerpts from *Amb. Io.* (f. 271<sup>v</sup>-274)<sup>(24)</sup>.

(16) The possessor's note on f. 2<sup>v</sup> (+ ιωσήρο ὑπάρχει ςτι: τὸ ἀρχέρωσεν εἰς τὸ σκευαστήριόν μου. αγν [= 1650]) confirms the palaeographical dating of the manuscript.

(17) *Katályos*, I, p. 396-399.

(18) *QTh.*, II, p. xxv-xxvi.

(19) See B. Markesinis' forthcoming edition of Maximus' *Opusculia*.

(20) For the identification of these fragments, see the above-mentioned description by B. Markesinis.

(21) See VAN DEUN, *LA*, p. xxxix-xlii.

(22) Up to PG 91, 153B1/2 (χίνησις).

(23) Up to l. 530 (ςτι εἶν πονηρόν).

(24) These fragments have been identified by VAN DEUN, *l.c.*, p. xliv, n. 116.

Though the various works are numbered in the margins, *Amb. Thom.* V has not been given a separate number. Thus in this manuscript it appears to be a part of no 17 (Variae Definitiones).

There is no indication as to the scribe or the later history of the manuscript.

Ge      *Genavensis, Bibliothecae Publicae et Universitatis 32 (s. XIV<sup>m</sup>), f. 133<sup>v</sup>-136<sup>v</sup>*

This manuscript, containing only works of Maximus, is an outsider in every respect. For one, the scribe certainly had several witnesses of Maximus' works at his disposal. From these he compiled a personal collection<sup>(25)</sup>. With respect to *Amb. Thom.* this personal touch is revealed in the fact that only the *ambigua* in connection with Gregory have been copied (viz. *Amb. Thom.* I-IV; f. 133<sup>v</sup>-136<sup>v</sup>), while the scribe took quite some trouble to erase any reference to Dionysius the Aeropagite in the title and the prologue. In the critical apparatus *ad prol.*, 1-52, the reader will see that this *damnatio memoriae* has not always been carried out with great subtlety.

On the basis of the watermarks in the paper Declerck has been able to date the manuscript to the beginning of the fourteenth century<sup>(26)</sup>. The scribe identifies himself in the colophon on f. 208 (not 208<sup>r</sup>) as protopapas Ἰωάννης from Πεδιάς (Central Crete), who is only known to us from this manuscript<sup>(27)</sup>.

The manuscript must have been in the possession of the city of Geneva by 1620, since it was mentioned along with *Genavensis gr. 33* in the 'Catalogus librorum Bibliothecae Genevensis ex ordine alphabeti dispositus Anno 1620'<sup>(28)</sup>.

(25) See the extensive description of the manuscript by DECLERCK, QD, p. XLV-XLVIII (in particular p. XLVI). The manuscript has also been mentioned in VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. XXVIII-XXIX. Neither Omont nor Laga-Steel mention the presence of (a part of) *Amb. Thom.* in our manuscript: see H. OMONT, *Catalogue des manuscrits grecs des Bibliothèques de Suisse: Bâle, Berne, Einsiedeln, Genève, St. Gall, Schaffhouse et Zürich*, in: *Centralblatt für Bibliothekswesen* 3 (1886), p. 434-435, and LAGA-STEEL, QTh., I, p. XXVIII, n. 61.

(26) O.c., p. XLVII-XLVIII. OMONT, l.c., had dated the manuscript, albeit hesitantly, to ca 1400.

(27) See VOGEL-GARDTHAUSEN, p. 184.

(28) See the edition of this catalogue in B. GAGNEBIN, *Cabinet des manuscrits de la Bibliothèque de Genève*, in: *Genava. Musée d'Art et d'Histoire*, N.S., 2 (1954), p.

**Ma** *Monacensis gr. 10* (s. XVI<sup>me</sup>), f. 679<sup>v</sup>-684; f. 685<sup>v</sup>-686; f. 686

Folia 520-692 of this voluminous miscellany contain an important collection of writings attributed to Maximus<sup>(29)</sup>. Folia 679<sup>v</sup>-684 contain *Amb. Thom.* V, immediately followed by *Amb. Io.*, PG 91, 1257C7-1261A10 (*ἐκ τοῦ περὶ οὐτοῦ πρώτου λόγου - ἐν τοις ὑποστάσεσιν*) (f. 684-685<sup>v</sup>) and *Amb. Thom.* I (f. 685<sup>v</sup>-686).

Finally, on f. 686 we find a striking fusion of *quaestio* 50 of Maximus' QD with a fragment of *Amb. Thom.*: under the title *τοῦ αὐτοῦ* (sc. Μαξίμου) *πῶς χρὴ νοεῖν τὸ ἐν τῷ ἀγίῳ συμβόλῳ λεγόμενον* *σαρκωθέντα ἐκ πνεύματος ἀγίου καὶ μαρίας τῆς παρθένου* (= QD 50, 1-2), one can read *Amb. Thom.* II, 6-9 (*σαρκός*)<sup>(30)</sup>, into which one phrase taken from Dionysius the Areopagite and another from Gregory of Nazianzus have been interpolated<sup>(31)</sup>.

On f. 692<sup>v</sup>, the scribe of this part of the manuscript identifies himself as follows: *ἐμμανουὴλος εὐβενεῖς* (sic) *ὁ ἐκ μονεὺς Χασίας ἔγραψε*. All known manuscripts by this Emmanuel are dated between 1548 and 1556<sup>(32)</sup>. The scribe probably worked under the authority of Johann Jakob Fugger, which would explain the presence of 17 codices by his hand in the *Bayerische Staatsbibliothek*<sup>(33)</sup>.

**Mo** *Monacensis gr. 225* (s. XIII), f. 31<sup>v</sup>-34<sup>v</sup>; f. 35<sup>r-v</sup>; f. 35<sup>v</sup>

The first part of this manuscript (f. 1-40), once a separate volume, is almost exclusively devoted to Maximus the Confessor, whereas the second part (f. 41-373) contains works of Nicephorus Blemmydes. In the course of the nineteenth century the manuscript received ample scholarly attention, resulting in two descriptions: the first by I. Hardt in the catalogue of the (then) Royal Li-

105-109, more specifically p. 108. See also ALLEN-NEIL, *Scripta*, p. 153 (on *Gensensis gr. 33*).

(29) For the complete table of contents, see HARDT, *Catalogus*, I, p. 48-85, supplemented by DECLERCK, QD, p. LXXXVII-LXXXVIII.

(30) See also Declerck's critical apparatus *ad QD* 50, 3-5 (p. 43).

(31) See Appendix II, *ad Amb. Thom.* II, 9.

(32) See DECLERCK, o.c., p. LXXXVIII and n. 202, and further VOGEL-GARDTHAUSEN, p. 117; *Reperitorium*, I, 113; II, 145; III, 188.

(33) See also *supra*, p. XXXVII-XXXVIII, n. 70.

brary of Bavaria<sup>(34)</sup>, and the second by A. Heisenberg, who used the manuscript for his *editio princeps* of Blemmydes' *Curriculum Vitae*<sup>(35)</sup>. These descriptions are supplemented by Declerck<sup>(36)</sup>, Munitiz<sup>(37)</sup>, and very recently by B. Markesinis<sup>(38)</sup>.

In his article Markesinis has succeeded in identifying the scribe of the Maximus section as George of Cyprus, also known as Gregory II, patriarch of Constantinople. The author has also been able to date the first part of *Mo* to between about 1270 and 1280.

Nothing is known about the later history of the manuscript, apart from the fact that it was transferred to Munich, once again through the library of the Fuggers<sup>(39)</sup>.

On f. 31<sup>v</sup>-34<sup>v</sup> we find *Amb. Thom.* V, while *Amb. Thom.* I can be read on f. 35<sup>v</sup>. Between them, on f. 34<sup>v</sup>-35, we find *Amb. Io.*, PG 91, 1257C7-1261A10 (*ἐκ τοῦ περὶ νίοῦ πρώτου λόγου - ἐν τῷ τιτλῷ Ὑποστάσεων*)<sup>(40)</sup>. Finally, on f. 35<sup>v</sup> is the unique fusion of Maximus' QD 50, 1-2 with *Amb. Thom.* II, 6-9 (*σαρκός*) which we have discussed in our description of *Ma*.

Sg      *Parisinus, Suppl. gr.* 270 (s. xvii<sup>xx</sup>), f. 496-500

This seventeenth-century paper manuscript has been described by H. Omont<sup>(41)</sup>. Under the heading 'Greek manuscripts and papers of E. Bigot' it has also been mentioned by L. E. Doucette<sup>(42)</sup>. Only a small part of the manuscript is related to Maximus. We will therefore limit ourselves here to these few folia (f.

(34) HARDT, *Catalogus*, II, p. 462-471.

(35) A. HEISENBERG (ed.), *Nicephori Blemmydae Curriculum vitae et Camina* (BSGRT), Leipzig, 1896, p. xxv-xxvii.

(36) QD, p. lxxxviii and clxvii.

(37) J. A. MUNITIZ (ed.), *Nicephori Blemmydae Autobiographia sive Curriculum Vitae necnon Epistula universalior* (CCSG 13). Turnhout - Leuven, 1984, p. xviii-xxiv.

(38) B. MARKESINIS, *Le Monacensis gr. 225, ff. 1'-40'*, et *Georges de Chypre, alias Grégoire II de Constantinople*, in: BBGG, N.S., 54 (2010), p. 259-273.

(39) See MUNITIZ, o.c., p. xx-xxi, and *supra*, our description of *Ma*.

(40) For this particular fragment from *Amb. Io.* in combination with *Amb. Thom.* I, see also our descriptions of *Be* (below, p. lxxii-lxxiii) and *Ma* (above, p. LXII).

(41) *Inventaire*, III, p. 241-242.

(42) L. E. DOUCETTE, *Emery Bigot, Seventeenth-century French Humanist*. Toronto - Buffalo, 1970, p. 180.

488-501) (<sup>43</sup>), copied, as has been suggested, by the well-known French scholar Émeric Bigot (1626-1689) (<sup>44</sup>).

Folia 488-490<sup>v</sup> contain a *pinax* of works by Maximus (<sup>45</sup>). However, this *pinax* does not correspond to the actual content of Sg but to that of manuscript *Par*, of which Sg will be shown to be a partial copy. In the margins of the *pinax* the same hand has added references to the edition of Combefis. Thus 1675 can be accepted as a *terminus post quem*.

On f. 496-500 we find *Amb. Thom.* until V, 41 (expl. ‘ὑπὲρ ἀνθρώπους etc.’).

Since there is no reference to this manuscript in the *catalogus libronum* of the Bigot family (<sup>46</sup>) it is safe to assume that it was not or was no longer part of the *Bibliotheca Bigotiana* when this collection was auctioned in 1706, after which the majority of its contents was transferred to the French *Bibliothèque Royale* (<sup>47</sup>).

It is well known that Bigot kept in close touch with the Maurists of Saint-Germain-des-Prés. Probably because of this connection Bigot's manuscript was kept in the abbey of Saint-Germain until the end of the eighteenth century, when it became number 270 of the *Supplément grec* of the *Bibliothèque nationale*.

#### B      *Vaticanus gr. 511* (s. xi), f. 31-33

This manuscript consists of three parts, the first of which contains a remarkable selection of works by or about Maximus (f. 1-78) (<sup>48</sup>), viz.:

(43) Of these, folia 491<sup>v</sup>, 493<sup>v</sup>-495<sup>v</sup> and 501<sup>v</sup> are blank.

(44) On Bigot's life and works see the above-mentioned study by Doucette.

(45) The title of *Amb. Thom.* is on f. 489 of this *pinax*, followed by a long *incipit* (up to *prol.*, 11 [καὶ ψιτεως λόγος]).

(46) See *Bibliotheca Bigotiana seu catalogus libronum quos (dum viverent) summa cura et industria, ingentique sumptu concessere Viri Clarissimi D.D. uterque Joannis, Nicolaus, et Lud. Emericis Bigotii, domini de Sommesnil, & de Cleuville, alter Praetor, alii Senatores Rothomagenses*, Paris, 1706 (pars V: *Catalogus codicum manuscriptorum bibliothecae Bigotianaæ*).

(47) On the auction and the auction catalogue, see also L. DELISLE, *Bibliotheca Bigotiana manuscripta. Catalogue des manuscrits rassemblés au xvii<sup>e</sup> siècle par les Bigot, mis en vente au mois de juillet 1706, aujourd'hui conservés à la Bibliothèque Nationale, Rouen*, 1877; OMONT, *Inventaire*, I, p. x; DOUCETTE, o.c., p. 48 and n. 122.

(48) See DEVREESSE, *Codices 330-603*, p. 364-367.

- f. 1-31: the so-called first recension of the *Vita S. Maximi* (*BHG* 1234) (49);
- f. 31-33: a fragment of *Amb. Thom.*, viz. *Amb. Thom.* V, 200 (οὗ) - 308;
- f. 33-34<sup>v</sup>: *Capita x de voluntatibus ei energiis* (*CPG* 7707 [19]; ed. EPIFANOVICH, *Materialy*, p. 66-67) (50);
- f. 34<sup>v</sup>-40<sup>v</sup>, 49-56<sup>v</sup>, 41-48<sup>v</sup>, 57-61: *DP* (*PG* 91, 288-353) (51);
- f. 61-65<sup>v</sup>: *Theodori Byzantini diaconi quaestiones cum Maximi solutionibus* (*CPG* 7697 [19]; *PG* 91, 216-228).

The remaining contents of this part of the manuscript (f. 65<sup>v</sup>-78<sup>v</sup>), together with the contents of the second and third part (f. 79-142<sup>v</sup> and f. 143-204<sup>v</sup> respectively), which contain no texts of Maximus, are described in Devreesse's catalogue (52).

The fragment from *Amb. Thom.* V has been entitled and introduced in a unique way: τοῦ ἐν ἀγίοις μαζίμου εἰς τὸ φρεάτων τοῦ ἀγίου κυρίλλου (sic !) καὶ νήπιον τοῦ καὶ (sic) θεοφόρων ἐνέργειαν ἀκριβῶς εἰδὼς τὰς τῶν γενησομένων ἀμφιβολίας ὁ διδάσκαλος, καὶ οἶον ἀποκρουόμενος ταύτας φησίν· οὐ κατὰ Θεὸν etc. The formula εἰδὼς ... ὁ διδάσκαλος ... φησίν seems to refer to the beginning of l. V, 200. It could thus be concluded that B's scribe or his predecessor has deliberately excerpted the passage from a (more) complete copy of *Amb. Thom.*

While preparing his edition F. Combefis had a copy of B at his disposal (53).

(49) See HAGIOGRAPHI BOLLANDIANI - P. FRANCHI DE' CAVALIERI, *Ad Catalogum codicum hagiographiconum graecorum Bibliothecae Vaticanae supplementum*, in: AB 21 (1902), p. 7; DEVREESSE, *Vie*, p. 5-49 (in particular p. 10-11); BRACKE, *Vita*, p. 285-293 (in particular p. 286-287).

(50) A new edition by B. Roosen is forthcoming.

(51) See M. DOUCET, *Dispute de Maxime le Confesseur avec Pyrrhus. Introduction, texte critique, apparat et notes*, vol. 2, p. 482-484, p. 494 and p. 507.

(52) Codices 330-603, p. 365-367. The so-called 'Iconophile Florilegium of Nicetas of Medicion' (f. 66<sup>v</sup>-69<sup>v</sup>) has also been analysed by A. ALEXAKIS, *Codex Parisinus Graecus 1115 and Its Archetype* (*Dumbarton Oaks Studies* 34), Washington D.C., 1996, p. 103-106 and p. 350-351 (Appendix IV).

(53) See *infra*, p. cxxx (Previous Editions).

Za      *Vaticanus gr. 2195 (s. ix-x)*, p. 263-270

This old parchment manuscript has been described by S. Lilla<sup>(54)</sup> and in more detail by S. Lucà<sup>(55)</sup>. It is also mentioned and briefly described by Lietzmann<sup>(56)</sup>, Schwartz<sup>(57)</sup> and Allen<sup>(58)</sup>.

The codex consists of two parts. Our attention here is mainly drawn to the first part (p. 1-318). Dating from the ninth or the beginning of the tenth century at the latest, it was written in a scriptorium in the eastern part of the empire, possibly in the capital itself. The scribe has remained anonymous, though Lucà attributes two more manuscripts to the same hand<sup>(59)</sup>.

The manuscript contains only one Maximus fragment, namely *Amb. Thom.* V, 1-308 (p. 263-270), introduced by the title μαξίμου μοναχοῦ πρὸς θωμᾶν τὸν ἡγιασμένον. The mention of the addressee seems to indicate that the scribe or his predecessor has deliberately excerpted the fragment from a complete copy of *Amb. Thom.*

The fragment is immediately preceded by Justinianus' *Contra Monophysitas* (p. 208-263; CPG 6878)<sup>(60)</sup>, and followed by Photius' *De S. Spiritus Mystagogia* (p. 271-317; PG 102, 280-392).

(54) S. LILLA, *Codices Vaticanani Graeci. Codices 2162-2254 (Codices Columnenses)* (*Bibliothecae Apostolicae Vaticananae codices manu scripti recensiti*), Vatican City, 1985, p. 124-128.

(55) S. LUCÀ, *Nota sul Vaticano greco 2195*, in: BBGG. N.S., 39 (1985), p. 15-34. Lilla and Lucà apparently were unaware of each other's studies.

(56) H. LIETZMANN, *Apollinaris von Laodicea und seine Schule. Texte und Untersuchungen*, Tübingen, 1904, p. 103.

(57) E. SCHWARTZ (ed.), *Drei dogmatische Schriften Justinians*, Milan, 1973<sup>2</sup>, p. 171 ('Bemerkungen').

(58) Pauline ALLEN (ed.), *Divisorum postchalcidonensium auctorum collectanea I* (CCSG 19), Turnhout - Leuven, 1989, p. 395-396. Za is codex unicus for Eu-stathius monachus' *Epistula de duabus naturis* (CPG 6810), edited by Allen (o.c., p. 391-474).

(59) See S. LUCÀ, *Il codice A.I.10 della Biblioteca Durazzo-Giustiniani di Genova*, in: BBGG. N.S., 35 (1981), p. 133-163, and ID., *Il Diodoro Siculo Neap. B.N. gr. 4\** è italogreco?, in: BBGG. N.S., 44 (1990), p. 33-75.

(60) Edited on the sole basis of Za by E. SCHWARTZ, o.c., p. 5-79.

The second part of the manuscript (p. 319-410)<sup>(61)</sup> has been dated by Lucà to the eleventh century. It contains nine letters by Photius<sup>(62)</sup>.

After its transfer to the West (certainly not before the eleventh century)<sup>(63)</sup> it was part of the collection of Cardinal Johannes de Salviatis (Giovanni Salviati) (1490-1553). From the beginning of the eighteenth century it was in the possession of the Colonna family, until it was purchased for the Vatican library along with the other *codices Columnenses* by Angelo Mai in 1821<sup>(64)</sup>.

*Ven*      *Venerus, Marcianus gr. 504* (s. xv<sup>med.</sup>), f. 210<sup>v</sup>-211<sup>v</sup>; f. 211<sup>v</sup>-212

This fifteenth-century paper manuscript, once part of the library of Cardinal Bessarion, will be described in B. Markesinis' forthcoming edition of Maximus' *Opuscula*. In his description the author will identify the numerous fragments of Maximus' texts that appear in this miscellany<sup>(65)</sup>. Of interest here is the collection of *Maximiana* on f. 203-218, in which there are two fragments of *Amb. Thom.*:

- f. 210<sup>v</sup>, l. 8 *ab imo* - f. 211<sup>v</sup>, l. 1: *Amb. Thom.* IV, 54-90 (*χλωτού - αὐτός*);
- f. 211<sup>v</sup>, l. 2 - f. 212, l. 1: *Amb. Thom.* V, 73-96 (*τὴν - φύσις*).

It has been established that the scribe of this part of the manuscript was Manuel Ducas Attrapes, an assistant of Bessarion<sup>(66)</sup>. Inspection of the various watermarks in the manuscript shows that it must have originated in Italy between 1438 and 1461<sup>(67)</sup>.

(61) The second scribe actually began his work on p. 317, which, as p. 318, had initially remained blank.

(62) See LUCÀ, *Nota*, p. 28, and further the edition of Photius' letters (R. LAOURDAS - G. WESTERINK, *Photius. Epistulae et Amphilochia*, vol. 1 [BSGRT], Leipzig, 1983), where the manuscript is mentioned on p. vii-viii and xiv.

(63) See LUCÀ, *Nota*, p. 28, and id., *Il Diodoro Siculo*, p. 43.

(64) See LUCÀ, *Nota*, p. 29-34, and LILLA, o.c., p. XIV-XXII.

(65) For earlier descriptions of *Ven*, see MIONI, *Thesaurus*, II, p. 347-351, and LAGA-STEEL, *QTh.*, II, p. XXXVIII-XLI.

(66) See MIONI, o.c., p. 347. On Attrapes, see VOGEL-GARDTHAUSEN, p. 275; *Repenorum*, I, 246; II, 338; III, 407; *PLP*, vol. 1, p. 156 (n° 1654).

(67) See again MIONI, *l.c.*

b. *Amb. Thom.* used as scholia on Gregory of Nazianzus and Dionysius the Areopagite

*Amb. Thom.* could be considered to be a collection of lengthy scholia on Gregory of Nazianzus' orations and Dionysius the Areopagite's fourth letter to the monk Gaius. Indeed, we have found fragments of *Amb. Thom.* in the margins of a number of manuscripts containing those works.

As far as *Amb. Thom.* V (the exegesis of Dionysius' fourth letter) is concerned, this is only the case, as far as I know, in *Parisinus, Coislinianus* 253 of the ninth-tenth century. In our edition this manuscript has been assigned the siglum C.

C The manuscript has been described by Devreesse<sup>(68)</sup>. In the volume the works of Dionysius – we find his famous fourth letter on f. 206<sup>7-8</sup> – are surrounded by the actual *Scholia in Corpus Dionysiaca* (CPG 6852; cf. CPG 7708) in majuscule script. In the margins and between the lines of f. 206–208 a hand of the twelfth century has added to these *Amb. Thom.* V, 7–308, preceded by the indication μαξιμού. At a more recent date the upper margin of the manuscript has been cut off, resulting in the loss of lines V, 76 ( $\mu\tau_1$ ) – 79 ( $\epsilon\pi\epsilon\pi\omega\tau_0$ ), 137 ( $\Pi\tilde{\omega}\varsigma$ ) – 138 ( $\alpha\nu\epsilon\nu\epsilon\gamma\gamma\tau_0\varsigma$ ), 208 ( $\epsilon\sigma\chi\gamma\kappa\tilde{\omega}\varsigma$ ) – 210 ( $\alpha\mu\chi$ ) and 267 ( $\tau\tilde{\omega}$ ) – 269 ( $\phi\upsilon-$ ).

Probably for lack of space the scholiast has not always copied the actual fragments of Dionysius' letter cited by Maximus. Whenever this is the case, he merely refers to the proper place in the main text by way of a reference mark<sup>(69)</sup>.

The use of *Amb. Thom.* as marginal scholia has had some consequences for our text: after one of the above-mentioned references to the main text of Dionysius' letter, Maximus' exegesis is introduced by τοῦ αὐτοῦ (l. 36). This addition has not been noted in the *apparatus criticus*. Furthermore, the text of *Amb. Thom.* fills a lot more space than just the margins around Ep. 4. As a result the system of reference is not always very clear, forcing the reader to jump backwards and forwards and thus obscuring the unity of the work. But apart from these few modifications the scholiast has not intervened in Maximus' text.

(68) *Coislin*, p. 231–232, in particular p. 232, where the author has identified *Amb. Thom.* V.

(69) This is the case for lines V, 34–35, 41–43, 50–51, 66–67, 73 and 168–171.

Using the much-praised *Repertorium Nazianzenum*, I have been able to detect quite a number of excerpts from *Amb. Thom.* in the margins of manuscripts containing the orations of Gregory of Nazianzus. However, only one of them (viz. X; see *infra*) has been included in the *apparatus criticus*. The other fragments are either too short or have been adapted too much to their new context to contribute anything to our *apparatus*.

We find excerpts from *Amb. Thom.* in the following manuscripts:

*Amb. Thom.* I, 15 (*καὶ Πνεῦμα*) - 37 (*περὶ τε τοῦ εἰναῖται*) (*inc. et des. mut.*)

in *Parisinus gr. 551* (s. XII), f. 24<sup>v</sup>, *ad μονάδος μὲν - διὰ τὸ τέλειον* (GREG. NAZ., Or. 23, 8, 9-11 [p. 298]);

*Amb. Thom.* II, 6-41 (with considerable modifications)

in *Vaticanus gr. 469* (s. XI), f. 244<sup>v</sup>, *ad θεῷ παθητῷ κατὰ τῆς ἀμαρτίας* (GREG. NAZ., Or. 30, 1, 10-11 [p. 226]);

*Amb. Thom.* III, 33-38

in *Oxoniensis, Bibliothecae Bodleiana, Baroccianus 181* (s. XI<sup>ex.</sup>), f. 13, *ad καὶ γέγονεν εἰς* (GREG. NAZ., Or. 29, 19, 8 [p. 218]);

in *Patmiacus gr. 36* (s. XI), f. 119, *ad eundem locum*;

in *Vaticanus gr. 462* (s. XI), f. 80<sup>v</sup>, *ad eundem locum*;

*Amb. Thom.* IV, 19-51 and 79 (*δι' ἐκάστου*) - 109 (*πόσον*) (with considerable modifications)

in *Vaticanus gr. 469* (s. XI), f. 246, *ad Ὡς μὲν γὰρ Λόγος - καὶ τῆς ἀσθενείας* (GREG. NAZ., Or. 30, 6, 5-20 [p. 236]).

**X** The only manuscript containing the orations of Gregory of Nazianzus which we have included in our *apparatus criticus* is *Vaticanus gr. 475* (s. X). In our edition the manuscript has been assigned the siglum X.

The manuscript, originating from Southern Italy, has been described by Devreesse<sup>(70)</sup> and Somers<sup>(71)</sup>.

(70) DEVREESSE, *Codices 330-603*, p. 262-267.

(71) Véronique SOMERS, *Histoire des collections complètes des Discours de Grégoire de Nazianze* (Publications de l'Institut Orientaliste de Louvain 48), Louvain-la-Neuve,

In the margins of f. 125<sup>v</sup> (*ad Διὰ τοῦτο μονάς – μέχρι τριάδος ἔστη;* Or. 29, 2, 13-14 [p. 180]) we find *Amb. Thom.* I, 1-38. The fragment seems to have been written in the same minuscule hand as the main text (72).

As a result of pollution and damage the beginning of the fragment has become illegible. It is therefore not clear whether the text has been explicitly ascribed to Maximus. Also, the first few lines of the excerpt have been considerably modified. The text in the manuscript runs as follows:

<... τὴν> δοκοῦσαν εἶναι διαφωνίαν σκοπήσεις εἰς τὸ διὰ τοῦτο μονάς ἀπαρχῆς εἰς δυάδα κινηθεῖσα· μέχρι τριάδος ἔστη,> καὶ πάλιν εἰς τὸ μονάδος μὲν κινηθείσης διὰ τὸ πλούσιον, δυάδος δὲ <ὑπερβαθείσης· οὐπ>έρ γάρ τὴν ὥλην καὶ τὸ εἴδος ἐξ ὧν τὰ σώματα, τριάδος δὲ ὄρισθείσης διὰ τὸ τέλειον. τὴν ἀληθῆ συμφωνίαν ἀπορήσεις οὐκ ἔστι [γάρ] κατ' ἔννοιαν etc. (*Amb. Thom.* I, 9). These initial modifications have not been noted in the *apparatus criticus*.

c. *Amb. Thom.* in *catenae*, *florilegia* and other secondary witnesses

*Catenae*

Fragments from *Amb. Thom.* are conspicuously absent from *catenae*. The obvious reason for this is the fact that in *Amb. Thom.* Maximus does not comment very often on passages from Scripture. We can cite only a few examples:

1. in *Amb. Thom.*, *prol.*, 36-39 Maximus alludes to and cites John 16, 33 and 14, 21-22, which led to the lines cited being inserted into two different *catenae* on John:
- in the *catena* on the Gospel according to John by Nicetas of Heraclea (CPG C 144), we find them accompanying John 14, 21 (73), while

---

1997, p. 643-648. The manuscript is also briefly mentioned in *Reperatorium Nazianzenum*, vol. 5, p. 65-66.

(72) See also SOMERS, o.c., p. 643. Apart from our fragment there are a number of short marginal notes in a more recent handwriting.

(73) This information has been most kindly conveyed to me by B. Roosen.

- in the *catena* - or rather 'commentary' - in *Vaticanus gr. 349* (s. XII) (<sup>74</sup>) (CPG C 147.2), we find them on f. 359<sup>v</sup>, *ad ἐγώ νείκηκα τὸν κόσμον* (John 16, 33; f. 360);
- 2. *Amb. Thom.* III, 41 ([ο!] ἀπολείψει) – 49 (πιστεύσαντες) are to be found on f. 362 of the same *Vaticanus gr. 349*, *ad θέλω - κόσμον* (John 17, 24) (<sup>75</sup>).

It is important to state here that *Vaticanus gr. 349* is not a *catena stricto sensu* but rather an extensive series of texts from the Fathers, which have been inserted, probably by the scribe of the manuscript himself, into the margins of the four Gospels. The scholia on the Gospels according to Matthew and Marc (CPG C 116 and C 126.2 respectively) in *Vaticanus gr. 349* have already been analyzed by P. Van Deun (<sup>76</sup>), while B. Roosen is preparing an analysis of the *catena* on the Gospel according to John in the same manuscript (CPG C 147.2).

### Florilegia

In the chapter entitled ὅτι θεῖκῶς ἔμα καὶ ἀνθρωπίνως ὁ εἰς καὶ μόνος ἐνέργει. Χριστὸς τὴν διπλῆν ἐνδειχνύμενος ἐνέργειαν etc. of the *Doctrina Patrum* (c. 15, p. 91-104), a Greek dyothelite anthology of the end of the seventh or the beginning of the eighth century, we find two fragments from *Amb. Thom.* They are: *Amb. Thom.* V, 210-212 (θεανδρικῶς – πεπολιτευμένος) and 217-220 (Εἰ – ἐνέργειαν) (*Doctr.Patr.*, p. 98, 1-7). In the manuscripts these fragments follow an excerpt from Dionysius' *Ep. 4* (*Doctr. Patr.*, p. 97, xxii, 13-18 = *Ep. 4*, p. 161, 5-10), one after the other and without indication of their author (<sup>77</sup>).

(74) The presence in the manuscript of excerpts from Pseudo-Maximus' *Diversa capita* suggests the year 1105 as a *terminus post quem* for the compilation of the *catena* (see VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. cxlv with references).

(75) Again, I owe this information to B. Roosen.

(76) See P. VAN DEUN, *Les extraits de Maxime le Confesseur contenus dans les chaînes sur l'Évangile de Matthieu*, in: A. SCHOORS – P. VAN DEUN (ed.), *Philohistor. Miscellanea in honorem Caroli Laga septuagenarii* (OLA 60), Leuven, 1994, p. 295-328, in particular p. 316-328; ID., *Les extraits de Maxime le Confesseur contenus dans les chaînes sur l'évangile de Marc*, in: *OLP* 25 (1994), p. 169-173.

(77) However, the majority of the manuscripts have marked the excerpt of *Amb. Thom.* as 'σγέλιαν' (see *Doctr.Patr.*, p. 98, app.).

On f. 195-198 of *Venetus, Marcianus gr. 155*, which was copied about the middle of the fourteenth century by seven different scribes<sup>(78)</sup> and was once in the possession of Cardinal Bessarion, we find a florilegium entitled ὅτι τὸ τοῦ Κυρίου σῶμα κατὰ πάντα τοῖς ἡμετέροις δημοσίον ἣν πλὴν τῆς ἀμφοτείας. Also in this florilegium we find some excerpts from the works of Maximus the Confessor<sup>(79)</sup>, one of them, on f. 195<sup>r-v</sup>, being *Amb. Thom. IV, 1-39* (*παθῶν*). The first part of the fragment is introduced with the indication 'τοῦ Θεολόγου'<sup>(80)</sup>.

In the *Collectio definitionum* of manuscripts *Romanus, Angelicus gr. 58*, f. 245, l. 11-20, and *Scorialensis Y.III.8*, f. 247<sup>v</sup>, l. 19-26, we find, in the chapter entitled περὶ μονάδος καὶ τριάδος, *Amb. Thom. I, 23-31* (*Μονάς - οὐρανῶσα (sic) τριαδικῶς*), in both cases followed by the θεωρίᾳ περὶ τοῦ τίς ἡ ἐν τριάδι ἐνόπτες (*Amb. Io., PG 91, 1193D7-1196A5*)<sup>(81)</sup>.

#### Other secondary witnesses

*Be Athous, Batopediou 32 (s. xv<sup>in.</sup>), f. 155<sup>r</sup>-156*

A concise description of this manuscript, the unique witness of the unpublished works of Constantine Asanes (1358-1415)<sup>(82)</sup>, can be found in the catalogue of Eustratiades-Arcadios<sup>(83)</sup>. The

(78) See MIONI, *Thesaurus*, I, p. 225-228, and in particular p. 225. The manuscript has also been mentioned by LAGA-STEEL, *QTh.*, II, p. xxxviii.

(79) See MIONI, *o.c.*, p. 228 and LAGA-STEEL, *I.c.*, for the identification of these fragments.

(80) As a consequence both MIONI, *I.c.*, and *Repertorium Nazianzenum*, vol. 6, p. 251 have divided the fragment into an excerpt from Gregory (f. 195: in reality *Amb. Thom. IV, 1-18*) and an excerpt from Maximus (f. 195<sup>r-v</sup>: *Amb. Thom. IV, 19-39*). What seems to confirm that the complete fragment has been copied from a manuscript containing *Amb. Thom.*, is the addition of τὰ ἔρεψα (see l. 1V, 15 in our edition), which is absent from the manuscript tradition of Gregory's *Or. 30* (as far as can be judged from the edition in *SChr. 250*, p. 236; see also *Repertorium Nazianzenum*, *I.c.*, where this 'strange' addition is noted).

(81) An analysis of this florilegium has been made by B. Markesinis, who has been so kind as to communicate the above information to us.

(82) On the author and his works, entitled *Ἀκριβῆς πίστις* in the manuscript, see *PLP*, vol. 1, p. 141 (n° 1503).

(83) *Katáλογος*, p. 12.

manuscript will also be described in E. Lamberz' new catalogue of all Vatopedi manuscripts<sup>(84)</sup>.

The codex, written by an anonymous fifteenth-century scribe, contains but three short fragments from Maximus' works ( $\mu\chi\xi-$   
 $\mu\chi\xi-\mu\chi\xi$  τὰ τοῦ Μαξίμου):

- f. 153<sup>v</sup>, l. 7 *ab imo* – f. 155<sup>v</sup>, l. 7 *ab imo*: *Amb.Io.*, PG 91, 1257C7-1261A10 (*ἐκ τοῦ περὶ μίσου πρώτου λόγου – ἐν τρισὶν ὑποστάσεσιν*);
  - f. 155<sup>v</sup>, l. 7 *ab imo* – f. 156, l. 4 (*τοῦ αὐτοῦ*): *Amb.Thom.* I, 32-38 (Εἰ – γνῶσις);
  - f. 156, l. 4-87 (*τοῦ αὐτοῦ*): *Amb.Io.*, PG 91, 1232B6-9 (*ἀπειρον δὲ – παντελῶς ἀναρριχον*).

All three passages explain the use of the words *κινεῖσθαι* and *κίνητις* in relation to the divinity. They were included as *Aόγος τε* in the works of Constantine Asanes.

Ka Parisinus gr. 1277 (s. XIII), f. 249<sup>v</sup>

Our attention is drawn to f. 244-271 of this composite codex. They are made of eastern bombycine and contain works of Michael Psellus, Maximus the Confessor, Theophylact of Ochrid and Pseudo-Nonus. In addition, on f. 261<sup>v</sup> there is the lemma of a *novella* of Michael VII Ducas (1071-1078).

Due to *Ka*'s composite nature there are no clues whatsoever as to the scribe, origin or history of the folia which are of interest to us here.

The manuscript, one of only three primary witnesses of *Ep. sec.*, will be further dealt with elsewhere in this edition<sup>85</sup>. It will suffice here to mention that on f. 249<sup>v</sup>, as a part of Maximus' *QD* (transmitted on f. 247<sup>v</sup>-261<sup>v</sup>), we find the peculiar fusion of *QD* 50, 1-2 and *Amb. Thom.* II, 6-9, already mentioned in the descriptions of our manuscripts *Ma* and *Mo*<sup>86</sup>.

(84) Dr Lamberz has been so kind as to send us a copy of the description of the manuscript, to appear in his new catalogue. He is also briefly mentioned in E. LAMBERZ, *The Library of Vatopaidi and its Manuscripts*, in: *The Holy and Great Monastery of Vatopaidi. Tradition - History - Art*, Mount Athos, 1998, vol. 2, p. 574.

(85) See *infra*, p. LXXVI-LXXX.

(86) See *supra*, p. 1xii and 1xiii. It will be shown later (p. cx) that – as far as this specific fragment is concerned – *Mo*, dated to between about 1270 and 1280, may be considered to be a copy of *Ka*.

d. *Amb. Thom.* cited in Byzantine authors

Apart from the above-cited *Bibliotheca* by Photius<sup>(87)</sup>, we have found references to *Amb. Thom.* in the works of the following Byzantine authors:

- a vague reference to *Amb. Thom.* I (and/or *Ep. sec.* I) in George Acropolites' *In Gregorii Nazianzeni sententias*. Talking about the meaning of, among other things, Gregory's expression *μονὰς εἰς διάδα κινηθεῖσα μέχοι τοιάδος ἔστη*, George comments:

ἀλλ' ἀπερ̄ καὶ ἄλλοι τὰ τοῦ πατρὸς ἔξηγούμενοι – λέγω δὲ τὸν μέγαν ἐν τοῖς λόγοις Μάξιμου καὶ τοὺς μετ' αὐτὸν – εἰς πλάτος ἦ  
καὶ κατὰ σχολὴν δικασαφοῦντες εἰρήκεσαν, ἐκεῖνά μοι καὶ αὐτὸς (sc. ὁ φιλοσοφώτατος Βλεψυμέδης) πρὸς τὴν ἀπορίαν ἐφθέγγετο<sup>(88)</sup>.

- a reference to *Amb. Thom.* III, 39–44 in Michael Psellus' *Opusculum theologicum* 59 (*In illud 'hic, quem nunc contemnis, quondam et super te erat'*):

ὅθεν καὶ θαυμάζω ὅπως ποτὲ Μάξιμος ὁ φιλόσοφος τοῦτον τὸν λόγον (sc. ἵνα γένωμαι τοσοῦτον θεὸς ὅσον ἐκεῖνος ἄνθρωπος) ἐρωτήθεις, ἀπειιωσθίμως πρὸς τὸν εἰρηκότα ἀπεκρίνατο, αὐτὸ τοῦτο φήσας, ὅπερ ἡμεῖς νῦν εὑθύναντες ἔζηλέγξαμεν<sup>(89)</sup>.

- a quotation of the definition of *πολιτεία* (*Amb. Thom.* V, 260–261) in Pseudo-John Zonaras' lexicon:

*πολιτεία*: (πρᾶξις ἦ) βίος κατὰ νόμον φύσεως διεξαγόμενος<sup>(90)</sup>.

- in the same lexicon, s.v. *περίφρασις*, we also find a possible allusion to *Amb. Thom.* V, 218:

... περίφρασις δὲ λέγεται καὶ ἡ τοῦ ἁγίου Διονυσίου φωνὴ ἥ  
θεονδρική· εἰ γὰρ καὶ διέτεσσον τρόπου, ἀλλὰ θεὸν καὶ ἄνθρωπον  
ῶμολόγησε καὶ αὐτὸς κατὰ τοὺς ἀγίους πατέρας<sup>(91)</sup>.

(87) See our Preliminaries, p. xvii–xviii.

(88) A. HEISENBERG (ed.), *Georgii Acropolitae Opera*, vol. 2, Leipzig (BSGRT), 1978 (= 1903), p. 71, 4–8.

(89) P. GAUTIER (ed.), *Michælis Pselli Theologica*, vol. 1, Leipzig (BSGRT), 1989, *Opusc.* 59, i, 168–170 (p. 234).

(90) I. A. H. TITTMANN (ed.), *Iohannis Zonarae Lexicon*, vol. 2, Amsterdam, 1967 (= Leipzig, 1808), col. 1565.

(91) *Ibid.*, col. 1534. However, the definition of *περίφρασις* as found in Zonaras might also be an allusion to e.g. Ioh. Damasc., *Exp. Fid.*, 63, 44–45 (Λεγεται δὲ ὁ τρόπος οὗτος περίφρασις, ὅταν τις δύο τινὰ διὰ μῆς περιλάβῃ λέξεως; ed. B.

## e. A mediaeval Latin translation of some fragments

In a letter written in Latin and dated 26 June 1329 the Franciscan monk Angelus Clarenus (Pietro da Fossombrone, ca 1252 - 1337) (<sup>92</sup>) rather unsatisfactorily translated a number of passages from *Amb. Thom.* V (<sup>23</sup>) and *Amb. Io.* These passages have been identified by S. Gysens (<sup>94</sup>). As far as *Amb. Thom.* are concerned, they are:

*Amb. Thom.* V, 171 (Τὰ) – 176 in von Auw, o.c., p. 224, 19-25;

*Amb. Thom.* V, 200 (οὐ) – 205: *ibid.*, 30-34;

*Amb. Thom.* V, 226 (Τίς) – 231 (οὐδεὶς): *ibid.*, 25-30.

The fragments are introduced by the phrase ‘... ut docet ille sanctus, vere monachus Maximus doctor, exponens epistulam sancti Dyonisi (sic) ad Gaium monachum’.

The evidence being so tenuous, it has not been possible to identify the Greek manuscript on which Clarenus' translation was based, nor even the family to which it belongs. As a matter of fact we cannot even be sure whether Clarenus translated these excerpts from a Greek manuscript containing the complete text of *Amb. Thom.* (or *Amb. Thom.* V): the source of the translation could equally be an anthology.

KOTTER, *Die Schriften des Johannes von Damaskos*, vol. 2 [PTS 12], Berlin - New York, 1973, p. 161-162), or to Maximus' own *Opusc.* 7, PG 91, 84D9-85A1 or *Opusc.* 8, PG 91, 100C8-9 ('περιφρεστικῶς').

(92) Under the papacy of Bonifatius VIII (1294-1303) Clarenus spent some years in Greece, where he learnt Greek and translated quite a few Greek patristic texts. See also JEANNEAU, *Amb. Io.*, p. LXXI-LXXII (on Clarenus as the possible author of the so-called *Auctoritates sancti Maximi*), and S. GYSSENS, *Les traductions latines du Liber Asceticus* (CPG 7692) de saint Maxime le Confesseur, in: *Augustiniana* 46 (1996), p. 314-315.

(93) See Lydia von Auw (ed.), *Angeli Clarenii Opera. I. Epistole* (Fonti per la Storia d'Italia 103), Rome, 1980, p. 224-225 (Ep. 44).

(94) *An.c.*, p. 315, n. 18. See also von Auw, o.c., p. 224, n. 1, who in the Latin text has only recognized 'des affirmations semblables'. For the passage that runs from 'Intellexerunt' to 'tradiderunt sancti' (von Auw, o.c., p. 224, 34 – 225, 31, which was not identified by Gysens, cf. *Amb. Io.*, PG 91, 1149D5-1152A2 (πρὸς μὲν τοὺς τόλμου πρὸς νόμου ἀγίους – προεβλήθησαν ἐξεμπλάσαις).

## B. Epistula secunda ad eundem

## 1. Primary witnesses

List of manuscripts:

*Ga* *Cantabrigiensis, Collegii S. Trinitatis O.3.48* (s. XII<sup>m.</sup>), f. 141-150

*Ka* *Parisinus gr. 1277* (s. XIII), f. 247<sup>r-v</sup>

*V* *Vaticanus gr. 1809* (s. X<sup>ex.</sup>), f. 195<sup>v</sup>-196 and 216<sup>v</sup>-217

*Ga* *Cantabrigiensis, Collegii S. Trinitatis O.3.48* (s. XII<sup>m.</sup>), f. 141-150

For the description of this manuscript, see p. xxx-xxxiii of the present volume.

*Ga* is the only real direct witness of *Ep.sec.* Unfortunately, a number of folia are missing from this very important witness with resultant lacunae in both *Ep.sec.* I and II<sup>(1)</sup>, while the text ends abruptly at line 64 of *Ep.sec.* III. We cannot therefore afford to neglect the testimony of either the *Parisinus* or the *Vaticanus*, though strictly speaking these manuscripts belong to the indirect tradition.

*Ka* *Parisinus gr. 1277* (s. XIII), f. 247<sup>r-v</sup>

The complete manuscript, made up of parts of several older manuscripts, has been described by H. Omont<sup>(2)</sup>, P. Van Deun<sup>(3)</sup> and G. Papagiannis<sup>(4)</sup>. Furthermore it has been mentioned or partially described by S. L. Epifanovich<sup>(5)</sup>, F. Halkin<sup>(6)</sup>,

(1) See lines 19/20 and 29/30 respectively.

(2) *Inventaire*, I, p. 284-285.

(3) *Opuscula*, p. XC-XCI.

(4) *Theodoros Prodromos. Jambische und hexametrische Tetrasticha auf die Hauptzählungen des Alten und des Neuen Testaments (Meletemata. Beiträge zur Byzantinistik und neugriechischen Philologie 7/1)*, Wiesbaden, 1997, p. 38-39.

(5) See *infra*, n. 11.

(6) *Manuscrits grecs de Paris. Inventaire hagiographique (Subsidia hagiographica 44)*, Brussels, 1968, p. 152 (with reference to Theodorus Prodromus' *Tetrasticha de festis Domini et Deiparae [BHG 1617tb]* on f. 199-201 of our manuscript; see the edition by Papagiannis, mentioned above, n. 4).

A. Smets – M. van Esbroeck (7), H. Hörner (8), E. A. de Mendieita – S. Y. Rudberg (9), R. Bracke (10), J. Declerck (11), W. Höllerger (12) and E. V. Maltese (13). See also our own brief mention of the manuscript *supra*, p. LXXIII in discussing the indirect tradition of *Amb. Thom.*

Where, when or by whom the manuscript was assembled in its present form remains unknown. A *terminus ante quem* is given by the Latin *pinax* compiled by J. Boivin (1633-1726) (14) on three paper pages inserted at the beginning of the volume.

With regard to the present edition I will confine myself to f. 244-271<sup>v</sup> of the manuscript, which, according to Declerck, find their origin in a thirteenth-century scriptorium in the eastern part

(7) Basile de Césarée. *Sur l'origine de l'homme (Hom. x et xi de l'Hexaémeron)* (SChr. 160), Paris, 1970, p. 132 (with reference to both *Sermones de creatione hominis* [CPG 3215-3216; BBU II, 2, p. 1201-1206] on f. 46-54<sup>v</sup> of our manuscript).

(8) *Auctorum incensorum vulgo Basili vel Gregorii Nysseni Sermones de creatione hominis. Sermo de paradiso* (Gregorii Nysseni Opera. Supplementum), Leyde, 1972, p. LXXXVII-LXXXVIII (with reference to the above-mentioned *Sermones de creatione hominis*, which in our manuscript have been ascribed to Basil).

(9) Basile de Césarée. *La tradition manuscrite directe des neuf homélies sur l'hexaémeron* (Texte und Untersuchungen zur Geschichte der altchristlichen Literatur 123), Berlin, 1980, p. 102-104.

(10) BRACKE, *Manuscript Tradition*, p. 99, n. 10.

(11) QD, p. LV-LVII. Declerck only describes f. 244-271<sup>v</sup> of the manuscript, which is exactly the part that will attract our attention here (see *infra*). BRACKE, *l.c.*, and DECLERCK, QD, p. LV and n. 84 – apparently independently from each other – both mention the *Parisinus* as a new, albeit only partial, witness to Ep. sec. Both scholars seem to have ignored the fact that already Epifanovich had indicated the existence of a ‘Letter to Thomas’ in our *Parisinus* (see *Materialy*, p. xxiii). However, Epifanovich does not seem to have realized that this ‘letter’ was a separate work by the Confessor and thus lists it as being a part (‘one title’) of *Amb. Thom.*

(12) Die handschriftliche Überlieferung der Gedichte Gregors von Nazianz, vol. 1: *Die Gedichtgruppen XX und XI* (Studien zur Geschichte und Kultur des Altertums. N.F., 2. Reihe: Forschungen zu Gregor von Nazianz 3), Paderborn - Munich - Vienna - Zurich, 1985, p. 84-85 (with reference to the poems by Gregory of Nazianzus on f. 202-242<sup>v</sup> of the manuscript).

(13) Un nuovo testimone dell’epistola di Psello a Giovanni Xifilino (Paris. gr. 1277), in: *Byzantion* 57 (1987), p. 427-432 (see *infra* in dealing with f. 264-271<sup>v</sup> of the manuscript).

(14) On Boivin’s *pinax*, see DECLERCK, *o.c.*, p. LVII and n. 88.

of the empire<sup>(15)</sup>. The folia are of poor quality bombycine on which the ink is easily smudged, which sometimes makes the text hard to read.

What follows is a detailed analysis of the contents of these folia based on an *in situ* examination and primarily meant to be a supplement to the mentioned descriptions by Declerck and Van Deun:

- f. 244–247: τοῦ φειλοῦ εἰς τὰς ἐπιγραφὰς τῶν ψαλμῶν πρὸς τὸν βασιλέα καὶ μιχαὴλ τὸν δούκαν. *Incl.* οὐκ ἔστι τὸ φαλάριον – *expl.* τὴν ἀρρητὸν τῶν ψαλμῶν θεωρίαν: Psellus' *Poema 1 (In inscriptiones psalmorum)*<sup>(16)</sup>. The editor indicates that he has neglected the testimony of our *Ka* because 'atramentum ita diffluxit ut in charta maculata permulta evanuerint'<sup>(17)</sup>;
- f. 247<sup>v</sup>: ἐπιστολὴ τοῦ ἀγίου πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ ὁμολογητοῦ μαξίμου πρὸς τὸν κύριον Θωμᾶν<sup>(18)</sup>. *Incl.* ὑπόστασιν μὲν σοφίας – *expl.* τῶν προταθέντων ἀρχόμενος, which is the prologue to Maximus' *Ep.sec.* The fragment was undoubtedly separated on purpose;
- f. 247<sup>v</sup>–261<sup>v</sup>: τοῦ αὐτοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν πρὸς πεύσεις καὶ ἀποκρίσεις. *Incl.* τίνες ἀρεταὶ ψυχῆς – *expl.* καθαρὸν ἐμφαίνει: Maximus' *QD*, selection I (until I, 79, 17; ed. DECLERCK, *QD*);
- f. 261<sup>v</sup>: the lemma (without the corresponding text) of a *novella* of Emperor Michael VII Ducas, dated to between 1071 and 1078: (γεωρὰ in *mg.*) τοῦ βασιλέως καὶ μιχαὴλ τοῦ δούκα: θεσπίζουσα τοὺς κάστρα λαμβάνοντας οἶουσδήτινας κανὸν ὅπως ταῦτα λέγωσιν, ἐφ' ἧν προσώπῳ ταῦτα κεκτῆσθαι, καὶ αὕτω νοεῖσθαι τὰς δωρεάς<sup>(19)</sup>;

(15) O.c., p. LV-LVI. If we accept *Mo* to be a partial copy of *Ka* (see *infra*, p. cxii), we can postulate 1270–1280 as a *terminus ante quem* for *Ka* (see *supra*, p. lxxiii).

(16) Ed. L. G. WESTERINK, *Michaelis Pselli Poemata* (BSGRT), Stuttgart-Leipzig, 1992, p. 1–13. In the same edition, p. 72–76 we also find Psellus' *De septem conciliis* (*Poema 4*), on which see VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. xc (*Parisinus gr. 1277*, f. 196).

(17) O.c., p. x.

(18) *Ka* is the only witness of *Ep.sec.* to have handed down the text with a proper title.

(19) F. DÖLGER – P. WIRTH, *Corpus der griechischen Urkunden des Mittelalters und der neueren Zeit*, Reihe A: *Regesten*, Abteilung I: *Regesten der Kaiserurkunden des*

- f. 261<sup>v</sup>-262<sup>v</sup>: στῖχοι ἀνακρεόντειοι τοῦ ἡράκλιτου τοῦ γεγονότος ἀρχιεπισκόπου Θουλγαρίας ἐπὶ τῷ αὐταδέλφῳ (μη ν.) αὐτοῦ δημητρίῳ (?) τελευτήσαντι. *Inc.* δακρύων θέλω – *expl.* δακρύων τίς χαταπάμσει: *Theophylact of Ochrid's Poésie* 14<sup>(20)</sup>;
- f. 262<sup>v</sup>: τοῦ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν αὐτὸν στῖχοι ἵκυβικοί. *Inc.* τίς συστελεῖ βίαιον ὄρυχν – *expl.* ταυτὶ προσδέχου: *id.*, *Poésie* 15<sup>(21)</sup>;
- f. 262<sup>v</sup>-263<sup>v</sup>: τοῦ αὐτοῦ τῷ ἀδελφῷ τοῦ βασιλέως καὶ ἀδριανῶ. *Inc.* εἰ μὲν καὶ τὸ σὸν μύσος – *expl.* (μιτ.) τὴν κακοήθειαν πλούσιοι: *id.*, *Ep.* 5<sup>(22)</sup>;
- f. 263<sup>v</sup>: συναγωγὴ καὶ ἔξηγησις ὡν ἐμνήσθη, ἴστοριῶν ὁ ἐν ἀγίοις γρηγόριος ἐν τοῖς εἰς τὰ φῶτα λόγοις. *Inc.* οἱ ἀνόητοι θεολόγοι τῶν ἑλλήνων – *expl.* (μιτ.) ἐν τισι τόποις: *Ps.-Nonnus, In Or. XXXIX Gregorii Nazianzeni commentarius, hist. 1 and 2*<sup>(23)</sup>. Our *Ka* has not been used in Nimmo Smith's edition. It had, however, been mentioned before in an article by the same author<sup>(24)</sup>;
- f. 264-271<sup>v</sup>: seven letters by Michael Psellus:

1. f. 264-267<sup>v</sup>: *ad Iohannem Xiphilimum*<sup>(25)</sup>. *Inc.* τῷ μοναχῷ καὶ ἰωάννῃ τῷ ξιφιλίνῳ τῷ γενομένῳ πατριάρχῃ, κωνσταντινουπόλεως, which means that the author of the letter, i.e. Michael Psellus, is

ostromischen Reiches. 2. Teil: *Regesten von 1025-1204*. Munich. 1995<sup>2</sup>. p. 68. n° 1012.

(20) Ed. P. GAUTIER, *Theophylacte d'Achrida. Discours, Traités, Poésies* (CFHB 16/1), Thessalonica, 1980, p. 369-375 (edited on the basis of our *Parisinus*).

(21) Ed. GAUTIER, o.c., p. 377 (also edited on the basis of our *Parisinus*, which is the only witness for both 'poésies' mentioned). Gautier's edition of both poems in CFHB is a re-edition of id., *L'Épiscopat de Théophylacte Héphaïstos, archevêque de Bulgarie*, in: *Rivue des Études byzantines* 21 (1963), p. 171-174 and 174-175.

(22) Ed. P. GAUTIER, *Theophylacti Achridensis Epistulae* (CFHB 16/2), Thessalonica, 1986, p. 143-145 (edited on the basis of, among other manuscripts, our *Parisinus*). The text in our manuscript breaks off at p. 145, l. 37 of the edition.

(23) Ed. Jennifer NIMMO SMITH, *Pseudo-Nonniani in IV orationes Gregorii Nazianzeni commentarii* (CCSG 27. *Corpus Nazianzenum* 2), Turnhout. 1992, p. 217 - 220, 8.

(24) *A revised List of the Manuscripts of the Pseudo-Nonnos Mythological Commentaries*, in: *Byzantion* 57 (1987), p. 103 and n. 100.

(25) See V. GRUMEL, *Les Regestes des Actes du Patriarcat de Constantinople*, vol. 1: *Les Actes des Patriarches*, fasc. 2-3: *Les Regestes de 715-1206*. Paris. 1989<sup>2</sup>. p. 389.

not mentioned. The letter was edited by K. N. Sathas on the basis of *Parisinus gr. 1182* (s. XIII) (26). A new edition was made by U. Criscuolo, who used *Ka* as one of the witnesses (27):

2. f. 268: *ad Eustratium* (28);
3. f. 268-269: *ad Aristenum notarium* (ineditum);
4. f. 269<sup>r-v</sup>: *ad Iohannem monachum* (29);
5. f. 269<sup>v</sup>: *ad patriarcham Michaelem Caenularium* (30);
6. f. 270-271: *ad Eustratium* (see supra, 2) (ineditum);
7. f. 271<sup>r-v</sup>: *ad Paraspondylum* (31).

#### V      *Vaticanus gr. 1809* (s. x<sup>ex.</sup>), f. 195<sup>v</sup>-196 and 216<sup>v</sup>-217

It seems natural to divide the description of *Vaticanus gr. 1809* into two: the manuscript has been written partly in 'normal' characters and partly in tachygraphic - or rather brachygraphic (32) - script. Maximus the Confessor is the most frequently quoted author in both parts of the manuscript (33).

(26) K. N. SATHAS, *Bibliotheca graeca medii aevi*, vol. 5, *Pselli Miscellanea*, Venice - Paris, 1876, p. 444-451, n° 175. Sathas' edition has been reprinted in D. A. ZAKYTHINOS, *Βυζαντινά κείμενα* (*Βασική βιβλιοθήκη Αρτού*, vol. 3), Athens, 1957, p. 183-188.

(27) Michele Psello, *Epistola a Giovanni Xifilino* (*Hellenica et Byzantina Neapolitana. Collana di Studi e Testi* 14), Naples, 1990<sup>2</sup>. The other manuscripts on which Criscuolo's edition was based are *Parisinus gr. 1182* also used by Sathas, and *Vaticanus, Barberinianus gr. 240* (s. XIII).

(28) Ed. SATHAS, o.c., p. 372, n° 124.

(29) *Ibid.*, p. 262, n° 27.

(30) *Ibid.*, p. 290-291, n° 58.

(31) *Ibid.*, p. 234-238, n° 8.

(32) See N. P. CHIONIDES, *Il sistema brachigrafico italo-bizantino*, in: N. P. CHIONIDES - S. LILLA, *La brachigrafia italo-bizantina* (*Studi e Testi* 290), Vatican City, 1981, p. 7-66, and in particular p. 11 (about the difference between tachygraphic and brachygraphic script).

(33) In normal script we find Maximus' *QTh.* (f. 1-194<sup>r</sup>), *EOD* (f. 197-213) and *QTheop.* (f. 254<sup>r</sup>-255<sup>r</sup>). As far as the brachygraphic part of the manuscript is concerned see CPG 7709. In addition there are four fragments from *Opusc.* 1, two from *Ep. sec.* (cf. *infra*), two from *Opusc.* 20, once again the above-mentioned *QTheop.*, a fragment from *Ep.* 11 and one from *Ep.* 4. All the fragments have been edited by M. GITLAUER, *Die Überreste griechischer Tachygraphie im Codex Vaticanus Graecus 1809*, vol. 1-2 (*Denkschriften der philosophisch-historischen Classe der kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften* 28 and 34), Vienna, 1878 and 1884.

There is a detailed description of the manuscript by P. Canart (34). In addition *V* has been mentioned in the editions of Maximus' works by Canart himself (35), Laga-Steel (36) and Van Deun (37). How great an interest the scholarly world has taken and is still taking in this remarkable manuscript can be deduced from the numerous publications cited in the bibliographical repertoires of Vatican manuscripts (38).

The excerpts from *Ep.sec.* in *V*, all in brachygraphic script, are:

- f. 195<sup>v</sup>a3 – 196b23 (39) = *Ep.sec.* III, 1-58 (*επιδειξίς*) and again 65-97;
- f. 216<sup>v</sup>b9 – 217a25 (40) = *Ep.sec.*, *prol.*, 2-43.

The fragments have been transcribed and edited by Gitlbauer (41) and transcribed a second time, albeit only in part, by Chionides-Lilla (42). Chionides, who attributes both excerpts to different scribes, dates their activity to about 970 (43) and relates them to the first, so-called 'Calabrian', period in the development of the Italo-Byzantine brachygraphic system (44).

A note proves that the manuscript once belonged to the library of the famous monastery of Grottaferrata (45). About the middle

(34) *Codices Vaticani graeci. Codices 1745-1962 (Bibliothecae Apostolicae Vaticanae codices manuscripti recensiti)*, vol. 1, Vatican City, 1970, p. 173-178. *Addenda et corrigenda*, *ibid.*, vol. 2, Vatican City, 1973, p. xxxvii.

(35) *Deuxième lettre*, p. 420-423.

(36) *QTh.*, 1, p. xix-xx.

(37) *Opuscula*, p. c.

(38) CANART – PERI, *Sussidi*, p. 646; BUONOCORE, *Bibliografia*, p. 929; CERESA, *Bibliografia (1981-1985)*, p. 399; ID., *Bibliografia (1986-1990)*, p. 452.

(39) Reproduction in GITLBAUER, o.c., vol. 2, pl. 2 and 3; CHIONIDES-LILLA, o.c., pl. 17-18.

(40) Reproduction in GITLBAUER, o.c., vol. 2, pl. 11-12: reproduction of f. 217 in CHIONIDES-LILLA, o.c., pl. 19.

(41) O.c., vol. 1, p. 39-42 and 56-60 respectively (transcription), and p. 83-85 and 93-94 respectively (edition).

(42) O.c., p. 51 (Chionides) and 159-171 (Lilla).

(43) With a possible error of ten years in either direction (o.c., p. 29). As far as the problem of the different hands in *V* is concerned see also GITLBAUER, o.c., vol. 1, p. 25-30; CANART, *Deuxième lettre*, p. 423 and n. 2; ID., *Codices Vaticani graeci. Codices 1745-1962*, vol. 1, p. 177.

(44) O.c., p. 29-30 and 42-43.

(45) See f. 1: τοῦτο τὸ βιβλίον ἦν τὰς μονῆς τὰς κρυπτοφέρες. On the connection between our manuscript and the monastery of Grottaferrata see also LILLA, II

of the sixteenth century it may well have been part of the library of Cardinal Cervini (later Pope Marcellus II) (46), before, again via Grottaferrata, entering the *Biblioteca Vaticana* on 12 December 1615 (47).

As has been said, *V* contains only the prologue and chapter three of *Ep.sec.* There is no doubt whatsoever that this is the result of a deliberate decision: both fragments, which represent separate entities within *Ep.sec.*, are surrounded by other excerpts from the works of Maximus and other authors. Furthermore, the indications *καὶ μετ' ὅληγα* and *εἰς τὸ τέλος* (48) provide sufficient proof of the activity of an excerptor.

As far as the prologue is concerned, we know of two more witnesses, viz. *Ga* and *Ka* (see *supra*). For *Ep.sec.* III we have, apart from *V*, the testimony of *Ga*, but the fact that the latter abruptly breaks off on line III, 64, makes *V* the *codex unicus* for lines III, 65-97.

## 2. Secondary witnesses

### a. An excerpt from *Ep.sec.* as a scholium to Maximus' *Opusculum 1*

*Ep.sec.*, *prol.*, 5-10 has been used as a scholium on Maximus' own *Opusc.* 1, PG 91, 9A16 (*ad πρόσωπον*). The fragment, as printed in PG 91, 37C3-9, runs:

... Ὑπάστασιν γὰρ σοφίας, τὴν ἀρετήν· οὐσίαν δέ φασιν ἀρετῆς εἶναι τὴν σοφίαν. Διὸ τῆς μὲν σοφίας ἀπλανῆς ἐκφανσίς ἔστιν, ὁ τρόπος τῆς τῶν θεωρητικῶν ἀγωγῆς· τῆς ἀρετῆς δὲ βάσις, ὁ λόγος τῆς τῶν πρακτικῶν θεωρίας καθέστηκεν. Αὐθοτέρων δὲ χαρακτήρας ψευδέστατος, ἡ πρὸς τὸ κυρίως ὃν ἀκλινῆς ἐναπένισις.

---

testo tachigrafico del "De Divinis Nominibus" (Vat. gr. 1809) (Studi e Testi 263), Vatican City, 1970, p. 8-14.

(46) Sedit 9-30 April 1555. See G. MERCATI, *Per la storia dei manoscritti greci di Genova, di varie badie basiliane d'Italia e di Patmo* (Studi e Testi 68), Vatican City, 1935, p. 200-202 ('Sulla venuta dei codici del Cervini nella Vaticana e la numerazione loro'). The criticism of Mercati's interpretation by R. DEVREESSE, *Les manuscrits grecs de Cervini*, in: *Scriptorium* 22 (1968), p. 250-270 (in particular p. 258, n. 29) has been refuted by LILLA, o.c., p. 14-15 and n. 8.

(47) LILLA, o.c., p. 15 and n. 2; P. CANART, *Les Vaticanii graeci 1487-1962. Notes et documents pour l'histoire d'un fonds de manuscrits de la Bibliothèque Vaticane* (Studi e Testi 284), Vatican City, 1979, p. 193-199 and p. 248.

(48) See *Ep.sec.* III, 64/65 and 84/85.

Combefis notes that he took this and other scholia 'ex V. cl. Raph. Dufrenii cod. nunc Regio' (49), which is today's *Parisinus gr. 886* (our *Par*) (50). The excerpt is to be found in the right-hand margin of f. 218 of the manuscript (51).

b. *Ep.sec.* in Byzantine authors

Apart from the above-mentioned *Bibliotheca* by Photius (52) and the possible allusion in George Acropolites (53), I have found excerpts from *Ep.sec.* in only one other Byzantine author: the fourteenth-century historian Nicephorus Gregoras cites *Ep.sec.* I, 40-41 (= *Amb. Thom.* I, 21-23) and 30-32 (*πληθυντικόν*) in his *Byzantina historia*, XXX, 13 (= PG 149, 260B3-9) (54). The fragment reads: Καὶ ἀλλαχοῦ, «μονάς γάρ», φησὶν (sc. ὁ Θεῖος Μάξιμος), «ἡ θεότης, καὶ οὐ δυάς, καὶ τρίας, ἄλλον πλῆθος, ὡς ἀναρχος, ἀσώματος τε καὶ ἀστασίαστος». Καὶ πάλιν, «Ἐκεῖνο γάρ φύσει μονώτατον τέλειον, τὸ ἀσύνθετον καὶ ἀσκέδαστον καὶ φεῦγον ἐπίστημες» (55) τὸ τε καθ' ὑπόστασιν μοναδικὸν καὶ τὸ καθ' ὑλην δυϊκὸν καὶ τὸ κατ' οὐσίαν πληθυντικόν».

---

(49) PG 91, 37, n. 16.

(50) See p. XLII.

(51) *Par* itself is a copy (see below p. LXXXV-LXXXVI) of *Romanus Angelicus* gr. 120 (our *A*), where we find the excerpt in the lower margin of f. 200.

(52) See p. XVII-XVIII.

(53) See p. LXXIV.

(54) Ed. I. BEKKER, *Nicephori Gregorae Historiae Byzantinae libri postremi (Corpus Scriptorum Historiae Byzantinae)*, Bonn, 1855.

(55) Following the *codex unicus* for this passage, in our edition (*Ep.sec.* I, 31) we have accepted the form ἐφίσης rather than ἐπίσης or ἐπίστημες, not least of all since this form apparently belongs to Maximus' idiom (see e.g. QD 27, 7; QTh. 64, 413, app. and QTh. 64, 566, app.).

## CHAPTER II: CLASSIFICATION OF THE WITNESSES

### A. Ambigua ad Thomam

I. The family that unites the following groups of manuscripts: *A Par Sg G L D S; Re Sup; Am; N Ba Z Da Da' Di Ib; Va M Sin O J Mosq I Dd*. We shall call this large family 'a'.

1. The sub-family that unites *A Par Sg G L D S* and *Re Sup*: 'b'

#### a. *A Par Sg G L D S*

Given the fact that *Amb. Thom.* are a relatively short text, we can cite only one obvious error to prove the unity of the group *A, Par, Sg, G, L, D* and *S*, and even then we are forced to leave aside for now the case of manuscripts *Sg* (that transmits the text only up to V, 41) and *G L D*. These will be discussed later. We nevertheless do consider them to be part of the group.

The above-mentioned error is the omission of σαρκός - κεγωρι-σμένα (V, 201/203) in *A, Par* and *S*<sup>(1)</sup>, and, connected with this, the reading σαρκός for θεοτητος (V, 203) in *A<sup>par.</sup>*, *Par* and *S*.

In addition to this omission we can, in order to prove the unity of the group *A, Par, Sg, G, L, D* and *S*, also refer to the marginal notes that are common to all members of this group<sup>(2)</sup> and that are not to be found anywhere else in the entire manuscript tradition. As stated above, these notes can be dated to the end of the eleventh century<sup>(3)</sup>.

The validity of our argument is further corroborated by the

---

(1) And coincidentally also in manuscripts *J* and *Mosq*, since the error we are talking about is an omission by haplography, a well-known trap in which more than one scribe could have been caught independently one from the other. We shall soon make it clear that *J* and *Mosq* do not belong to the same family as *A, Par, Sg, G, L, D* and *S*. They do not, for one, share the marginal notes with which we are about to deal.

(2) The texts of the notes can be found in Appendix I. In manuscript *Sg* we find only one of the notes: on f. 498 we read - not without difficulty: <ἀξου>ε Νεῦε, καὶ αἰγά, καὶ <μή σο>ζε: (see Appendix I, *ad Amb. Thom. III*, 32/34).

(3) See the description of manuscript *A* on p. xlviij.

following variant readings, probably all of them deliberate alterations:

- the addition of  $\tau\delta\nu$  before  $\alpha\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\nu$  (*prol.*, 13) in *A Par Sg GLD S*;
- the transposition of  $\kappa\nu\rho\iota\omega\zeta$  after  $\tau\rho\sigma\tau\eta\zeta$  (III, 27) in *A Par Sg GLD S*;
- the omission of  $\tau\varepsilon$  (IV, 53) in *A<sup>p. corr.</sup> Par Sg GLD S*;
- $\dot{\epsilon}\nu\tau\rho\gamma\varepsilon\iota$  for  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu\tau\rho\gamma\tilde{\omega}\nu$  (IV, 79) in *A Par Sg G<sup>c. corr.</sup> D S<sup>(4)</sup>*;
- the addition of  $\tau\tilde{\eta}$  or  $\tau\eta$  before  $\varphi\acute{\sigma}\varepsilon\iota$  (IV, 95) in *A<sup>p. corr.</sup> Par Sg GLD S*;
- the addition of  $\tau\tilde{\omega}\nu$  before  $M\alpha\nu\chi\chi\acute{\iota}\omega\nu$  (V, 45) in *A<sup>p. corr.</sup> Par GLD S<sup>(5)</sup>*;
- the addition of  $\chi\chi\acute{\iota}$  before  $\tau\tilde{\eta}\nu$  (V, 111) in *A<sup>p. corr.</sup> Par GLD S*;
- the transposition of  $\dot{\chi}\lambda\lambda\tilde{\eta}\lambda\acute{\iota}\zeta$  after  $\dot{\epsilon}\chi\omega\nu$  (V, 186/187) in *A Par GLD S*;
- the addition of  $\tilde{\omega}\nu$  after  $\delta\varepsilon$  (V, 261) in *A<sup>p. corr.</sup> Par GLD S*.

Of this group *A* is the only witness without readings peculiar to it. We can therefore consider it to be the common ancestor of *Par*, *Sg*, *G*, *L*, *D* and *S*. As can be seen from the majority of the cases cited above, *Par*, *Sg*, *G*, *L*, *D* and *S* must have been copied after the corrections in *A* had been made<sup>(6)</sup>.

Some of the corrections in *A* could have been conjectures of the corrector – such as the ones cited above, while for others the corrector must have referred to a manuscript. Examples of this second category are: the addition of the originally omitted  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu\omega\varepsilon\iota$ ;  $\tau\delta\chi\chi\tilde{\eta}\mu\tilde{\alpha}\zeta$  in IV, 102; the addition of the originally omitted  $\dot{\epsilon}\chi\omega\nu$  –  $\tau\rho\sigma\pi\omega\nu$  in V, 159/160; the addition of the originally omitted  $\dot{\epsilon}\chi\omega\sigma\chi$  in V, 175; the addition of the originally omitted  $\alpha\tilde{\nu}\chi\acute{\iota}$  in V, 179; the addition of the originally omitted  $\varepsilon\tilde{\iota}\pi\acute{\iota}\iota$  in V, 241, and possibly also  $\alpha\tilde{\nu}\tau\acute{\iota}\acute{\iota}$  for  $\alpha\tilde{\nu}\tau\acute{\iota}\tilde{\iota}$  in V, 198 (see the critical apparatus on p. 29). It has been impossible to determine upon which tradition the corrector of *A* is dependent in these cases.

(4) *G<sup>p. corr.</sup>* reads  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu\tau\rho\gamma\tilde{\omega}\nu$ , while *L* reads  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu\tau\rho\gamma\varepsilon\iota$ .

(5) As has been said manuscript *Sg* transmits the text only up to V. 41.

(6) The previous editors of Maximus' works came to the same conclusion; see LAGA-STEEL, *QTh.*, I, p. XLVIII; VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. LXIII and CXXIII; ID., *LA*, p. CXXXVI.

*Par Sg*

It has already been established by the previous editors of the works of Maximus that manuscript *Par* is a very faithful copy of *A* with practically no variant readings or errors of its own<sup>(7)</sup>. With the late seventeenth-century manuscript *Sg* it shares a very small number of variant readings which we cannot find anywhere else in the tradition. We therefore consider these two manuscripts to form a sub-group. The readings that demonstrate their relationship are: διδαχθῆγε for διαδευθῆγε in III, 43; ἀπάτην for ἀπάτης in IV, 66; and the omission of οὐν in IV, 91<sup>(8)</sup>.

Of these two, manuscript *Sg* is the only one to have its own errors and variant readings<sup>(9)</sup>. It can therefore be considered to have been copied from *Par*<sup>(10)</sup>.

*G L D*

Manuscripts *G*, *L* and *D* share two peculiarities which we do not find anywhere else in the entire manuscript tradition of the text. Apart from the addition of τῷ before θεῷ in *prol.*, 21, we find the note οὔτε - σαρκὶ (ad V, 252/254 [Οὔδενι - ἐνωσιν]), that *A* has in the margin<sup>(11)</sup>, *in textu* in *G*, *L* and *D*<sup>(12)</sup>.

(7) See LAGA-STEEL, *QTh.*, I, p. XLVIII-XLIX; VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. LXI, LXIII and CXXIII; ID., *LA*, p. CXXXVII.

(8) The only other readings proper to *Par* – in that part of the text for which the testimony of *Sg* is no longer available – are: the omission of ἡμῶν in V, 97; ὑποστατήν for συστατήν in V, 111; and καντός for κινητός in V, 192.

(9) Examples of the errors and readings proper to *Sg* are: σαρξ for σαρίς in *prol.*, 9; ἀπάτιωσας for ἀπηγέιωσας in *prol.*, 17; κιωσίων for κιώσιων in *prol.*, 21; the omission of ἐστίν in *prol.*, 38; πάντος (*sic*) for πάντως in I, 36; ἐψυχωμένος for ἐψυχωμένης in II, 33; κατηγορουμένος (*sic*) for κατηγορούμενον in II, 38; τῇ ἀμαρτίᾳ for τῇς ἀμαρτίας in III, 24; με for ἐμὲ in IV, 7; καὶ καὶ (*sic*) for ὅτι καὶ in IV, 20; κατεχόμενος for κατεχομένους in IV, 44; the omission of τὸν<sup>2</sup> in IV, 56; τιμάται for τιμᾶται in IV, 58; ὄμοσώματος (*sic*) for νόμῳ σώματος in IV, 62; the omission of τε in IV, 86; ἐκεῖνο for ἐκεῖνος in IV, 101; πάντα for ταῦτα in IV, 112; ἐνέργειαν (*sic*) for ἐνέργειαν in V, 16; ὑποθηκάμενος for ἀποθηκάμενος in V, 25; the omission of ἀλγήῶς in V, 34.

(10) This is corroborated by the fact that on f. 488-490<sup>1</sup> *Sg* has a *pinax* that does not reflect the actual contents of the manuscript, but that of *Par*. See the description of *Sg* on p. LXIV, and also VAN DEUN, *LA*, p. CCLXVI.

(11) See Appendix I.

(12) Furthermore, the addition of τοῦ θεολόγου after τοῦ ἁγίου Γερμανίου (I, 1) is common only to *G*, *L*, *D* and *Ba*, while the omission of γάρ (V, 42) is only to be found in *G*, *L*, *D*, *Re* and *Sup*.

As G is the only manuscript within this sub-group to contain no readings proper to it, we can assume that it is the common ancestor of L and D<sup>(13)</sup>.

Some examples of the variant readings and errors proper to L are: σωματικήν for σωστικήν in V, 111; σωζούσιναν for σεβαζόμενων in V, 176; the omission of καὶ τὸ καυστικόν - τὸ τοῦ πυρὸς καυστικόν in V, 273/275; the omission of τῷ<sup>2</sup> in V, 307; the omission of ἀμήν in V, 308. Examples of the variant readings and errors proper to D are: αὐτοῖς for αὐτῆς in I, 38<sup>(14)</sup>; the omission of ῏ in V, 58; the omission of μὴ in V, 76; the omission of τῷ in V, 113; the omission of θεὸς<sup>1</sup> in V, 227; the omission of καὶ<sup>1</sup> in V, 229<sup>(15)</sup>; the omission of τῷ<sup>2</sup> in V, 274.

As has been said, G transmits all the peculiarities of A<sup>p.com.</sup>, thus showing its dependence on the latter. On one or two occasions though it would seem that the scribe of G also had access to a better or at least a more complete tradition. The two places are: IV, 79, where G<sup>p.com.</sup> corrects the reading ἐνήργει of A, and particularly V, 201/203, where G (and its copies L and D) transmit the lines that have been omitted in A. Any attentive scribe could have noticed this omission, so it comes as no surprise that the scribe of G tried to fill the gap. It has not been possible to determine by which tradition G was influenced at these two places<sup>(16)</sup>.

## S

The last manuscript of this group is S. The readings, again very few, proper to the manuscript are: τὸ for τὸν in prol., 40<sup>(17)</sup>; the omission of γ<sup>1</sup> in IV, 21; the transposition of κατὰ τοῦτον after ἀληθῶς in IV, 60/61; ἀφθέκτου for ἀφθέγκτου in V, 38<sup>(18)</sup>; φύσιν for φύσαι in V, 82; the addition of αὐτὴν after τὴν in V, 99; τὸν

(13) See also VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*. p. cxxiv-cxxv, who came to the same conclusion.

(14) In common with O, Q and Da.

(15) In common with Re and Sup.

(16) Professor C. Laga, who is currently preparing the critical edition of Maximus' *Amb.Io.*, has informed us that on the basis of the manuscript tradition of that very large work, he too has come to the conclusion that the *Gudianus gr. 39* (G) has been contaminated by a very good tradition.

(17) In common with Re and Sup.

(18) In common with Z.

## LXXXVIII CLASSIFICATION OF THE WITNESSES

... λόγον for τῷ ... λόγῳ in V, 159; finally, the omission of ἀμή-  
γχον in V, 188.

### b. Re Sup

Manuscripts *Re* and *Sup* behave rather independently. They have many errors in common against the rest of the tradition: τὴν ψυχὴν for τῆς ψυχῆς in *prol.*, 26; ἀπεστραμμένην for ἀπε-  
στραμμένον in *prol.*, 35; αὐτουργῶς for αὐτουργῶν in II, 33; βύσαι  
for φύσαι in III, 27; κατὰ τὴν for κατ' αὐτὴν in III, 43; τῶν ἔκεινων  
for τῶν ἔκεινου in IV, 9; χωρῆσαι μὲν for χωρῆσαι μεν in IV, 12;  
ἡμᾶς for ἡμῶν in IV, 39; σωματικώτερον for σωστικώτερον in  
IV, 83; εὑράσιν for ἐκφάνσιν in V, 57; ὑπερούσιοι for ὑπερούσιος  
in V, 202; finally, ᾧ for ἥ in V, 239.

The relationship between *Re* and *Sup* is further established by the following variant readings which they have in common: τοῦ  
ἄγιου for τῶν ἄγιων in the title; the omission of καὶ in *prol.*, 4;  
φιλούσλω for φιλύλω in *prol.*, 38; τὸ ἐνάγειν for τὸν ἐναγγῆ in *prol.*,  
39; τὸ for τὸν in *prol.*, 40; the transposition of ἡμῶν after σω-  
τηρίαν in II, 33; the omission of νῦν in III, 17; ὑπεισεκρίθη for  
ἐπεισεκρίθη in IV, 40; τὸν ἀνθρωπὸν for ἀνθρωπὸν αὐτὸν in V,  
28; the omission of γάρ in V, 42; the omission of τῷ in V, 113;  
τὸ for τῷ in V, 179; θατέραν for θατέρου in V, 189; the addition  
of οὐκ in V, 195 and the omission of μὴ in V, 196; the omission  
of καὶ<sup>1</sup> in V, 229<sup>(19)</sup>; συνάξει for συνεισάξει in V, 239/240; the  
omission of τὰ<sup>1</sup> in V, 244.

Both *Re* and *Sup* also show a fair number of readings peculiar  
to each of them<sup>(20)</sup>, which prove their independent descent from  
a common ancestor<sup>(21)</sup> which we shall call 'x'.

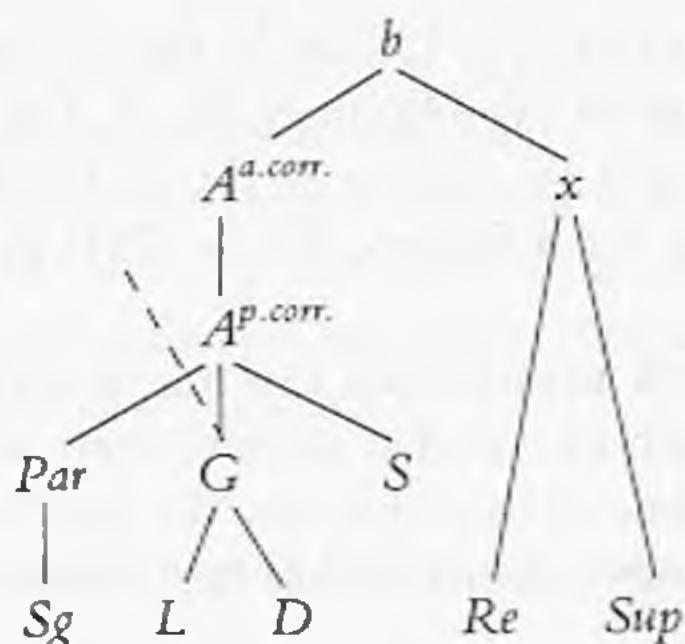
(19) In common with *D*.

(20) Examples of the variant readings and errors proper to *Re* are: ἐκποῦ for  
θεοῦ in *prol.*, 13; παρηγέραμεν for παρηγέραμην in *prol.*, 41; the omission of μὴ  
in II, 16; γαρίτων for γάριται in III, 46 (in common with *Da*; see Appendix II);  
μόνον for μόνου in III, 47; ὅλην for ὅλου in IV, 6; παθήμασι for παθεσι in IV, 15  
(in common with *Da*; see Appendix II); the transpositions in IV, 21-22; the trans-  
position of φύσει after γίνεται in IV, 33; δεικνύσαι for δεικνύσα in IV, 36; παρ-  
ηγέραμβάνων for παρηγέρντων in IV, 55; μέγα for μέγαν in IV, 61; τῷ for τῷ in IV,  
101; the omission of ε! in IV, 109; the omission of τοῦ in V, 2; φυσικῆς for φυ-  
σικῶς in V, 18; πρὸ for πρὸς in V, 38; the inverted word order in V, 71; ὁ for  
ῶς in V, 88; αὐτὴν for ἀμφοῖν in V, 107; ἀποτέλεσμα for ἀποτελέσματα in V,  
164; ἐκφαντικῶς for ἐκφαντικός in V, 193; μὴ τὸ μᾶλον ἐν ἐπέρῳ for μηδετέρῳ in

*A<sup>a.corr.</sup> Re Sup*

On the basis of a number of errors in *Amb. Thom.* V we can assume a relationship between *A<sup>a.corr.</sup>* on the one hand and the subgroup *Re Sup* (= x) on the other. These errors are: the omission of  $\bar{\epsilon}\nu$  in V, 58;  $\dot{\alpha}\phi\bar{\omega}\chi\rho\sigma\bar{\iota}\bar{\alpha}\nu$  for  $\dot{\alpha}\phi\chi\sigma\bar{\iota}\bar{\alpha}\nu$  in V, 63;  $\theta\epsilon\bar{o}\tau\bar{\eta}\zeta$  for  $\theta\epsilon\bar{o}\tau\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\zeta}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\zeta}$  in V, 111;  $\sigma\bar{u}n\bar{\tau}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\theta}\bar{\epsilon}$  for  $\sigma\bar{u}n\bar{\tau}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\psi}$  in V, 156; finally, the omission of  $\varepsilon\bar{i}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\nu}$  in V, 172<sup>(22)</sup>. Since *Re* and *Sup* do not have the readings that have been quoted above to prove the unity of the family *A Par Sg G L D S*<sup>(23)</sup>, they cannot possibly stem from *A<sup>a.corr.</sup>* directly. We therefore hypothesize a common ancestor 'b' for *A<sup>a.corr.</sup>* and *Re Sup* (= x). This hypothesis is further corroborated by the following variant readings common only to *A<sup>a.corr.</sup>* and *Re Sup*: the omission of  $\tau\bar{o}\bar{\bar{\delta}}$  in V, 30; and the addition of  $\bar{\delta}$  before  $\lambda\bar{\epsilon}\gamma\bar{\omega}\bar{\varsigma}$  in V, 128<sup>(24)</sup>.

The relationships that have been established above can be illustrated as follows:



V, 229; the variant word order in V, 261/262:  $\sigma\bar{u}\kappa\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\bar{\chi}\bar{\varsigma}$  for  $i\bar{\delta}\bar{\iota}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\varsigma}$  in V, 287. — Examples of the variant readings and errors proper to *Sup* are:  $\pi\bar{\rho}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\eta}\bar{\kappa}\bar{\theta}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\iota}\bar{\varsigma}$  for  $\pi\bar{\rho}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\eta}\bar{\kappa}\bar{\theta}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\iota}\bar{\varsigma}$  in II, 9 (in common with *Z* and *Ge*);  $\bar{\delta}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\omega}\bar{\varsigma}$  for  $\bar{\delta}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\omega}\bar{\varsigma}$  in II, 10 (in common with *Am*);  $\delta\bar{\omega}\bar{\mu}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\tau}\bar{\iota}\bar{\zeta}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\varsigma}\bar{\tau}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\varsigma}$  for  $\delta\bar{\omega}\bar{\mu}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\tau}\bar{\iota}\bar{\zeta}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\varsigma}\bar{\tau}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\varsigma}$  in II, 28;  $\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\pi}\bar{\delta}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\bar{\chi}\bar{\kappa}\bar{\nu}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\sigma}$  for  $\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\pi}\bar{\delta}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\bar{\chi}\bar{\kappa}\bar{\nu}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\sigma}$  in IV, 70;  $\tau\bar{\bar{\omega}}$  for  $\tau\bar{\omega}$  in IV, 101 (in common with *Am*);  $\sigma\bar{u}\bar{\nu}\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\tau}\bar{\chi}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\nu}\bar{\omega}$  for  $\sigma\bar{u}\bar{\nu}\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\tau}\bar{\chi}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\nu}\bar{\omega}$  in V, 4;  $\bar{\omega}\bar{\delta}\bar{\bar{\epsilon}}\bar{\nu}$  for  $\bar{\omega}\bar{\delta}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\nu}$  in V, 178;  $\sigma\bar{u}\bar{\delta}\bar{\bar{\epsilon}}\bar{\omega}$  for  $\sigma\bar{u}\bar{\delta}\bar{\bar{\epsilon}}\bar{\omega}$  in V, 274.

(21) VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. cxxviii, came to the same conclusion.

(22) The case of V, 162 can perhaps also be added to this list: we find the correct reading  $\tau\bar{\bar{\eta}}$  in *A correctus* and *Re correctus*, while *Sup* shares the reading  $\tau\bar{\bar{\eta}}\bar{\nu}$  with *Re<sup>a.corr.</sup>*, *Am* and *Ba*.

(23) See p. LXXXV.

(24) See also the *stemma* of the family 'd' in VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. cxxix.

## 2. Manuscripts N, Ba, Z, Da, Da', Di and Ib: 'd'

Two errors prove the unity of the following group of manuscripts: N, Ba, Z, Da<sup>(25)</sup>, Da'<sup>(26)</sup>, Di<sup>(27)</sup> and Ib<sup>(28)</sup>. These errors are: ἐν πάθει for ἐμπάθειαν (IV, 42) in N<sup>a. corr.</sup>, Ba, Z and Da, and the omission of οὐκ (V, 109) in N, Ba, Z, Da, Da' and Ib<sup>(29)</sup>. We therefore hypothesize a common ancestor 'd' for manuscripts N, Ba, Z, Da, Da', Di and Ib.

Eight more variant readings prove the validity of our argument. These are:

- ἤττωμένω (-νω) for ἤττημένω (prol., 36) in N, Ba, Z, Da and Di;
- the transposition of δὲ Λόγος after μεμένης (II, 20/21) in N, Ba, Z and Da<sup>(30)</sup>;
- the omission of εἰκασίας (V, 43) in N, Ba, Z, Da, Da' and Ib;
- αὐτῶ (-τῷ) for ταυτῶ (V, 120) in N, Ba, Z, Da, Da' and Ib;
- the omission of τὸς (V, 130) in N, Ba, Z, Da, Da' and Ib;
- the omission of τῇ (V, 148) in N, Ba, Z, Da, Da' and Ib;
- the omission of ᾧ (V, 152) in N, Ba, Z, Da, Da' and Ib;
- ἀνθρωπος, ὡν for ἀνθρωπος ὡν (V, 291) in N, Ba, Z, Da' and Ib<sup>(31)</sup>.

Each of these seven manuscripts also has its own variant readings and errors, which proves that none of them could have been the ancestor of any one of the other six. We can, however, distinguish between two sub-families within this family of seven:

## a. Da Da' Di Ib: 'f'

In V, 68, Da, Da' and Ib share the suspect reading ἐν νηδοῖ against N Ba Z and the complete manuscript tradition, which reads ἐν εἰδεῖ. The reading ἐν νηδοῖ is therefore an innovation of

(25) Manuscript Da transmits the text only up to V, 168.

(26) Manuscript Da' only transmits Amb. Thom. V.

(27) Manuscript Di only transmits Amb. Thom., prol.

(28) Manuscript Ib only transmits Amb. Thom. V. The readings of the partial witnesses of this family (Da, Da', Di and Ib) have not been included in the critical apparatus but can be found in Appendix II.

(29) On the very partial witness Di, see below.

(30) And also in Ga.

(31) And also in Re Sup and Q.

manuscripts *Da*, *Da'* and *Ib* and as such it is sufficient to hypothesize a common ancestor for these three witnesses, which we shall call 'f'.

### *Da* and *Di*

Except in those cases where the readings of *Di* are unique in the tradition (*χατεστρος* for *χατεστρας* in *prol.*, 14; *πασῶν* for *πᾶσαν* in *prol.*, 22; and *γεγενημένων* for *γεγενημένον* in *prol.*, 26), it always shares its readings with *Da*, except for two cases where *Da* in its turn is isolated in the tradition (the omission of *τοῖς* in *prol.*, 41, and the omission of *μᾶλλον* in *prol.*, 44), and one case where *Da* shares a reading only with *Ba* (*τὸν νῦν* for *τὸν νοῦν* in *prol.*, 48). Although the basis for a comparison is very small<sup>(32)</sup>, these readings show that it is possible to hypothesize a common ancestor for *Da* and *Di*, which we shall call 'g'<sup>(33)</sup>.

### *Da Da' Ib*

We consider that manuscript *Ib* stems independently from the ancestor 'f' (see above), which it has in common with *Da* and *Da'*<sup>(34)</sup>, since almost without exception<sup>(35)</sup> *Ib* agrees with *Da* and *Da'* whenever these two share a common reading<sup>(36)</sup>.

Since both *Da* and *Da'* also have their own variant readings and errors<sup>(37)</sup>, we can hypothesize that they too stem from 'f' independently one from the other.

(32) As has been pointed out *Di* only has *Amb. Thom.*, *prol.*, i.e. 52 lines in our edition.

(33) See also LAGA-STEEL, *QTh.*, II, p. xxvi, who came to the same conclusion.

(34) Our argument seems to be corroborated by the fact that all three manuscripts are relatively recent and originated on Mount Athos.

(35) Two exceptions are V. 2 and V. 28. At these two places it is not at all improbable that the scribe of *Ib* eliminated the strange readings of *Da* and *Da'*.

(36) The variant readings proper to *Ib* are: *οἱ & μὲν* (sic) for *οἱόμενον* in V. 9; *καὶ* for *καὶ* in V. 34 (in common with *Za*); *ἔκοσιν* for *ἔκφανσιν* in V. 57; the omission of *αὐτὸν - φυσικῶς* in V. 87/88; the omission of *πάντα* in V. 93; the addition of *γὰρ* after *ἀνθρώπων* in V. 183; the omission of *γὰς* in V. 238; *ἔγει* for *ἔγων* in V. 243; *συνεχόμενος* for *συνεγόμενον* in V. 248; *ἀπλῆ* for *ἀπλῆς* in V. 249; *μόνον* for *μόνην* in V. 300.

(37) Examples of the variant readings of *Da* are: the addition of *θεῖας καὶ* before *τρίτης* in V. 7; the omission of *χύτης* in V. 17; *οὖν* for *γοῦν* in V. 22, etc. Examples of the variant readings of *Da'* are: *πρεποῖστης* for *προσούστης* in V. 18; the omission of *οὐτι - θεῖς* in V. 33/34; the omission of *γὰς* in V. 36, etc.

b. *N Ba Z: 'e'*

In IV, 63, manuscripts *N*, *Ba* and *Z* share the transposition of ἐνεψυοῦς (*N* reads ἐναψυοῦς) after εστίν not only against *Da*, but against the complete manuscript tradition. Although this variant does not offer absolute proof, we nevertheless think it sufficient to hypothesize a common ancestor for *N*, *Ba* and *Z*, which we shall call 'e'.

It has not been possible to establish any closer relationships within the sub-family *N Ba Z*: each of its three members has its own errors and variant readings, the latter often resulting from a desire to correct the obvious errors of their common ancestor. When two of the three manuscripts that form this sub-family share an obvious error - and this happens only rarely - we find that it is not always the same two manuscripts. Thus in IV, 60, *N* and *Z* share the reading ἐξουσίων against *Ba*, that reads ἐξουσίως<sup>(38)</sup>, while in II, 38, *Z* and *Ba* share the erroneous χατριγοπούμενων against *N*, that has χατριγορούμενον<sup>(39)</sup>. We therefore consider *N*, *Ba* and *Z* to stem independently from their common ancestor 'e'.

*N*

The first part of the text in manuscript *N* (up to *Amb. Thom.* V, 79 [~~επεπόευτο, πε~~]) was copied in the fourteenth century to replace the original twelfth-century pages<sup>(40)</sup>. However, the errors and variant readings cited above to prove the relationship between manuscripts *N*, *Ba*, *Z*, *Da*, *Da'*, *Di* and *Ib* show that the textual tradition of *Amb. Thom.* is the same for both parts of manuscript *N*. The fourteenth-century replacements must have been copied from an exemplar which was closely related to the original text, possibly even directly from the twelfth-century original.

Variant readings and errors of some relevance proper to *N* are not very numerous: the omission of τῶν ἀνέκαθεν in *prol.*, 21;

(38) And even then the scribe of *Ba* has probably corrected the obviously erroneous reading ἐξουσίων which he found in his exemplar.

(39) In this case too, it is not impossible that the scribe of *N* came to the correct reading by mere conjecture.

(40) See the description of the manuscript on p. xl-xli.

the addition of ὁ before μῆπω in *prol.*, 30; the transposition of μεγάλα after δυνάμενον in *prol.*, 50/51; ἐναργοῦς for ἐνεργοῦς in IV, 63; the evident errors γεουργοῦσαν for θεουργοῦσαν, and ὑπαλλαγῇ against ἀπαλλαγῇ in *Ba*, *Z* (and *Da*) in IV, 74; the omission of τε, and the reading προσφέρως for προσφυῶς in IV, 86; the reading ἐψυχωμένης in V, 48 and 206, against ἐψυχωμένης in *Ba* and *Z*; finally, the omission of τὸ in V, 194.

In a number of cases the original readings of *N* have been corrected by what seems to be a hand of the fourteenth century<sup>(41)</sup>. Thus we find: ἐνπάθειαν (*sic*) as a correction for ἐν πάθει in IV, 42; the addition of the words ἔχων – τρόπων in V, 159/160; the addition of the omitted μῆ in V, 194; καὶ νέόμενα for the *ante correctionem* reading καὶ νέόμεθα in V, 197/198; finally, πληρώσαντας for the *ante correctionem* reading πληρώσαντας in V, 306/307. From two cases it would appear that *N correctus* is related to *Va* and *C*, viz. V, 261, where *N correctus* shares with *Va* and *C* the addition of ων after κύριος, and V, 298, where *N correctus*, *Va* (probably *post correctionem* as well) and *C* have inserted κύτον between τὴν and μακροθυμίαν.

### *Ba*

The manuscript has a fair number of variant readings, most of them deliberate<sup>(42)</sup>: αὐτῆς for αὐτοῖς, and γεγενημένην for γεγενημένον in *prol.*, 26; the omission of οὖν in *prol.*, 43<sup>(43)</sup>; the transposition of μᾶλλον before αἴροῦμαι in *prol.*, 44<sup>(44)</sup>; the addition of τοῦ Θεολόγου after Γρηγορίου in I, 1; τριάδα for δυάδα in I, 11; the addition of ὁ before πλοῦτος in I, 16; the addition of φυγῆς after παθῶν in II, 3; ἴδιας for οἰκείας in II, 8; the transposition of ἀνελλιπῶς after φυσικοὺς in II, 12/13; the omission of σαρκὸς in II, 21; the transposition of ὅρος (*sic*) after οὐσίας in II, 36; the omission of Λόγου in III, 33; the transposition of ἐμὲ after φέρων, and the reading κυτῶ (*sic*) for ἔκυτῶ in IV, 7; the omission of Δικτοῦτο – ὑπακοήν in IV, 9/10; καὶ τὰ for μετὰ in IV, 18; τέστι (*sic*) for τουτέστι, and ἀνθρωπίνην for ἀνθρωπείνην in IV, 37; ταῦ-

(41) These corrections are probably part of the ‘restorations’ that were carried out in *N* at the beginning of the fourteenth century (see above).

(42) Especially the large number of transpositions.

(43) In common with *Re Sup.*, *Ge* and *H*.

(44) In common with *Y<sup>anc.</sup>*.

τότητα for ταυτότητι in IV, 47; the omission of τια in IV, 48; the omission of τῇ γάριτι, and the addition of τοῦ before πάθους in IV, 51; the transposition of ἡμῖν before ἔκουσίως in IV, 60; πρῶτον for πράττων in IV, 72; the omission of τοῦ before περιβαστοῦ in IV, 108; αὐτὸς for αὐτὸν in V, 5<sup>(45)</sup>; πάσης for πᾶσι in V, 8; the omission of τὴν in V, 9; the transposition of θεός after σαρκωθεὶς in V, 12/13; the transposition of παντάπασι after τιμετέρων in V, 22/23; the transposition of ἀνθρωπὸν after αὐτὸν in V, 28<sup>(46)</sup>; the omission of ἀληθῶς in V, 31; the omission of τί in V, 37; the addition of τὴν before ιδίαν in V, 38<sup>(47)</sup>; the transposition of ἀνδρός after χωρίς in V, 41/42; ἔκυπτην for αὐτὴν in V, 52/53; ὑπερέουσίως for ὑπὲρ οὐσίαν in V, 67; the addition of τὴν before κίνησιν in V, 88; τὴν οἰκονομίαν πεπλήρωκε τὴν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν for τὴν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν οἰκονομίαν πεπλήρωκεν in V, 97/98; the transposition of αὐτὴν after ἀμφοῖν in V, 107; the transposition of ἀνθρωπός after αὐτὸς in V, 134; τὴν for τῇ in V, 162<sup>(48)</sup>; the alternative word order τὴν ἡμῖν ὁμοούσιος for ἡμῖν ὁμοούσιος τὴν in V, 182; ἀλυμάντους for ἀλυμάντως in V, 186; the long omission – by haplography – of οὗτε – μόνον in V, 202/204; γαραγτησιτικὸν for γαραγγητησιτικὴν in V, 225; the omission of τῇ in V, 230; τούτου for τοῦτο in V, 243<sup>(49)</sup>; the addition of τῶν αἰώνων after εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας in V, 308<sup>(50)</sup>.

Some of *Ba*'s own readings can be attributed to the scribe's efforts to repair the text or clarify Maximus' prose: e.g. the transposition of ἡμῖν in IV, 60, where *Ba* also has the correct reading ἔκουσίως against the rest of its family and all manuscripts going back to hyparchetype 'a' that we shall establish below<sup>(51)</sup>; the case of V, 239, where *Ba* is the only member of its family to have the correct reading τῇ (against τῇ in *N*, *Z*, *Da'* and *Ib*); the transposition of ἔκστάσις after ἐνεργείας in V, 282.

(45) In common with *Re*.

(46) In common with *Za* and *Da Da'*.

(47) In common with *A<sup>a,corr.</sup>*.

(48) In common with *Re<sup>a,corr.</sup>*, *Sup* and *Am*.

(49) In common with *A<sup>a,corr.</sup>* and *B*.

(50) In common with *Q*, *Mo* and *C*.

(51) See p. cii-ciii.

In V, 275 too, *Ba* stands alone against all other members of its family, except *N correctus*: *N<sup>a-corr.</sup>*, *Z*, *Da'* and *Ib*<sup>(52)</sup> add καὶ γέγονε μὲν καυστικὸν between τὸ τοῦ πυρὸς καυστικόν and καὶ γέγονε μὲν καυστικός. The words are absent from *Ba*, whose scribe has correctly understood that they had been repeated by accident.

## Z

Being of South Italian origin, *Z* is the only member of its family that cannot be directly related to Mount Athos, which already marks out the manuscript as special. In addition, it has a fairly large number of remarkable proper readings, most of them unique in the manuscript tradition. Examples are: ἡγαπημένω for ἡγιασμένω and καὶ πνευματικῶ πατρὶ for πατρὶ πνευματικῶ in *prol.*, 3; the omission of θεοῦ in *prol.*, 13; the omission of καὶ ὑφισταμένῃ τριαδικῶς in I, 31; τρόπου for τρόπον in I, 35; ὑπεδέχετο for ἐπεδέχετο in II, 15; the omission of τὰ in II, 23; ἡμῶν for ἡμῖν in II, 31; the omission of ἀληθῶς in II, 36; τῇ φύσει for τὴν φύσιν in III, 19; the addition of τῆς before σχεχώσεως in III, 29; the omission of δὲ in IV, 13; ἄνθρωπος for the first ἄνθρωπον in IV, 35; τὸ παθητὸν for τῷ παθητῷ in IV, 42; the omission of τοὺς in IV, 64; ἐπὶ τοῦτο for ἐπιστοῦτο in IV, 75<sup>(53)</sup>; the omission of κατ' ἄμφω - τὴν in IV, 77/78; αἴτιον for αἴτιος in V, 4; the transposition of ἀληθῶς after ἄνθρωπος in V, 6; the omission of τὲ in V, 14; the omission of γάρ in V, 29; the omission of δὲ in V, 31; ὑπερούσιον for ὑπερούσιος in V, 32; the omission of αὐτὸ in V, 37; the omission of ὁ in V, 43; καὶ for ὁ ἀεὶ in V, 50; προληφθείσης for προσληφθείσης in V, 105; θεῖας for θείως in V, 169<sup>(54)</sup>; the omission of ἀποδιδοὺς in V, 177; συνελθόντες for συνελόντες in V, 178; ὁ for ὁ in V, 187; οὐ for μὴ in V, 194; ψιλῆς for γυμνῆς and vice versa in V, 232/233; μύθων for μύθοις in V, 242; the addition of καὶ before θεότης in V, 251; the omission of ἐφάνη in V, 262; the addition of τῆς after καὶ in V, 284; γένοισθε for γένεσθε in V, 301<sup>(55)</sup>.

(52) Together with *An* and *Va<sup>a-corr.</sup>*.

(53) In common with *Re Sup.*

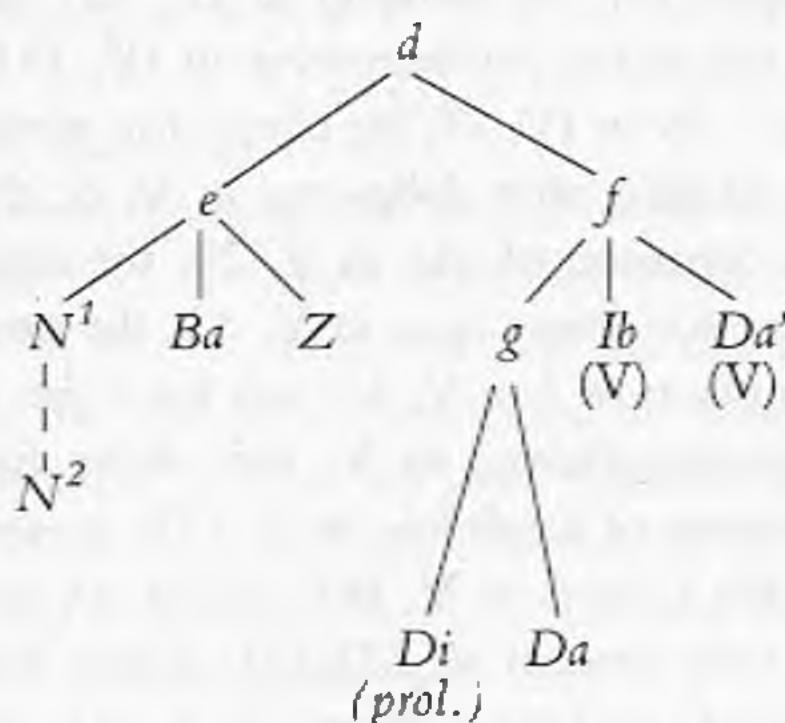
(54) In common with *Re Sup.*, *Y*, *Q* and *Ga*.

(55) In common with *Mo* and *Za*.

In the following cases *Z* stands alone against all other members of its family: in IV, 5/6, *Z* restores the words *καὶ δούλοις* after *τοῖς ὄμοδούλοις* in the quotation from Gregory, whereas these two words have been omitted in *N*, *Ba* and *Da*; in V, 36, *Z* reads *τῷ*, while *N*, *Ba*, *Da*, *Da'* and *Ib* read *τὸ*; in V, 140, *Z* has the nominative *σπορᾶ*, while in *N*, *Ba*, *Da*, *Da'* and *Ib* we find the dative *σπορᾷ* or *σπορᾷ*; finally, in V, 274, *Z* reads the article *τοῦ* that has been omitted in *N*, *Ba*, *Da'* and *Ib*.

From one of these cases in particular it would appear that the scribe of *Z* also had access to a second exemplar: in V, 73, *Z* has the quotation from Dionysius which is – evidently by mistake – absent from *N*, *Ba*, *Da* and *Da'*<sup>(56)</sup>. As a consequence, *Z* is the only member of its family to have restored the reading *διαπλατόμενον* (V, 72), whereas *N*, *Ba*, *Da*, *Da'* and *Ib* have *διασυλλατόμενον*, which is better adapted to the lacunary text form in those manuscripts.

The relationships that have been established for manuscripts *N*, *Ba*, *Z*, *Da*, *Da'*, *Di*, *Ib* can be illustrated as follows:



(56) *Ib*<sup>a. corr.</sup> also has the quotation (see Appendix II, *ad Amb. Thom.* V, 73). The fact that *Ib*<sup>a. corr.</sup> had a much larger quotation here than just *καὶ ἵπερ ἀνθρώπου ἐνήργει τὰ ἀνθρώπου* seems to indicate that the scribe of *Ib* did not copy these lines from his original exemplar, but from a manuscript containing the works of Pseudo-Dionysius. However, when he noticed in his first exemplar that Maximus had slightly adapted the structure of Dionysius' letter, the scribe of *Ib* erased the complete quotation, including the words *καὶ ἵπερ ἀνθρώπου ἐνήργει τὰ ἀνθρώπου*.

### 3. Manuscripts *Va*, *M*, *Sin*, *O*, *J*, *Mosq*, *I* and *Dd*

To prove the relationship between manuscripts *Va*, *M*, *Sin*, *O*, *J*, *Mosq*, *I* and *Dd* we can cite only one obvious error, viz. the addition of εἰν and the omission of γάρ (V, 258), common only to these manuscripts. In addition we can refer to the reading συνελόντως for συνελόντες (V, 178) in *Va*, *M*, *Sin*, *O*, *J*, *I* and *Dd*, while *Mosq* has συνελόντος. As the reading συνελόντως is nowhere to be found in the complete manuscript tradition of Dionysius' fourth letter<sup>(57)</sup>, nor anywhere else in the tradition of Maximus' *Amb. Thom.*, it can be considered to be an innovation proper to manuscripts *Va*, *M*, *Sin*, *O*, *J*, *I*, *Dd* (and *Mosq*).

As can be seen in Appendix I, *Va* has a small number of marginal notes: τὸ «εν» δηλαδή and τὸ «εἰς» ad τὸ μὲν and τὸ δε respectively (III, 37 and 38)<sup>(58)</sup>; ὁ νοῦς πρόδηλος, ἄλλ' ἀδηλος ἡ φράσις ad V, 249/251; finally, ὅφος πολιτείας ad V, 260/261<sup>(59)</sup>. The same four notes are also to be found in *I*. The first two can also be found in *O* and *Dd*, and the third in *J* and *Mosq*<sup>(60)</sup>.

The argument can be corroborated by the following variant readings:

- the omission of μή and the reading τριάδος for δυάδος (I, 11) in *Va<sup>p.corr.</sup>* *M Sin I Dd*<sup>(61)</sup>;
- the addition of εστιν after πλοῦτος (I, 16) in *Va<sup>p.corr.</sup>* *M Sin O J Mosq I Dd*;
- κατὰ ἀνεστιν for κατίπνεστιν (IV, 43) in *Va M Sin O J Mosq I Dd*;
- the addition of ἐνεργείας after οἰκείας (V, 279/280) in *Va<sup>p.corr.</sup>* *M Sin O J Mosq I Dd*<sup>(62)</sup>.

Since *Va* is the only manuscript of this sub-family that does not have any variant readings or errors peculiar to it we can con-

(57) See the critical apparatus incorporating the readings of 73 witnesses, in A. M. RITTER (ed.), *Corpus Dionysiaca*, vol. 2 (PTS 36), p. 161.

(58) These two notes are also found in manuscript *Ge*.

(59) In common with *Am*, *N*, *Y* and *Ib*.

(60) *M* and *Sin* have no marginal notes at all.

(61) The testimony of *O*, *J* and *Mosq* could not be taken into account because of the omission of the words ἐνωπιοτέρω - πάλιν (I, 10-11) in those manuscripts.

(62) It is not impossible that *Va correctus* here has the correct reading. The addition of ἐνεργείας is unique in the manuscript tradition except for manuscript *C*.

sider it to be the common ancestor of *M*, *Sin*, *O*, *J*, *Mosq*, *I* and *Dd*<sup>(63)</sup>. As has become clear from the majority of the cases mentioned above, *M*, *Sin*, *O*, *J*, *Mosq*, *I* and *Dd* must have been copied from *Va correctus*<sup>(64)</sup>. The same conclusion can also be drawn from the following cases:

- ἀπόσων for ἀποριῶν (tit.) in *Va<sup>P. corr.</sup>* *M Sin O J I Dd*<sup>(65)</sup>;
- the addition of ἐνώσει τὸ καθ' ἕμας (IV, 102) in *Va<sup>P. corr.</sup>* *M O I Dd*; *om. J Mosq*<sup>(66)</sup>;
- the addition of γὰρ (V, 41) in *Va<sup>P. corr.</sup>* *M Sin O J I Dd*<sup>(67)</sup>;
- the reading ἦν ἀληθῆς for ἦν, ἀληθεῖς (V, 130) in *Va<sup>C corr.</sup>* *M Sin O J Mosq I Dd*.

#### a. *M* and *Sin*

Manuscripts *M* and *Sin* share three readings against the rest of the manuscript tradition, viz. διέν for Διό in IV, 36; διάθεσιν for διαίρεσιν in V, 216; and αὐτὸ for αὐτὸν in V, 263. As *Sin* is the only manuscript to have its own readings<sup>(68)</sup> we consider it to have been copied from *M*<sup>(69)</sup>.

(63) See also VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. LXVII-LXIX and p. CXVII-CXXII, who came to the same conclusion.

(64) See also VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. LXVII-LXVIII and p. CXVIII.

(65) The testimony of *Mosq* could not be taken into account because of an omission in the title of *Amb. Thom.* in that manuscript.

(66) The testimony of *Sin* could not be taken into account because of the absence of f. 27v-28 on our microfilm. On 24 August 1998 Archimandrite Symeon, Grammateus of Saint Catherine's Monastery on Mount Sinai, informed us by letter that the Monastery was then in the process of adding new equipment to its microfilm photography facilities and that it would send us the microfilm requested as soon as possible.

(67) The γὰρ is absent from *Mosq*.

(68) We do find two readings proper to *M* (viz. πούπων for πρόπτων in I, 35; and κάκρους for λήξους in a quotation from Gregory in V, 45) but they are so obviously erroneous that the scribe of *Sin*, the well-known sixteenth-century Cretan humanist Maximus Margunios, could have easily corrected them.

(69) The readings proper to *Sin* are: χόρον βοηθοῦντος for χορηγοῦντος in prol., 47/48; the addition of τοῦ before θεοῦ in I, 8; the omission of καὶ τῶν ὅσα σώματος in III, 17; κατῶ for ἐκκατῶ in IV, 7 (in common with *Ba*); ὅσον for ὅσω in V, 56 (in common with *Re*, *G* and *D*); the omission by haplography of κατὰ σύσιν γενέσεως, καὶ διγα -ῆς in V, 68; οὐσιῶν for ιδιῶν in V, 86; αὐτῇ χροῖν for ἐπ' χροῖν in V, 114; finally, the omission by haplography of ἔγρων - ἔνδρικῶν in V, 210.

## b. O, J and Mosq

Manuscripts *O*, *J* and *Mosq* share the omission of ἐνωτικωτέρων – πάλων (I, 10-11) against the other members of their family<sup>(70)</sup>. Two more omissions are common to *O* and *J<sup>a corr.</sup>* only, viz. the omission by haplography of τὸ μὲν, τῶν εὐγνωμονεστέρων in IV, 3/4, and, also by haplography, that of πόσον δὲ συγχωρούμεθα in IV, 17/18<sup>(71)</sup>. As both *O* and *J* also have a small number of variant readings and errors proper to each of them, we consider them both to stem independently from a common ancestor, which we shall call ‘y’.

The variant readings and errors proper to *O*, except for a number of cases related with itacism and accentuation, are: δριάδος for τριάδος in I, 12; ταχύπτητα for παχύπτητα in III, 7; αὐτοῦ for ἔκυτοῦ in IV, 16; ἐνωτικώτερον for ἐνικώτερον in IV, 82<sup>(72)</sup>; the addition of τοῦ before ἀνθρώπου in V, 101; the omission of ἔχων – τρόπων in V, 159/160<sup>(73)</sup>; the omission of τὰ in V, 211; finally, τυγχικὸν for τυγχικῷ and the omission of τὸ τοῦ πυρὸς καυστικόν in V, 274/275.

The variant readings and errors proper to *J* are: ῥὶ for ῥῖ in I, 22; τριάδος for μονάδος in I, 28; the omission of καθ' ῥῖν in II, 20; the addition of καὶ after δουλικὰ in IV, 68; the transposition of ὁ αὐτὸς before ῥῖν in IV, 85; the omission of ἐνώσει τὸ καθ' ῥῖμαξ in IV, 102<sup>(74)</sup>; φυσικῶς for φυσικῶν in V, 157; φυσικῶς for φυσικῆς in V, 164; the omission by haplography of σαρκός – κεχωρισμένα in V, 201/203<sup>(75)</sup>; the omission, again by haplography, of καὶ μένει θεὸς in V, 227.

(70) These words were also absent from *Va<sup>a corr.</sup>*: we find them written in the left margin of *Va*'s f. 83<sup>v</sup>.

(71) The corrector of *J* must have had access to a second exemplar to supplement these omissions. See also VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. cxix-cxx and n. 28, who came to the same conclusion.

(72) In common with *Va<sup>a corr.</sup>* and *I*.

(73) These words were also absent from *Va<sup>a corr.</sup>*: we find them written in the left margin of *Va*'s f. 87<sup>v</sup>.

(74) These words were also absent from *Va<sup>a corr.</sup>*: we find them written in between the columns of *Va*'s f. 85<sup>v</sup>.

(75) In common with *A* and its descendants, except *G*.

Except when it has variant readings and errors that are unique in the tradition, manuscript *Mosq* can almost without exception be seen to follow *J*<sup>(76)</sup>.

We consider *Mosq* to have been copied from *J*<sup>(77)</sup>. As has become clear from the above-mentioned omissions in IV, 3/4 and IV, 17/18 that have been made good by the corrector of *J*, *Mosq* must have been copied from *J correctus*.

### c. *I* and *Dd*

Manuscripts *I* and *Dd* both have a very small number of variant readings proper to each of them. We therefore consider them to stem independently from *Va correctus*<sup>(78)</sup>.

The variant readings and errors proper to *I* are: ἐνωτικώτερον for ἐνωτικωτέραν in I, 10; οὐσεως for οὐσει in II, 32; the omission of δε in IV, 13<sup>(79)</sup>; ἔαυτῶν for ἔαυτῷ in IV, 78; ἐνωτικώτερον for ἐνωτικώτερον in IV, 82<sup>(80)</sup>; ως for εἰς in V, 38.

(76) What follows is a selection from the numerous readings and errors proper to *Mosq*: the omission of Περὶ - Γρηγορίου in the title; the addition of καὶ before πνευματικῷ in prol., 3; the omission of θεοῦ in prol., 13; προθεμένων for προσθεμένων in prol., 21/22; the omission of γοι in prol., 36; the omission of πλέον - τούτοιν in prol., 42/43; the omission of φεύγων in prol., 45; πορίζεσθαι for πορίζεσθαι in prol., 50; the omission of εἰς τῷ in II, 1; χύτῃ for χύτῃς in II, 8/9; ἐπιδέχετο for ἐπεδέχετο and τῇ for τῆς in II, 15; the omission of παθητός in II, 22; the omission of ἐκ - λόγου in III, 1; the transposition of νῦν after τέ in III, 14; the omission of ἐμὲ in IV, 7; συγχράβωσιν for σύγχρασιν in IV, 9; χριθός and φλένθρωπος for χριθόν and φλένθρωπον respectively in IV, 33/34; μετεδώκεν for μεταδέδωκεν in IV, 45; the omission of τοῦ in IV, 56; the omission of οὐσεῖς in IV, 91; the addition of εἰς after τῆς in V, 19; ἀφθέγκου for ἀσθέγκου in V, 38; χρηγτὸν for χρέρρητον in V, 39; the repetition of the words τε - παντὸς (V, 53/55) between παντὸς and δεῖξας in V, 55; the omission of τῇ in V, 58; the addition of τοῦ before χνθρώπου in V, 73; αὐτὴν for χριθόν in V, 114; the omission of εἰπερ τῶν χντικεμένων in V, 144/145; ἐμφαντικὸς for ἐκφαντικὸς in V, 193; the omission of ἀλλὰνδρωθέντος - πεπολεμεμένος in V, 204/205; πασόπητος τῇ καινόπητος for πασόπητος τῇ καινόπητος in V, 239; the addition of τὸν before Σιον in V, 261; finally, the omission of τε in V, 297.

(77) What seems to corroborate this hypothesis is the fact that both manuscripts are connected with Mount Athos, *J* belonging to the library of the Russian Monastery of Saint Panteleimon, *Mosq* having been taken from the Monastery Iviron to Moscow by Arsenij Sukhanov in 1654.

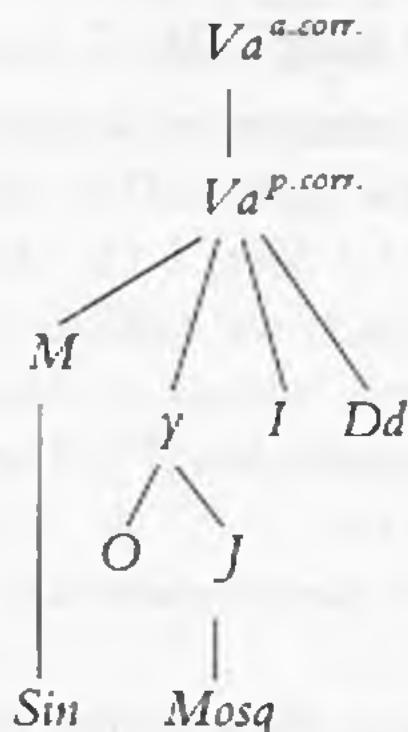
(78) See also VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. lxviii and p. cxix, and ID., *LA*, p. cxxxiii-cxxxiv, who came to the same conclusion.

(79) In common with *Z*.

(80) In common with *Va<sup>2+3</sup>* and *O*.

The variant readings and errors proper to *Dd* are: the addition of γὰρ after φθορὰν in II, 39; the addition of ἀνθεωπος after γενόμενος in III, 23; οὐσιώδους for οὐσιώδεις in IV, 76; the omission of μὲν in V, 105.

The relations that have been established immediately above can be illustrated as follows:



#### 4. The family that unites *N Ba Z Da Da' Di Ib*; *Va M Sin O J Mosq I Dd* and *Am*: 'c' (see 2 and 3)

There is one passage that possibly suggests a closer relationship between *N Ba Z Da Da' Di Ib* on the one hand, and the family of *Va* on the other, viz. *Amb. Thom.* V, 274/276 where *N<sup>a corr.</sup>*, *Z*, *Da'*, *Ib* and *Va<sup>a corr.</sup>* transmit the rather careless exemplar of a scribe who has written: τῷ τοῦ σιδῆρου τυητικῷ τὸ τοῦ πυρὸς καυστικόν· καὶ γέγονε μὲν καυστικὸν καὶ γέγονε μὲν καυστικὸς ὁ σίδηρος. None of the descendants of *Va* have these words, which is normal, considering the fact that *M*, *Sin*, *O*, *J*, *Mosq*, *I* and *Dd* were all copied after the corrector of *Va* had erased them. The words are also absent from *Ba*: as mentioned before, the scribe of *Ba* on more than one occasion tried to clarify or repair the text. We also know that he had access to more than one exemplar. If we accept the hypothesis formulated immediately above, we can easily accept that the words καὶ γέγονε μὲν καυστικὸν were left out by the scribe of *Ba*.

On the basis of the same evidence we suggest that manuscript *Am*, which until recently was believed to be a late copy of the

lost *Taurinensis*, *Bibliothecae Nationalis C.III.3*<sup>(81)</sup>, also belongs to this family: *Am* too has the addition of *καὶ γέγονε μὲν καυστικὸν* between *τὸ τοῦ πυρὸς καυστικόν* and *καὶ γέγονε μὲν καυστικός*.

We therefore hypothesize a common ancestor for *N Ba Z Da Da' Di Ib; Va M Sin O J Mosq I Dd* and *Am*, which we shall call 'c'<sup>(82)</sup>.

### 5. The family that unites *A Par Sg GLDS; Re Sup; Am; N Ba Z Da Da' Di Ib; Va M Sin O J Mosq I Dd*: 'a' (see 1 and 4)

Three errors prove the existence of a large family that unites the following families: *A Par Sg GLDS; Re Sup; Am; N Ba Z Da Da' Di Ib; Va M Sin O J Mosq I Dd*. All these manuscripts have a common ancestor which we will call 'a'. In fact this common ancestor is what former editors of Maximus' works have called the *Corpus Constantinopolitanum*<sup>(83)</sup>. The three errors in our text that prove its existence are:

- the omission of *οὐ - ἐνωτικώτερον* (IV, 82/83) in *A Re Sup Am N Ba Z Da Va*<sup>(84)</sup>;
- the omission of *ἐνώσει τὸ καθ' ῥμᾶς* (IV, 102), apparently robbing the sentence of its meaning, in *A<sup>a corr.</sup> Re Sup Am N Ba Z Da Va<sup>a corr.</sup>*;
- the omission of *ἴγων - τρόπων* (V, 159/160) in *A<sup>a corr.</sup> Re Sup Am N<sup>a corr.</sup> Ba Z Da Da' Ib Va<sup>a corr.</sup>*.

The argument can be corroborated by the following variant readings:

- the omission of *ἔστιν* (V, 3) in *A<sup>a corr.</sup> Re Sup Am N<sup>a</sup> Ba Z Da Da' Ib Va<sup>a corr.</sup>*<sup>(85)</sup>;

(81) See LAGA-STEEL, *QTh.*, I, p. XLIII-XLVII; VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. LVII-LVIII, p. LXVI and p. CXV; ID., *LA*, p. CXLI. However tempting this hypothesis might be, B. Markesinis, in preparing his edition of Maximus' *Opuscula* and of Maximus' letters, recently has come to question it.

(82) See also VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. LXVI and p. CXV, who came to the same conclusion.

(83) See LAGA-STEEL, *QTh.*, I, p. XLII-XLIII; VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. L-LX and LXII; *ibid.*, p. CXI-CXIII; ID., *LA*, p. CLV-CLVII.

(84) The same omission is also to be found in *Ver.*

(85) The copula has also been omitted in two witnesses of Dionysius' fourth letter, viz. *Parisinus gr. 443 (Pg)* and *Parisinus gr. 935 (Pp)*, both of the thirteenth century (see the critical apparatus in A. M. RITTER [ed.], *Corpus Dionysiaca*, vol. 2 [PTS 36], p. 160).

- the omission of τὴν (V, 87) in *A<sup>a.corr.</sup> Re Sup Am N Ba Z Da Da' Ib Va*<sup>(86)</sup>;
- the reading ἡγιασμένω for ἡγιασμένοι (V, 297) in *Re Sup Am N Ba Z Da' Ib Va*; *A* has ἡγιασμένοι but this is clearly the result of a correction, so that we can conclude that the reading ἡγιασμένω was common to all representatives of the *Corpus*.

In addition, we can refer to the following errors that are common to at least some of the *Corpus* manuscripts and that could easily have been corrected in the remaining witnesses:

- the error οὐχὶ οὐ for οὐχ' οὐ (IV, 23) in *Re Sup Am Ba Z*<sup>(87)</sup>;
- the error ἵσος or ἴσος for ἵσως (IV, 51) in *Re Sup Am N Ba Z Da Va*;
- the error τῆν for τῇ (V, 162) in *Re<sup>a.corr.</sup> Sup Am Ba* and probably also in *A<sup>a.corr.</sup>*;
- the erroneous addition of οὐ after δεῖ (V, 180) in *Re Sup Am N<sup>a.corr.</sup> Va<sup>a.corr.</sup>*<sup>(88)</sup>;
- the erroneous omission of μὴ (V, 194) in *A<sup>a.corr.</sup> Re Sup N<sup>a.corr.</sup> Va<sup>a.corr.</sup>*; *Z* has οὐ which probably indicates that the scribe of this manuscript too had noticed the omission of the negation in his exemplar;
- the error φῶντε or φωνῆτε for φάνητε (V, 299) in *A<sup>a.corr.</sup> Am N<sup>a.corr.</sup> Z Va<sup>a.corr.</sup>*. This last error is in fact a very interesting one, since the mistake of ς for ω is typical of early minuscule script. We can therefore conclude that the hyparchetype 'a' was already written in that script<sup>(89)</sup>.

Finally, there is the suspect reading ἀνθρωπος, ὁν for ἀνθρωπος ων (V, 291) in *Re Sup N Ba Z Da' Ib*<sup>(90)</sup>.

Looking at all these variant readings and errors for which we hold the scribe of hyparchetype 'a' responsible, the question arises whether we cannot also trace back to the same hyparchetype the erroneous addition of καὶ γέγονε μὲν κκυστικὸν between το τοῦ

(86) The article has also been omitted in *Ven* (see below).

(87) The reading οὐχὶ for οὐχ' is also found in *A*, *Da* and *Y*.

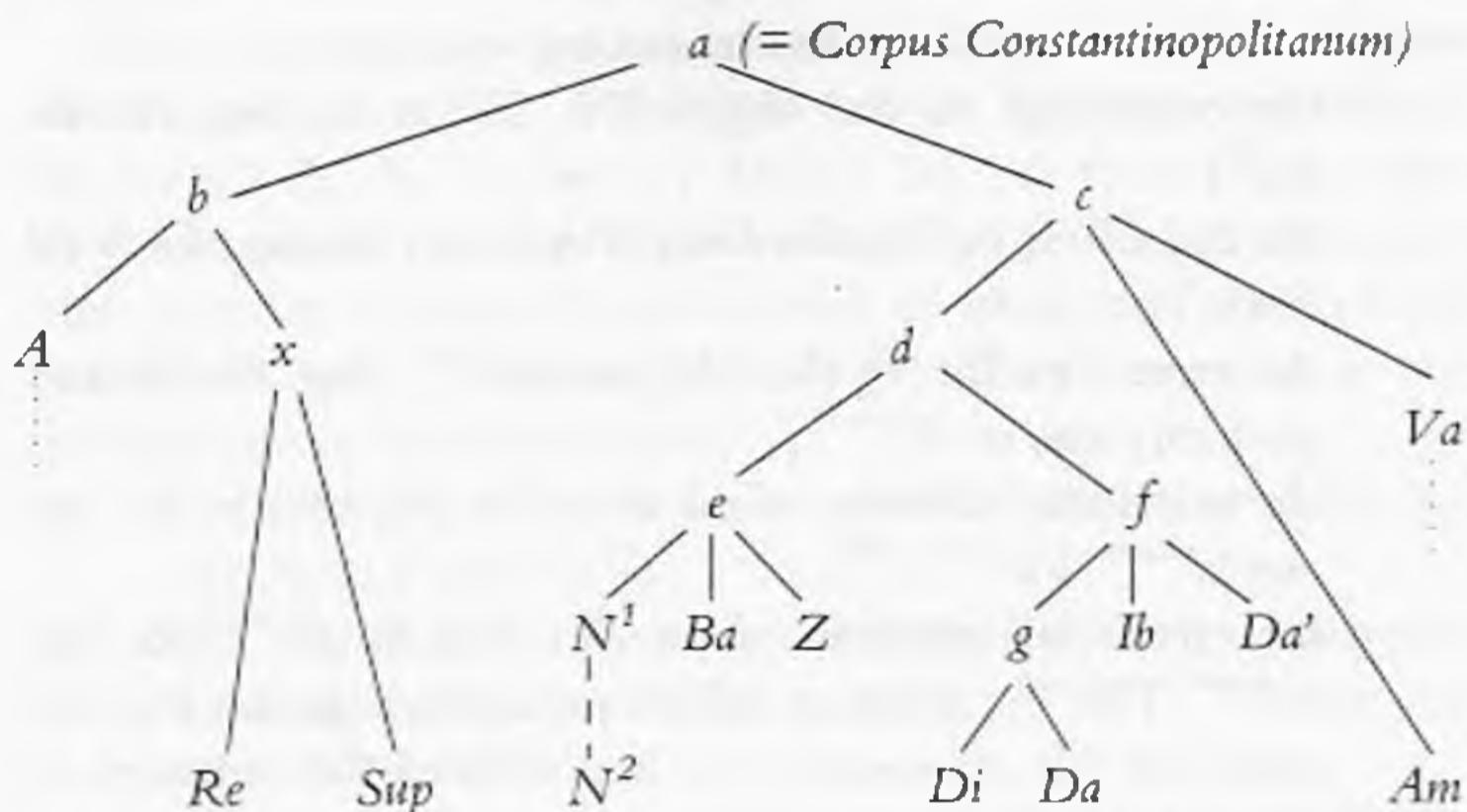
(88) The negation has also been added in *Q*.

(89) See also VAN DEUN, *LA*, p. clvii, who came to the same conclusion on the basis of a different palaeographic argument, viz. the mistake of ς for ν.

(90) And also in *Q*.

πυρὸς κακοτιχόν and καὶ γέγονε μὲν κακοτιχὸς (V, 275) on the basis of which we have hypothesized a common ancestor 'c' for N Ba Z Da Da' Di Ib; Va M Sin O J Mosq I Dd and Am<sup>(91)</sup>. This would result in the elimination of 'c' from our *stemma codicum* and a quadripartite instead of bipartite division of the descendants from 'a'.

The relationships that have been established can be illustrated as follows:



We have so far successfully classified twenty-five manuscript witnesses of *Amb. Thom.* The eighteen manuscripts that remain to be classified are: *Ath B Be C Ga Ge H K Ka Ma Mo P Q T Ven X Y* and *Za*.

Of these manuscripts there is one, the very fragmentary witness *Ven*<sup>(92)</sup>, that can possibly be connected with the *Corpus Constantinopolitanum*, the existence of which has been proved above: in the fragment from *Amb. Thom.* V, *Ven* has the omission of πῆν (V, 87) in common with *A<sup>2,800</sup>* *Re Sup Am N Ba Z Da Da' Ib Va* (= 'a'), whereas in the fragment from *Amb. Thom.* IV, *Ven* does not have the words ἐνεχώτερον – παντελῶς (IV, 82/83), which closely

(91) See *supra*, p. CI-CII, number 4.

(92) *Ven* transmits two fragments from *Amb. Thom.*, viz. IV, 54 (ἀλλότερον) – 90 (αὐτός), and V, 73 (πῆν) – 96 (φύσις).

resembles the omission of οὐ – ἐνωπικώτερον, that we have qualified as an error proper to the manuscripts of the *Corpus* ('a').

It is therefore not impossible that manuscript *Ven* has to be assigned to the large family of the *Corpus*, but given the manuscript's fragmentary testimony it has not been possible to determine to which sub-family it would in that case belong.

None of the remaining witnesses exhibits the totality of the errors that have been enumerated above as being typical of the *Corpus Constantinopolitanum* ('a').

## II. Y and K

Of the remaining witnesses, manuscripts *Y* and *K* – the former completed on 6 July 1105, the latter dated to the sixteenth century – behave rather independently. They share a number of errors that are unique in the complete manuscript tradition: the omission (by haplography) of τέχνη – ἡμέτερα in IV, 15/17<sup>(93)</sup>; σαρκικῶς for σαρκικὰ in IV, 69; the omission of τὰ θεῖα in V, 201; πληρώσοντες for πληρώσοντας in V, 306/307.

In addition *Y* and *K* share a marginal note that is found nowhere else in the manuscript tradition, viz. *ad Amb. Thom.* V, 112 (see Appendix I).

The relationship of *Y* and *K* is further demonstrated by the following variant readings that they have in common: the omission of δε in I, 6; the reading τοῦ αὐτοῦ λόγου τοῦ πρώτου for Τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐξ τοῦ αὐτοῦ πρώτου λόγου in II, 1; ὁ for Ὡς in IV, 2; the omission of γάρ in IV, 19; οὐ δ' αὖ for οὐ δ' αὐτοῦ in IV, 82; ἀρεστογίτου for ἀρεσταγίτου in V, 2<sup>(94)</sup>; the transposition of αὐτῆς after ἐνεργείας in V, 106; the addition of ἡ before μήτηρ in V, 149.

Of these two *Y* is the only manuscript without its own variant readings and errors. We can therefore hypothesize it to be the ancestor of *K*<sup>(95)</sup>. Furthermore a number of readings in *K* reveal

(93) In common only with *Mosq.*

(94) In common with *Da* and *Da'* (see Appendix II).

(95) Examples of the very numerous variant readings and errors proper to *K* are: ἄγιον for ἄγιον in the title; γεγενημένην for γεγενημένον in *prol.*, 26 (in common with *Ba*); ἐμφανιζομένην for ἐμφανιζόμενον in *prol.*, 27; ἀπεστραμμένην for ἀπεστραμμένον in *prol.*, 35 (in common with *Re Sup*); μέσω for μέσος in *prol.*, 43; the transposition of μᾶλλον before αἰροῦμαι in *prol.*, 44 (in common with

that the manuscript is a direct copy of Y, probably made by a scribe who cannot have been very experienced. For example, the transposition of  $\mu\ddot{\alpha}\lambda\lambda\omega\nu$  before  $\alpha i\phi\omega\mu\omega\nu$  (*prol.*, 44) has been corrected in Y by means of a superposed β and α, which the scribe of K has either not noticed or not understood; the reading  $\pi\varepsilon\varphi\omega\nu\epsilon\varsigma$  for  $\pi\varepsilon\varphi\omega\nu\epsilon\varsigma$  (III, 6) can be explained by the use of an abbreviation for  $\pi\varepsilon\varphi-$  in Y; the nonsensical reading  $\pi\acute{a}v\tau\eta\tau\alpha$  (III, 7) in K can be explained by the specific way the word  $\pi\alpha\chi\acute{u}\tau\eta\tau\alpha$  has been written in Y; etc. (96).

Given the fact that Y was already present in the Vatican Library in 1510 (97), it is very possible that K was copied from Y after that date in Rome itself.

#### a Y

Manuscript Y has two suspect readings in common with the above-mentioned *Corpus Constantinopolitanum* (= 'a'), viz.  $\dot{\alpha}\pi\alpha\beta\iota\omega\nu$  for  $\dot{\alpha}\pi\dot{\alpha}\beta\omega\nu$  in the title of the work, common to the *Corpus* manuscripts and Y (98); secondly, the suspect reading  $\dot{\gamma}\nu$ ,  $\dot{\alpha}\lambda\gamma\theta\epsilon\varsigma$  for  $\dot{\gamma}\nu$   $\dot{\alpha}\lambda\gamma\theta\dot{\gamma}\varsigma$  in V, 130, again common to the *Corpus* manuscripts and Y only (99). One obvious error,  $\dot{\epsilon}\kappa\omega\sigma\iota\omega\nu$  for  $\dot{\epsilon}\kappa\omega\sigma\iota\omega\varsigma$  (IV, 60), can be found in all *Corpus* manuscripts except Ba, as well as in Y and Q, while the erroneous  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\rho$  for  $\dot{\gamma}\pi\epsilon\rho$  (IV, 111) can be found in all *Corpus* manuscripts, Y and Ga.

In addition Y shares the marginal note  $\ddot{\delta}\rho\omega\varsigma \pi\omega\lambda\omega\tau\epsilon\iota\chi\varsigma$  (*ad V*, 260/261) with the *Corpus* representatives Am, N, Va and Ib, and also with Q (100).

As has become apparent from the editions of other works of Maximus, Y is an important witness but one that is hard to classi-

Y<sup>*corr.*</sup> and Ba);  $\dot{\epsilon}\lambda\dot{\gamma}\omega\varsigma$  for  $\dot{\epsilon}\lambda\omega\varsigma$  in II, 7;  $\pi\varepsilon\phi\omega\nu\epsilon\varsigma$  (*sic*) for  $\pi\varepsilon\phi\pi\phi\omega\nu\epsilon\varsigma$  in III, 6;  $\pi\acute{a}v\tau\eta\tau\alpha$  (*sic*) for  $\pi\alpha\chi\acute{u}\tau\eta\tau\alpha$  in III, 7; the omission of  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$  in IV, 7;  $\mu\dot{\epsilon}\nu$  for  $\dot{\alpha}\dot{\epsilon}$  in V, 105, etc.

(96) Two more arguments can be added to corroborate this hypothesis: in K Maximus' *Ep.* 3 (f. 198-199) has the same initial mutilation (*inc. Εγνων γάρ* [PG 91, 408D5]) as in Y (f. 94<sup>v</sup>); secondly, in K the prologue to *Amb. Thom.*, although appearing at the very beginning of the manuscript, is numbered  $\overline{\mu\zeta}$  as in Y, where it appears on f. 116<sup>v</sup> (see *supra*, p. XLIX, n. 158).

(97) See p. 11 and n. 169.

(98) Va<sup>*corr.*</sup> and its descendants have  $\dot{\alpha}\pi\alpha\beta\omega\nu$ .

(99) A<sup>*corr.*</sup> and Va<sup>*corr.*</sup> and their respective descendants have  $\dot{\gamma}\nu$   $\dot{\alpha}\lambda\gamma\theta\dot{\gamma}\varsigma$ .

(100) See Appendix I.

fy<sup>(101)</sup>). As has already been said in the description of the manuscript<sup>(102)</sup>, the scribe of Y must have had access to more than one exemplar. Thus, for instance, he has copied Maximus' Ep. 8 twice, in two different versions. In Maximus' *Myst.*, currently being edited by C. Boudignon, the synthetic character of Y is proved by two textual features, viz. a γρ(άφεται) in the prologue<sup>(103)</sup>, and a double title for chapter 4, each of them representing a different tradition. We should therefore take into account the possibility that Y contains a contaminated text.

It could then be hypothesized that, as far as *Amb. Thom.* are concerned anyway, Y is a heavily corrected version of the text as found in the *Corpus Constantinopolitanum*, leaving uncorrected only the small number of rather unimportant suspect and erroneous readings in the title, in IV, 60; IV, 111 and V, 130<sup>(104)</sup>.

The relationship between Y and the *Corpus* that can be assumed on this textual basis, seems to be confirmed by two more elements: first of all we find *Amb. Thom.* immediately followed by *Amb. Io.* in both collections<sup>(105)</sup> (although the contexts in which both works are to be found, are completely different in Y and the *Corpus*). Secondly there is, on Y's f. 84 (*ad Th. Oec. II, 21*), an anti-Nilus scholium (ὅπα ἔφεον νεῦσε· ἐν αὐτῷ κατοικεῖ πᾶν τὸ πλήθωμα τῆς θεότητος σωματικῶς [Col. 2, 9]) similar to the ones

(101) For QTh., for instance, manuscript Y has been shown to be related to the *Corpus* by means of an hypothetical ancestor ϕ, common to ϕ (= the *Corpus*) and Y's exemplar for QTh., viz. *Mosquensis, Bibliotheca Synodalis* 151 (Vlad. 200); see LAGA-STEEL, QTh., I, p. LIX-LX and the *stemma codicum* on p. CX-CXI.

(102) See above, p. LI.

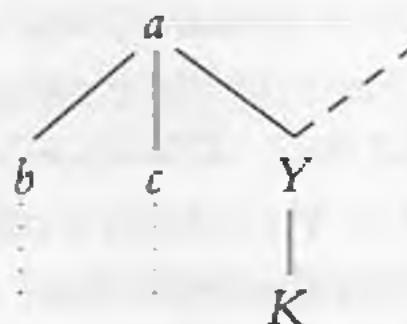
(103) As will become clear from Dr Boudignon's critical apparatus, the indication γρ(άφεται) does in this case indeed refer to a different text tradition.

(104) See above. - As it is, of course, very hard if not impossible to obtain an absolutely clear picture of the position of a contaminated witness in a *stemma*, we cannot exclude the possibility that Y is related to the *Corpus* in the way that has been suggested by Laga-Steel for QTh. (see above, n. 101), viz. by way of a common ancestor, that would in that case be responsible for the errors that are common to A, Re Sup, Am, N Ba Z Da Da' Di Ib and Va, but remain absent from Y. Since this possibility remains open, in the critical apparatus Y has not been classified within the large family 'a'.

(105) On this question, see also the article I am preparing *Does the Combination of Maximus' Ambigua ad Thomam and Ambigua ad Iohannem go back to the Confessor himself?*, to appear in *Sacris Enidini*.

that have been discussed in connection with *Romanus*, *Angelicus* gr. 120 (*A*), itself a representative of the *Corpus*<sup>(106)</sup>.

With due reservations the relationships that have been established above, can be illustrated as follows:



### III. *P* and *T*

Manuscripts *P* and *T* – the former completed in January 1055 or shortly thereafter<sup>(107)</sup>, the latter a seventeenth-century ‘πέλαγος σφαλμάτων’<sup>(108)</sup> – share the following errors that, although not very numerous, provide sufficient proof of the relationship between both manuscripts:

- τούτοις for τούτων in I, 18;
- the addition of γ (sic) before πῶς in I, 32;
- the omission (by haplography) of ἔκεινος – οσον in IV, 101/102;
- ἔκυτης for ἔκυτῃ in V, 239;
- τὴν for τῇ<sup>2</sup> in V, 276.

The hypothesis is corroborated by the following variant readings that the two have in common: οὗτω for οὗ τῷ in *prol.*, 16; ἐπιδέχεται for ἐπεδέχετο in II, 15; ὑπάρχῃ for ὑπάρχει (V, 34) in *P<sup>sc. cor.</sup>* and *T*; ὁμολογήσουεν for ὁμολογήσωμεν (V, 112) in *P<sup>sc. cor.</sup>* and *T*.

Of these manuscripts *P* is the only one that does not have variant readings and errors peculiar to it<sup>(109)</sup>. We therefore consider

(106) See above, p. LII (description of *Y*) and p. XLVII (description of *A*). In the right-hand margin of *A*'s f. 273 (also *ad Th. Oct.* II, 21) there is a similar scholium, albeit without the explicit mentioning of Nilus (Ἐν αὐτῷ κατοικεῖ πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα).

(107) See above, p. XLIV.

(108) As it has been characterized by VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. CXXXI; see also the description of the manuscript, above, p. XLII-XLIII.

(109) Some examples of the numerous variant readings and errors proper to *T* are: πεστ for πετεῖ in *prol.*, 3; συμπλαρούμενος for συμπληρούμενος in *prol.*, 10;

it to be the ancestor of *T*<sup>(110)</sup>. In all probability *T* has even been copied directly from *P* by a scribe who was not very familiar with Greek manuscripts, to say the least: not only has he copied even his exemplar's colophon, which in the manuscript immediately precedes our text, he has also introduced a number of errors that can be explained by the characteristics of the script of *P*. For example, the reading συμετρήψας in *T* (for συμετρήσας; *prol.*, 16) can be explained by the specific form of the second -σ- in *P*; the reading ταράττων for παρά τινος (IV, 53) in *T* can be explained by the fact that the letter π is not very clear in *P*; the reading μετ' for μαθών (*ibid.*) in *T* can be explained by the use of an abbreviation for the ending -ών (actually -ῶν) in *P*; the reading ἐκφαντικὸν for ἐκφαντικός (V, 193) in *T* can be explained by the fact that *P*<sup>a. eon.</sup> too had ἐκφαντικόν, which was later corrected by a -σ *supra lineam*; etc.

The linear relationship can be illustrated as follows:



#### IV. *Mo*, *Ma* and *Ka*

##### 1. *Mo* and *Ma*

Manuscripts *Mo* and *Ma* transmit *Amb. Thom.* I and V, albeit in reversed order and separated by a fragment from *Amb. Io.*<sup>(111)</sup>. Both *Monacenses* share the following errors which prove their relationship: ταυτότης for ὄντοτης (I, 25); αὐτὰ for αὐτὴν (I, 34);

---

μίζαι for μίζει in *prol.*, 15; συμμετρήψας for συμμετρήσας in *prol.*, 16; αἰσχύλον (sic) for ἑσυγχέτων in *prol.*, 25; ταράττων (sic) for παρά τινος and μετ' for μαθών in IV, 53; ἐγούσιως (sic) for ἐκουσίως in IV, 60; ὁσπερ for ἥπερ in IV, 111; ἀφορίζομενος for ἀφορίζομεν in V, 28; μὲν for μὴ in V, 33; τοῦ θεοῦ for τοῦθ in V, 96; ἀφαντασιαστῶς (sic) in V, 97; ἐκφαντικὸν for ἐκφαντικός and ἀπῆργες for ἀπῆργε in V, 193 (*P*<sup>a. eon.</sup> too had ἐκφαντικόν); εὐγασμένοι for ἕγιασμένοι in V, 297.

(110) See also VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. XLVIII-XLIX and p. CXXX-CXXXI, who came to the same conclusion.

(111) See the description of these manuscripts, above, p. LXII-LXIII. This special feature already offers us a clue as to a possible relationship between *Mo* and *Ma*.

ἐξῆπται for ἐξῆκται (V, 60) (<sup>112</sup>); δηλοῦσθαι for δηλούσῃς (V, 63); τροπον for λόγον (V, 161); finally, ἑαυτοῖς for ἑαυτοῖς (<sup>113</sup>) (V, 292) (in common with *B*).

The argument is corroborated by the numerous variant readings that *Mo* and *Ma* have in common, most of which are unique in the manuscript tradition: the omission of Τοῦ ἀγίου Γρηγορίου – λόγου (I, 1); the omission of εἰς<sup>2</sup> – ἔστι (I, 2/3); εἰς τὸ ἐκ τοῦ δευτέρου εἰρηγυκοῦ for τοῦ αὐτοῦ – εἰς τὸ (I, 3/4); the transposition of τὴν before τῆς (I, 12); the addition of ἔστιν after γάρ (I, 23); the omission of ἐπισκόπου Ἀθηνῶν (V, 2); the transposition of ἀλλήθως after ων (V, 13/14); the transposition of φυσικὴν after ἐνέργειαν (V, 16); the transposition of παντάπασι τῶν ἡμετέρων after σαρκωθέντα (V, 22/23); the reading πλεῖον for πλέον (V, 56); the transposition of αὐτὸν after κύουσα (V, 69/70); ἐπορεύετο for ἐπεπόρευτο (V, 79) (<sup>114</sup>); the transposition of αὐτὸν after ἀνθρώπον (V, 87); ἀφαιρούμενοι for ἀφαιρούμεθα (V, 111); the addition of τῷ before Ἰησοῦ (V, 119); the omission of τίς and the transposition of αὐτοῦ after παντελῶς (V, 126/127); the addition of τῇ before ἐνεργῶν (V, 131); the addition of τῆς before φύσεως (V, 145); ἐπινοηθείη for ἐπινοηθήσεται (V, 146); the transposition of τῇ Παρθένος after ὑπερφυῶς (V, 146/147); διεξέλθοι for διέλθοι (V, 168); the omission of λόγους (V, 186); τρεπόμενος for τρεπόμενος (V, 229); the omission of τῇ (V, 249) (in common with *B*); the transposition of Πνεύματι after γεννῶν (V, 305/306); finally, the omission of σὺν – Πνεύματι (V, 307/308).

As *Ma* is the only witness to have its own variant readings and errors, we can safely consider it to have been copied from *Mo* (<sup>115</sup>). For Maximus' *QD*, J. Declerck has come to the same

(112) This reading was also found in one manuscript witness of Pseudo-Dionysius' third letter, viz. the tenth-century *Londinensis, Bibliotheca Britannicae, Add. 18231 (Lc)*, but in that manuscript it was later corrected (see the critical apparatus in A. M. RITTER [ed.], *Corpus Dionysiacum*, vol. 2 [PTS 36], p. 159).

(113) *Mo<sup>a corr</sup>* had ἑαυτοῖς.

(114) In the complete manuscript tradition of Pseudo-Dionysius' *De divinis nominibus* this reading is found in only one witness, viz. *Vaticanus gr. 373 (Ve)* of the eleventh-twelfth century; see the critical apparatus in SUCHLA (ed.), *Corpus Dionysiacum*, vol. 1, *De divinis nominibus* (PTS 33), p. 133, ad Div. Nom. II, 9, 10.

(115) Variant readings and errors proper to *Ma* are: ἔστι for ἔσται in I, 9 and V, 223; the omission of τῇ μονάς – φυσικῶς in I, 23/25; γενομένη for γενομένη in I, 37; τραχύτητα for τραχύτατα in V, 22; ἀλλήθως for ἀλλήθαις in V, 31; σύσιδωμενος

conclusion (116). The linear relationship that has been established between these two manuscripts, can be illustrated as follows:



2. Kg

This is probably the appropriate place to discuss another short text which has been, as far as we know, transmitted in only three witnesses: in *Mo*, *Ma* and *Ka* we find a unique fusion of Maximus' *QD* 50, 1-2 and *Amb. Thom.* II, 6-9<sup>(117)</sup>. The text is completely identical in *Mo* and *Ma*, while these two differ from *Ka* in two respects: in the 'title' of the fragment (= *QD* 50, 1-2), *Mo* and *Ma* have  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu\tau\bar{\omega}\alpha\gamma\bar{\iota}\omega\sigma\nu\mu\beta\bar{\delta}\bar{\lambda}\omega$  against  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu\tau\bar{\omega}\sigma\nu\mu\beta\bar{\delta}\bar{\lambda}\omega$  in *Ka* (and in *QD*). In addition, *Mo* and *Ma* have the reading  $\alpha\bar{u}\tau\bar{\delta}\bar{\varsigma}$  for  $\alpha\bar{u}\tau\bar{\tau}\bar{\varsigma}$  (II, 8/9). Since  $\alpha\bar{u}\tau\bar{\delta}\bar{\varsigma}$  is not found in a single witness of *Amb. Thom.* except *Mo* and its copy *Ma*, it must be seen as an innovation by the scribe of *Mo*. Therefore - as far as this particular fragment is concerned anyway - *Ka* may be considered to be the ancestor of *Mo*<sup>(118)</sup>.

Regardless of this, it is not impossible that in writing  $\alpha\dot{\nu}\tau\circ\zeta$ , Mo has come closer to what Maximus himself could have written<sup>(119)</sup>. If indeed  $\alpha\dot{\nu}\tau\circ\zeta$  should be accepted as the correct reading,

for εὐσιωμένος in V. 43; ὅλην for ὅλην in V. 47; μεταβλητικῶς for μεταβατικῶς in V. 78'79; εὐσιώδη for εὐειώθη in V. 139; τὸν for τὴν in V. 155; γὰρ for ἵνα in V. 194; καὶ for τοῦ in V. 305.

(116) See QD, p. CLXVII.

(117) See Appendix II, *ad Amb. Thom.* II, 1-5 and 9.

(118) See also DECLERCK, QD, p. CLXVII, who did not judge this relationship between Ka and Mo to be impossible. Of course these few lines are a very small basis for a comparison and therefore the readings of both witnesses are given in Appendix II, *ad Amb. Thom. II.*

(119) See e.g. *Amb. Theor.* IV, 75 (τάς τε φύσεις ὡν χύτος ὑπόστασις ἦν); IV, 77/78 (κατ' ἀρχὴν τας φύσεις ὡν αὐτὸς ὑπόστασις ἦν); V, 128/129 (τάς τε τοῦ Χριστοῦ φύσεις ὡν χύτος ὑπόστασις ἦν); *Ep. sec.* II, 82/83 (μετὰ τῶν φύσεων ὡν χύτος ὑπόστασις ἦν); *Opusc.* 1, PG 91, 32C6-7 (φύσεις δέο, ὡν χύτος ἐστιν ὑπόστασις); *ibid.*, 36B5 (Ὥν γάρ χύτος φύσεων ὑπόστασις ἦν); *ibid.*, 36B7 (ὡν χύτος ὑπόστασις ἦν); etc.

then it is clear that the complete manuscript tradition of *Amb. Thom.* is here corrupt.

At this point in our investigation, which has so far allowed a very large number of variant readings to be excluded as being more or less recent innovations of a secondary nature, it has become necessary to investigate closely two variant readings (V, 163/167) in which a deliberate alteration of the original text can be proved. The passage reads:

'Αμέλει ἐξουσίας (ἐξουσίας Q Mo Za Ga P)<sup>(120)</sup>, γνώμης (omitted by Mo Za Ga P) ἔργα πεποιηκως τὰ πάθη τῆς φύσεως, ἀλλ' οὐχ ὡς ἡμεῖς ἀνάγκης ἀποτελέσματα φυσικῆς, εἰπαλιν η̄ ἐφ' ἡμῶν ἔχει, τὸ καθ' ἡμᾶς φύσει παθητὸν διεξῆλθεν, | ἐξουσία, γνώμη, (again omitted by Mo Za Ga P) κινητὸν δεῖξας ἐφ' ἔκυπτοι τὸ πεφυκός ἐφ' ἡμῶν | εἶναι γνώμης κινητικόν.

That the word γνώμη (V, 166) must have been present in the original text is easily confirmed by the fact that Maximus, as a rhetorical feature, opposes γνώμη κινητόν (V, 166) to γνώμης κινητικόν (V, 167). The reason why the first γνώμης (V, 163) and the above-mentioned γνώμη (V, 166) have been omitted by a number of manuscripts (viz. Mo, Za, Ga and P) is easily understood: Maximus himself at one time<sup>(121)</sup> said that it is, properly speaking, impossible to use the word γνώμη when talking about Christ since this term indicates the result of an internal deliberation of someone who does not know everything. Christ, being God, could not possibly have ever deliberated and therefore never had a γνώμη. Thus one can talk of γνώμη only in relation to humans, who are not perfect and therefore do not know everything<sup>(122)</sup>. It thus becomes very clear why the second γνώμης of the fragment (V, 167) has not been altered in the complete manuscript tradition of *Amb. Thom.* - it is said of us, humans - while the first two occurrences, obviously relating to the γνώμη of

(120) It goes without saying that here, as in the following lines, manuscripts *Mo* and *P* are always followed by their descendants, viz. *Ma* and *T* respectively (see above, p. cviii-cix [*P T*] and cix-cxi [*Mo Ma*]).

(121) See *DP. PG* 91, 308C14-312C9.

(122) Maximus' argument was repeated by John of Damascus, *Expositio fidei* 58, 155-185 (see B. KOTTER [ed.], *Die Schriften des Johannes von Damaskos*, vol. 2 [PTS 12], Berlin – New York, 1973, p. 143-144).

Christ, have been removed. What has made this omission even easier is the fact that by simply adding a -ς to the first ἐξουσία, one obtains a sentence with an altered meaning, but not without a meaning.

In conclusion, it can be said that two points have been established:

1. it is highly probable that *Mo*, *Za*, *Ga* and *P* stem from a common ancestor, the scribe of which has then to be held responsible for the deliberate alteration of the text. Let us call this common ancestor 'm' (¹²³);
2. as far as the relative dating of the above-mentioned texts is concerned, we have to conclude that *Amb. Thom.* were written before *DP*. However, this comes as no surprise, since J. Noret has already shown that the latter could very well be the result of a rather late redaction (¹²⁴).

#### V. *H Ga P; Mo Za*

Now that on the basis of a single albeit convincing argument a common ancestor 'm' for *Mo*, *Za*, *Ga* and *P* has been hypothesized, an attempt must be made to shed some light on the relationships between the different representatives of this family.

##### 1. The sub-family *H Ga P* *Ga* and *P*

There is one obvious error that can be quoted in order to prove the relationship between manuscripts *Ga* and *P*, viz. ἐνεργεῖ for ἐνήργει in V, 136.

The argument is further corroborated by the following variant readings that the two manuscripts have in common: the omission of τοῦ<sup>2</sup> in I, 37 (¹²⁵); the addition of ὁ before Λόγος in IV, 19; and πιστώσηται for πιστώσεται in V, 137.

(123) Although it does not seem very probable, we can, of course, never completely rule out the possibility that exactly the same alteration was made on two different occasions in the tradition.

(124) See J. NORET, *La rédaction de la Disputatio cum Pyrrho (CPG 7698) de saint Maxime le Confesseur serait-elle postérieure à 655?*, in: *AB* 117 (1999), p. 291-296.

(125) In common with *Be* and *X*.

Manuscripts *Ga* and *P* also have their own variant readings and errors<sup>(126)</sup>. They must therefore be considered to stem independently from a common ancestor which we shall call ‘*h*’<sup>(127)</sup>.

### *H* and *Ga*

Manuscript *H* only has a small portion of the text, viz. up to I, 30 (*οὐτως*). Leaving aside the relatively large number of cases where *H* is isolated in the manuscript tradition, the manuscript shares one error with *P* (viz. the reading *τοῦ* for *τοῦτο* in I, 2), as well as two errors and a suspect reading with *Ga*: *οντως* for *οντος* in *prol.*, 52 (error); *κατακρίνωμεν* for *κατακριθῶμεν* in I, 19 (error)<sup>(128)</sup>; finally, the omission of *τοῦ* in *prol.*, 31 (suspect reading). We therefore – with due reservations – take *H* to be part of the same family as *Ga* and *P*.

Taking into account the variant readings and errors proper to *H*<sup>(129)</sup>, it might be considered that the manuscript independently stems from the ancestor ‘*h*’ that it shares with *Ga* and *P*. How-

(126) The variant readings and errors proper to *Ga*, apart from the numerous errors connected with itacism, are: the omission of *ώς* in *prol.*, 12; *ἐγκεκλευσμένοις* for *κεκελευσμένοις* in *prol.*, 41; the omission of *εξ ἄρνοις τῆς φύσεως* in II, 24; the addition of *εἰς τῷ* in III, 1; the omission of *τῆς φύσεως* in IV, 27; the omission by haplography of *συγχωρούμεθα - καθηγήσας* in IV, 102; the addition of *δε* after *μη* in V, 28; *ἀρρητον* for *ἀπόρρητον* in V, 39; the omission of the second *εν* in V, 44; the omission of *οὐσιῶν* in V, 78; the omission by haplography of *γνώσκοντες - ἐστίν* in V, 116/117; *ἰνέτιος* (sic) for *ἰνέτος* in V, 179; the addition of *τῇ* after *ἰντιδόσει* in V, 277/278. – The variant readings and errors proper to *P*, that are not very numerous, have already been enumerated above, p. cviii, to prove the relationship between *P* and *T*.

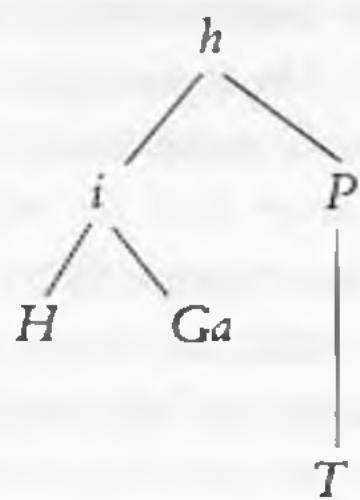
(127) The very fragmentary witness *Be*, that only has *Amb. Thom.* I, 32–38, is in these six lines identical to *Ga* and to *Ga* only, sharing with that manuscript the addition of *τῇ* before *ὑπεράπτειρος* in I, 32, and the already mentioned omission of *τοῦ*<sup>2</sup> in I, 37. This might indicate a certain relationship between *Ga* and *Be*, but of course it is not possible to come to any real conclusion on the basis of such a fragmentary testimony.

(128) There is not a trace of the reading *κατακρίνωμεν* in the tradition of Gregory’s *Or.* 38 (as far as can be judged from the critical apparatus in *SCis.* 358, p. 118 [ad l. 17]) or anywhere else in the tradition of *Amb. Thom.*

(129) The variant readings and errors of any relevance proper to *H* are: *κατακρίνας* for *κατέστησας* in *prol.*, 14; *πεπεῖσθαι* for *πεπεῖσθαι* in *prol.*, 28; *ἐκυποτε* for *κύποτε* in *prol.*, 29; *κελευσμένοις* for *κεκελευσμένοις* in *prol.*, 41; *τούτοις* for *τούτοιν* in *prol.*, 43 (in common with *Ge*); the omission of *ώς* in *prol.*, 44; the addition of *τοῦ* before *οντος* in *prol.*, 52; the omission of *δε* in I, 5; *ομότιτος* for *ομότητος* in I, 15; finally, *τοῖς* (sic) for *μονάς* in I, 30.

ever, *H* can in all probability be considered to be closer to *Ga* than to *P* since the only error that *H* shares with *P* ( $\tau\sigma\tilde{\nu}$  for  $\tau\sigma\tilde{\nu}\tau\sigma$  in I, 2) is so obvious that it could have well been corrected by *Ga*<sup>(130)</sup>. We therefore, with due reservations, hypothesize a common ancestor for *H* and *Ga*, which we shall call ‘*i*’.

The relationships that have been established so far, can be illustrated as follows:



## 2. A sub-family *Mo Za*?

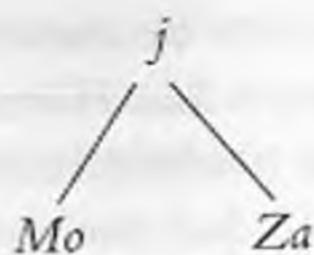
There is a small number of arguments in favour of hypothesizing a closer connection between manuscripts *Mo* and *Za*<sup>(131)</sup>: *Za* shares with *Mo* and *Re* the reading  $\alpha\dot{\nu}\tau\tilde{\nu}\varsigma$  for  $\alpha\dot{\nu}\tau\tilde{\nu}\nu$  in *Amb. Thom.* V, 56, and with *Mo* and *Z* the variant reading  $\gamma\acute{e}v\omega\sigma\theta\acute{e}$  for  $\gamma\acute{e}v\omega\theta\acute{e}$  in V, 301. Finally, *Mo* and *Za* have  $\mu\acute{o}\nu\omega$  for  $\mu\acute{o}\nu\nu$  (in V, 10) in common with a *Y*.

However, both *Mo* and *Za* are mainly characterized by a good number of their own errors and variant readings<sup>(132)</sup>. For lack of firm proof of a closer relationship between both manuscripts, *Mo* and *Za* should be considered to represent two independent traditions inside a larger family which we shall call ‘*j*’.

(130) This hypothesis seems to be corroborated also by *Amb. Thom.* I, 10, where *H* shares with *Ga* and a number of other witnesses, but not *P*, the erroneous reading  $\acute{e}\nu\chi\omega\tau\acute{e}\rho\varsigma$  for  $\acute{e}\nu\omega\tau\acute{e}\chi\omega\tau\acute{e}\rho\varsigma$ .

(131) The latter, of the tenth century, has only *Amb. Thom.* V.

(132) Examples of the errors and variant readings proper to *Za* are:  $\mu\acute{o}\nu\varsigma$  for  $\mu\acute{o}\nu\nu$  in V, 14;  $\omega\tilde{\nu}$  for  $\nu\tilde{\nu}\nu$  in V, 22; the transposition of  $\delta\eta\lambda\omega\acute{o}\tau\acute{e}$  after  $\sigma\alpha\rho\chi\acute{o}\varsigma$  in V, 48; the addition of  $\chi\acute{e}\tau$  after  $\tau\omega\chi$  in V, 58;  $\acute{a}\phi\theta\acute{e}\gamma\acute{e}\varsigma\chi\acute{e}\nu$  for  $\acute{a}\phi\chi\acute{e}\varsigma\chi\acute{e}\nu$  and  $\delta\eta\lambda\omega\acute{o}\tau\acute{e}\varsigma\chi\acute{e}\nu$  for  $\delta\eta\lambda\omega\acute{o}\sigma\varsigma\chi\acute{e}\nu$  in V, 63; the omission of  $\acute{e}\pi\pi\acute{e}\nu$  in V, 64;  $\acute{e}\delta\acute{e}\omega\pi\acute{e}\omega\mu\acute{e}\nu\acute{e}\nu$  for  $\acute{e}\delta\acute{e}\omega\pi\acute{e}\omega\mu\acute{e}\nu\acute{e}\nu$  in V, 88/89; etc. — On *Mo* see below.



### 3. A special case: *Mo*

As has been said in the description of this thirteenth-century witness<sup>(133)</sup>, B. Markesinis has succeeded in identifying the scribe of the Maximus section of *Mo* as George of Cyprus, also known as Gregory II, patriarch of Constantinople<sup>(134)</sup>. We know from George's own correspondence that he was in the habit of constantly trying to correct his manuscripts<sup>(135)</sup>. This characteristic of his work is once again confirmed by the large number of readings peculiar to *Mo* in that part of the manuscript that is of interest to us here<sup>(136)</sup>. As can be seen from the list, George's major concern is to create a text that is both clear and correct<sup>(137)</sup>.

In dealing creatively, so to speak, with Maximus' words, George has in three cases come to share a reading with the *Corpus Constantinopolitanum* and Y: the omission of γαρ in V, 41<sup>(138)</sup>; ἀσχυταστως for ἀσχυτασιαστως in V, 97<sup>(139)</sup>; and the transposition of μεσηται before τῆς in V, 302. Since all three cases can be regarded as being rather small, perhaps even obvious, alterations without any influence on the meaning of the text, they cannot be considered to indicate any actual relationship between *Mo* and the *Corpus*.

Of course, the possibility of a relationship between *Mo* and the *Corpus* can never be completely ruled out, but it would be much

(133) See above, p. LXII-LXIII.

(134) See B. MARKESINIS, *Le Monacensis gr. 225, ff. 1<sup>r</sup>-40<sup>v</sup>, et Georges de Chypre, alias Grégoire II de Constantinople*, in: BBGG. N.S., 54 (2000), p. 259-273, especially p. 264-272.

(135) See MARKESINIS, *art.cit.*, p. 272 and n. 65; on George's independent attitude with regard to his manuscripts, see also *ibid.*, p. 264.

(136) The errors and variant readings proper to *Mo* (and its copy *Ma*) have been enumerated above, p. CIX-CX.

(137) See e.g. the transpositions in I, 12; V, 13/14; V, 16; V, 22/23; V, 69/70; etc.; the addition of εστω after γαρ (I, 23); the reading εποπευτο for επεπόπευτο (V, 79); etc.

(138) Also in common with Q.

(139) Also in common with Q and C.

more difficult to explain how the numerous characteristic errors of the *Corpus* could have disappeared from *Mo* without leaving a trace than to accept that *Mo* and the *Corpus* have a small number of rather unimportant variant readings in common by coincidence.

## VI. Q and Ge

These are two interesting manuscripts: *Q* is a rather good witness of the eleventh century, while *Ge* is a fourteenth-century manuscript, whose scribe compiled a personal corpus of Maximus' works, but, at the same time, introduced a large number of errors<sup>(140)</sup>.

*Q* and *Ge* share the following variant and suspect readings, hinting at a relationship between them:

- the suspect transposition of χυσιν before τοῖς ἀγίοις (*prol.*, 22/23)<sup>(141)</sup>;
- the suspect transposition of ἐδίψησε and ἤγωνίσε in IV, 62<sup>(142)</sup>;
- the reading ἀποκαθάρισ for ἀποκαθήρισ in IV, 93<sup>(143)</sup>;
- finally, in I, 38, *Q* has τοῖς κιτοῖς δεκτικοῖς, while *Ge* has τῆς αὐτῆς δεκτικῆς for τοῖς αὐτῆς δεκτικοῖς. Might we assume that the manuscripts' common ancestor here had the erroneous τῆς αὐτῆς δεκτικῆς, which was left unaltered by *Ge* but on the other hand 'hyper-corrected' by *Q*?

The small number of suspect readings common to *Q* and *Ge* that have been enumerated immediately above, together with the large number of errors and variant readings proper to each of the manuscripts<sup>(144)</sup> apparently indicate that *Q* and *Ge* share a common, albeit rather distant, ancestor which we will call '*I*'.

(140) See the description of both manuscripts on p. xxxix-xl (*Q*) and p. lx (*Ge*). As has been said in the description, *Ge* does not transmit *Amb. Thom. V*.

(141) Indeed, the transposition prevents a correct understanding of the sentence.

(142) Not only does this transposition alter the word order as it is found in Gregory's *Or.* 38, it also separates the verbs ἐπείνησε and ἐδίψησε that logically belong together (see also *Amb. Thom. V*, 91).

(143) In common with *P*.

(144) The errors and variant readings of *Q* are: the omission by haplography of διά - ὑπερβαθείσης (I, 4/5); πάθος for πάχος in III, 21; the omission by haplography of Τῶν - παρέβασις in IV, 22/23; ἐκωπισθεὶς for ἐρωπισθεὶς in IV, 54;

Even at first sight, manuscript *Q* bears a remarkable resemblance to the *Corpus Constantinopolitanum* (= ‘*a*’): the contents of the first part of *Q*<sup>(145)</sup> are – with the exception of *QTh.*, *Opusc.* 13 and *Amb.Io.*, which are absent from *Q* – identical to the first part of the contents of manuscripts *A*, *Taur.*, *N* and *Va*<sup>(146)</sup>. Furthermore, the sequences of *Ep.* 6-7, 11, *EOD*, *Ep.* 4, 8-9, 1, and of *Ep.* 12-13, 15, *Amb.Thom.* are exactly the same in *Q* as in *A*, *Taur* and *N*, and roughly the same as in *Va*<sup>(147)</sup>. Finally, the last four works in *Q*, viz. *LA*, *Car.*, *Th.Oec.* and *Cap.XV*, are also found in the same sequence in *A* and *Taur*, and partly – without

---

ταῦτην for ταῦταις in IV. 59; δημιουργοῦντα for δημιουργοῦσαν in IV. 71; ἀπαλλαγῆ for ἐπαλλαγῆ in IV. 74 (in common with *Bu* and *Z*); ἀληθῶς for ἀληθῶν in IV. 85; the conjecture σωζόμενας for σωζόμενος in IV. 87/88; the omission of τῆς φύσεως τὴν αἰθίειαν in IV. 104. Also in *Amb.Thom.* V, for which we cannot take into account the testimony of *Ge* (see *supra*), *Q* has a number of proper variant readings and errors, most of which are unique in the tradition: ὑπέρ οὐσίαν for ὑπέρ οὐσίαν in V. 67; ὄμολογήσαμεν τὴν οὐσίαν for τὴν οὐσίαν ὄμολογήσαμεν in V. 112; ἦν for ὅν in V. 183; the omission of ἐσχήκως in V. 208/209; the omission of προπος in V. 217 and that of δεικνυς in V. 228; συνάξει for συνεισάξει in V. 239/240 (in common with *Re* and *Sup*); the omission by haplography of μῆτε – ἔνωσιν in V. 283. – A large number of variant readings proper to *Ge* are found in the introductory lines of *antigua I* to IV. The same goes for the prologue, that has clearly been modified in this witness so as to erase every reference to Pseudo-Dionysius the Areopagite. Other examples of the numerous variant readings and errors proper to *Ge* are: the addition of χαῖσιν after μαθητῆς in *prol.* 5; πληρούμενος for συμπληρούμενος in *prol.* 10; the omission of ζῶντα in *prol.* 24; the omission of λόγων καὶ in *prol.* 27; the transposition of πνεῦματα after λαβὼν in *prol.* 30; τούτοις for τούτοιν in *prol.* 44 (in common with *H*); οἱ ὄντες for οἷον τε in *prol.* 49; μηνίς for μονίς in I. 2; the omission of δοκοῦσαν εἰναῖς in I. 8; ἀριθμότιμος for ἀριθμότιμον and ἐν for ἐν in I. 13; the omission of τοῦτο in I. 20; the addition of ἡ before συμπληρουμένη in I. 27; the omission of καὶ σαρκωθέντι in II. 4/5; εἶτα for εἶτε in II. 33/34; ὑστέρησις for ἡ στέρησις in II. 39; μορφὴν for μορφὴ in IV. 5, 25 and 31; the addition of τὰ before τῆς in IV. 18; ὁσπερ for ἀπερ in IV. 29; οὐλὴν for οὐλὸν in IV. 36; διότα for διὸ τῇ in IV. 39; τὸ αὐτόπτην for ταυτόπτην in IV. 47; γεγονώς for γένος in IV. 73; κύτοι for ἔχυτοι in IV. 80; ἐνικάτερον for ἐνωτικώτερον in IV. 83; the transposition of καὶ<sup>1</sup> before Δικτοῦστο in IV. 83/84; παθητῶς for καὶ παθητῶς in IV. 88; finally, the omission of φύσαι in IV. 101.

(145) I.e. up to DP; see the description of the manuscript on p. xxxix.

(146) For the sequence in the *Corpus* manuscripts, see the comparative list in VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. LII-LIII.

(147) In *Va*. *Amb.Thom.* follow *QTh.* at the beginning of the manuscript.

*Cap. XV* – in *Va*<sup>(148)</sup>. This parallelism in both contents and sequence indicates that Q's (first) exemplar must have been in one way or another related to the *Corpus*.

Both Q and Ge also share a small number of variant readings with the *Corpus* and Y, viz. the omission of τοῦ in *prol.*, 29; the reading ληφθεὶς for διαληφθεὶς in *prol.*, 44; the omission of τῷ<sup>2</sup> in II, 4; θεῖα for θεῖκα in IV, 72. Q also shares the marginal note ὅρος πολιτείας (*ad V*, 260/261) with the *Corpus* representatives *Am*, *N*, *Va* and *Ib*, and also with Y<sup>(149)</sup>.

In addition, in the following places Q shares a reading with a Y and one or two other manuscripts: the omission of γάρ in V, 41, common to Q, a Y, and Mo; and ἀφεντάστως for ἀφαντάστως in V, 97, common to Q, a Y, Mo and C.

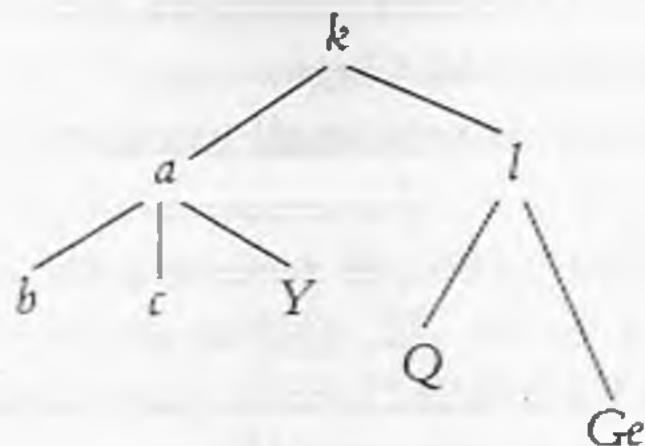
This might indicate that Q and Ge, like Y, represent a corrected version of the text as found in the so-called *Corpus Constantinopolitanum*. However, it is more probable that Q and Ge stem from an ancestor that they have in common with the *Corpus*. This is the best way to account for the complete absence of the large number of *Corpus* errors from Q, while at the same time it explains the fact that this manuscript has three sequences of texts which are also found in this *Corpus*. We will call this common ancestor 'k'.

A number of cases clearly show that Q's scribe had more than one exemplar at his disposal, or at least that he did not hesitate to alter his text. This is most prominently the case in IV, 87/88, where Q has σωζομένας for σωζόμενος. This reading is unique in the tradition and is probably a conjecture by the scribe of Q. In addition there is the above-mentioned case of V, 163, where Q has ἔξουσίας for ἔξουσίᾳ in common with Mo, Ma, Za, Ga, P and T, but also has the words γνώμης (V, 163) and γνώμῃ (V, 166) that are absent from these witnesses. It is not impossible that here too the scribe of Q has written ἔξουσίας for ἔξουσίᾳ by mere conjecture.

(148) The same sequence is also found in manuscripts *Scorialensis* Y.III.3 (s. x-xi) and *Pansinus*, *Caiuslinianus* 267 (s. xii), both of South Italian origin. It therefore seems to predate the actual *Corpus Constantinopolitanum*.

(149) See Appendix I.

These complex relationships can be illustrated as follows:



### VII. *Ath*, *B*, *C* and *X*

There remain only four partial witnesses which present difficulties, since the fragment that they transmit does not contain any conclusive evidence which would permit them to be assigned to any of the families or groups of manuscripts that have been established above. We shall therefore present these four witnesses alphabetically by their siglum.

#### 1. *Ath*

As mentioned before<sup>(150)</sup>, manuscript *Ath* – a carefully written eighteenth-century paper codex – has only *Amb. Thom. I*, copied, as indicated by the scribe himself, from a Sinai manuscript written on parchment. The existence of such a manuscript is unknown to us.

It has not been possible to connect *Ath*'s text with any other witness in the entire manuscript tradition. In fact *Ath* has a very good text<sup>(151)</sup> without any errors or variant readings proper to it except for the unique introduction of the fragment<sup>(152)</sup> and one marginal sub-title<sup>(153)</sup>.

#### 2. *B*

The partial witness *B* of the eleventh century has introduced its fragment from *Amb. Thom. V* in a way which is unique in the tra-

(150) See *supra*, p. LVIII.

(151) The text of *Amb. Thom. I*, being very short, is in itself very stable as can be seen from the critical apparatus: in this section of the text errors and variant readings are almost exclusively peculiar to individual manuscripts.

(152) See Appendix II, *ad Amb. Thom. I*, 1.

(153) See Appendix I, *ad Amb. Thom. I*, 8.

dition (<sup>154</sup>). In the rest of the fragment too *B* has a large number of variant readings and errors that are not found anywhere else in the entire manuscript tradition.

However, *B* shares an error and a variant reading with *Mo*, viz. the omission of  $\ddot{\eta}$  in V, 249 (variant reading), and  $\dot{\epsilon}\alpha\gamma\tau\omega\dot{\eta}\varsigma$  for  $\dot{\epsilon}\alpha\gamma\tau\omega\dot{\eta}\varsigma$  (V, 292) in *B* and *Mo<sup>p.com</sup>* (error). It also shares three variant readings with *Za*, viz.  $\varphi\acute{u}\sigma\acute{e}\iota$  for  $\varphi\acute{u}\sigma\acute{e}\iota\eta$  in V, 251;  $\delta$  for  $\tilde{\omega}$  in V, 252; finally, the omission of  $\tau\tilde{\omega}$ <sup>1</sup> in V, 307.

The evidence being so small, nothing more can be said other than that *B*, itself an early witness, reflects an ancient tradition of the text, as is the case for the text in *Mo* and *Za*. This is not enough to hypothesize a connection between *B* and *Mo Za* since the error and variant readings could just as easily have occurred twice independently.

### 3. C

Manuscript *C* (s. XII), in which *Amb. Thom. V* serves as a marginal commentary on Pseudo-Dionysius the Areopagite's *Ep. 4 ad Gaium*, has a good text with very few variant readings or errors. In fact *C* has only one obvious error, viz.  $\sigma\iota\delta\eta\varsigma\omega\iota$  for  $\sigma\iota\delta\eta\varsigma\rho\omega\iota$  in V, 274, which it shares – by coincidence, it would seem – with *Sup.* In addition we find  $\dot{\eta}\nu$ ,  $\dot{\alpha}\lambda\eta\theta\tilde{\omega}\varsigma$  for  $\dot{\eta}\nu$   $\dot{\alpha}\lambda\eta\theta\dot{\eta}\varsigma$  (V, 130) in *C<sup>p.com</sup>*, which is unique in the tradition, but as can be seen from the critical apparatus, these few words have been the subject of corrections in more than one manuscript (<sup>155</sup>).

Nothing can be deduced from these very few examples with regard to the place of *C* in our *stemma codicum*. However, it is clear that *C* agrees with *Va<sup>p.com</sup>* in most cases (<sup>156</sup>). Whenever *C* does not agree with *Va*, it seems to agree with *Q* (<sup>157</sup>).

(154) See the critical apparatus *ad V*, 200.

(155) In *Va* especially, the (correct) reading  $\dot{\eta}\nu$   $\dot{\alpha}\lambda\eta\theta\dot{\eta}\varsigma$  is the result of a particularly blatant correction; is it possible that *Va* had  $\dot{\eta}\nu$   $\dot{\alpha}\lambda\eta\theta\tilde{\omega}\varsigma$  before the last correction?

(156) See especially the addition of  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\iota\chi\varsigma$  after  $\dot{\alpha}\lambda\eta\theta\iota\varsigma$  in V, 279/280, that *C* has in common only with *Va<sup>p.com</sup>*.

(157) See especially the transposition of  $\dot{\alpha}\lambda\eta\theta\tilde{\omega}\varsigma$  after  $\dot{\alpha}\lambda\eta\theta\omega\pi\o\varsigma$  in V, 47, and the reading  $\gamma\epsilon\eta\gamma\epsilon\epsilon\iota\theta\dot{\eta}\varsigma$  in V, 301, both common only to *C* and *Q*.

The totality of the cases seem to point to the possibility of a double source for C's text, viz. manuscripts *Va* and *Q*, but the evidence is too small to come to any further conclusions.

## 4. X

Manuscript *X* (*s. x*) transmits *Amb. Thom.* I as a marginal commentary on Gregory of Nazianzus' *Or. 29* (<sup>158</sup>). It is one of the earliest manuscript witnesses which we possess.

*X* shares the erroneous δν τὸ τῆς for δντότης (I, 25) with *Re Sup* (<sup>159</sup>). Apart from that it shares the omission of τοῦ<sup>2</sup> (I, 37) with *Ga P* (variant reading). Finally *X* also has an error proper to it, viz. δμοσίμος for δμόσιμος (I, 15).

It is clear that the evidence cited above is at once too meagre and too contradictory to allow any conclusions as to the position of *X* in the *stemma codicum*. The sole conclusion is that δν τὸ τῆς for δντότης (I, 25) and the omission of τοῦ<sup>2</sup> (I, 37) are very ancient readings.

VIII. *Stemma codicum*

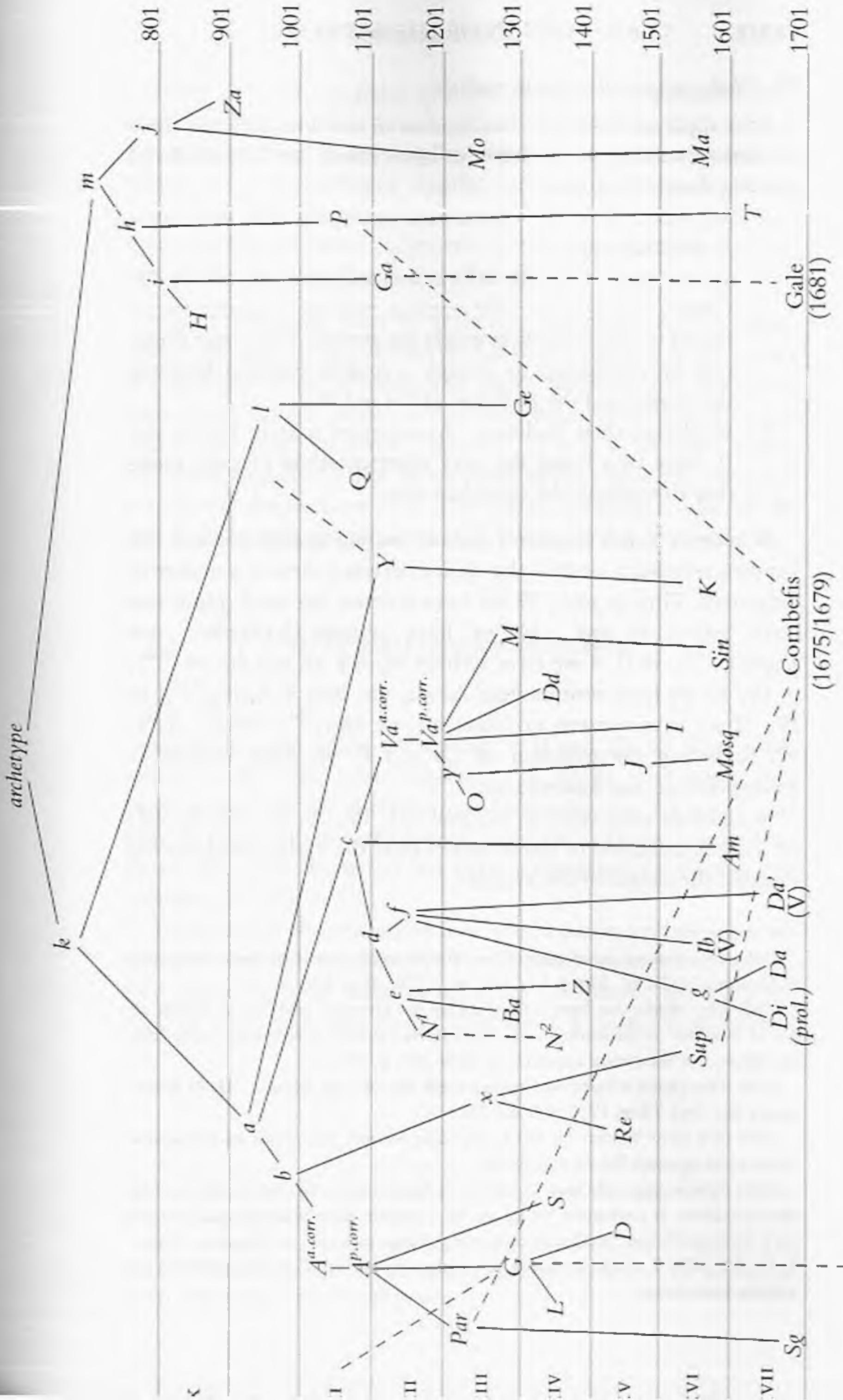
If all the relationships that have been established above are combined, the following over-all *stemma codicum* emerges (<sup>160</sup>):

---

(158) See above, p. LXIX-LXX.

(159) However, *Re* and *Sup* also have adapted the immediately preceding adjective ἐνυπόστατος to the neuter ἐνυπόστατον, while *X* has ἐνυπόστατος δν τὸ τῆς διεσυνάντω τριάδος.

(160) As can be seen, the editions of Combefis (1675/1679; the third volume, which was to include *Amb. Thom.*, never appeared in print), Gale (1681), Öhler (1857) and PG (1860) have already been incorporated in the *stemma codicum*. These editions will be discussed in the next chapter.



### IX. Choice between the variant readings

As is apparent from the classification of the witnesses and from the *stemma codicum*, the tradition of *Amb. Thom.* can be considered as being roughly bipartite:

1. the tradition of the *Corpus Constantinopolitanum stricto sensu* (= hyparchetype *a*);
- 1a. manuscripts Y Q Ge, which are definitely related to the *Corpus*, but which – for various reasons – cannot be assigned an exact position inside the *stemma*. They may therefore be considered to occupy a middle position between the *Corpus* and the tradition of *Ga* and *P*;
2. an independent tradition, characterized mainly by *Ga* and *P*, these two being the only representatives of their tradition to transmit the complete text.

Whenever 1 and 1a offer a variant reading against 2 – and this happens relatively rarely – the choice between them is a matter of judgment. Thus in *prol.*, 29 we have written τοῦ κατὰ χάριν, not κατὰ χάριν; in *prol.*, 44 we have written διαληρθεῖς, not ληρθεῖς<sup>(161)</sup>; in II, 4 we have written τῷ διὰ σὲ, not διὰ σὲ<sup>(162)</sup>; in IV, 19 we have written θεὸς Λόγος, not θεὸς ὁ Λόγος<sup>(163)</sup>; in IV, 72 we have written τὰ θεῖκὰ, not τὰ θεῖα<sup>(164)</sup>; finally, in V, 97, following the tradition of *Ga* and *P*, we have written ἀφαντασίστως, not ἀφαντάστως<sup>(165)</sup>.

In all other cases (see e.g. *tit.*; *prol.*, 31; IV, 23; V, 130; V, 302; etc.) the distribution of the witnesses over the variant readings has dictated the choice of the variants.

(161) Our choice is based primarily on the identical expression μέσος διαληρθεῖς in Maximus' *QTh.* 61, 54 (ed. LAGA-STEEL, *QTh.*, II, p. 87).

(162) Our choice has been influenced by the Gregory tradition in which τῷ διὰ σὲ κενωθέντι is the reading of all the witnesses that have been used in the critical edition (see the critical apparatus in *SChr.* 250, p. 216).

(163) Our choice is based on Gregory's text 'Ως μὲν γέρος Λόγος ...' Ως δὲ δούλου μορφή (see *Amb. Thom.* IV, 2; 4/5 and 25).

(164) We have written τὰ θεῖκὰ σαρκωῶς because this seems to correspond better to τὰ σαρκωκά θεῖκῶς (IV, 68/69).

(165) Manuscripts *M* and *C* too have ἀφαντάστως. However, the reading ἀφαντασίστως is confirmed by *Ep. sec.* III, 7 where both witnesses (*Ga* and *V*) have ἀφαντασίστως. Furthermore ἀφαντασίστως is found in Maximus' *Opusc.* I, PG 91, 32B1-2, while we know of no place in Maximus' works where he has written ἀφαντάστως.

From a textcritical point of view *Amb. Thom.* represent a relatively easy text with a broad and stable tradition. However, in the small number of cases – all of them relatively unimportant – where the two traditions oppose each other as clearly distinguished entities, the editor has no other means of making a choice than to rely on his own judgment. In the cases enumerated above there is therefore the possibility of error.

Finally, attention must be drawn to two places in *Amb. Thom.* where the text of the archetype has been established but where the question arises whether the entire tradition has been corrupted, viz. II, 8/9, where *αὐτὸς ὑπόστασις γέγονε* might be expected for *αὐτῆς ὑπόστασις γέγονε*<sup>(166)</sup>; and V, 279/280, where the word *ἐνεργείας* might be expected in the phrase *τῆς κατὰ φύσιν οἰκείας ἀνέκπτωτον*<sup>(167)</sup>. The variant readings of IV, 87-88 and V, 262 (*κατὰ ταυτὸν/κατ' αὐτὸν*) pose a similar problem.

## B. Epistula secunda ad eundem

### I. Ga, Ka, V

Ga is the *codex unicus* for *Ep. sec.* I, II and III, 58 (ἔξει) – 64, while V is the *codex unicus* for *Ep. sec.* III, 65-97. This means that the testimony of the three primary witnesses Ga, Ka and V can only be taken into account for the prologue to *Ep. sec.* In addition, *Ep. sec.* III, 1-58 (ἔπιδειξις) has been transmitted by two of the witnesses, viz. Ga and V.

There are no obvious errors that would prove a closer relationship between our manuscripts. In the places enumerated below, two manuscripts do share an error between them, but since errors, or rather mistakes, of this kind are so frequent in Byzantine

(166) See above, p. cxI, n. 119, where a number of parallel passages have been cited suggesting that it would be more in keeping with Maximus' style to write *αὐτὸς ὑπόστασις γέγονε*.

(167) 'ἐνεργείας' has indeed been added after *οἰκείας* in *Va<sup>P. corr.</sup>* and C. The scribe of B too felt the need to add something but his solution – the addition of *οὐσίας* after *οἰκείας* – is less appropriate.

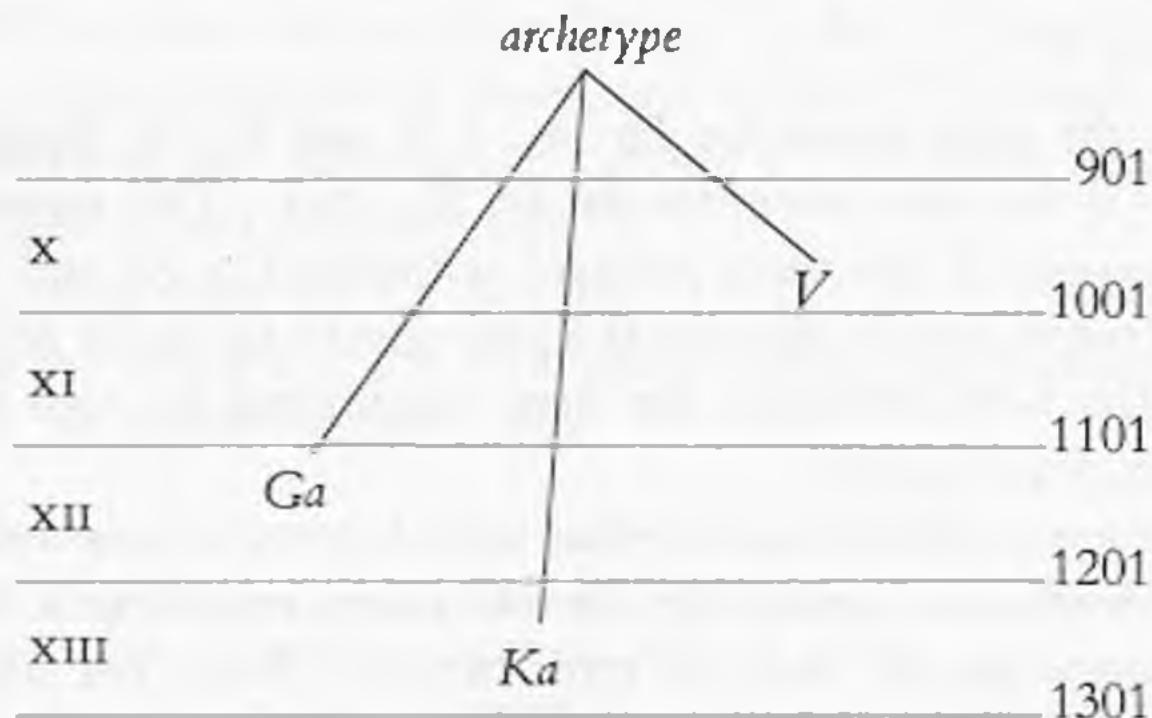
manuscripts, they cannot be taken into account for our purposes here:

- in *prol.*, 2/4, *Ga* and *Ka* share the omission of the *inscriptio* ( $\text{Tō} - \mu\alpha\theta\tau\tau\acute{\epsilon}\varsigma$ );
- in *prol.*, 16, *Ka* and *V* share the erroneous  $\gamma\epsilon\nu\nu\pi\tau\omega$  for  $\gamma\epsilon\nu\pi\tau\omega$ ;
- in *prol.*, 29, *Ga* and *Ka* share the erroneous  $\chi\omega\chi\kappa\omega$  for  $\chi\omega\chi\kappa\omega$ ;
- in *prol.*, 31, *Ga* and *V* share the reading  $\chi\phi\epsilon\tau\tau\omega$  for  $\chi\phi\epsilon\tau\tau\omega$ <sup>(168)</sup>;
- in III, 27, *Ga* and *V* share the erroneous  $\pi\phi\dot{\alpha}\varsigma \delta\mu\lambda\phi\bar{u}\eta\tau\alpha\varsigma$  for  $\pi\phi\phi\mu\lambda\phi\bar{u}\eta\tau\alpha\varsigma$ .

It will be clear that none of these cases sufficiently prove any close relationship between the witnesses *Ga*, *Ka* and *V*. They are therefore considered to represent three independent traditions of *Ep.sec.*

## II. *Stemma codicium*

The foregoing can be illustrated as follows:



(168) It is noteworthy that three early and very good manuscript witnesses of Maximus' *LA* share a similar error:  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\dot{\alpha} \tau\dot{\alpha} \chi\epsilon\phi\omega$  for  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\dot{\alpha} \tau\dot{\alpha} \chi\epsilon\phi\omega$  (*LA*, 11) in manuscripts *Vaticanus*, *Palatinus gr. 49* (*P*), *Athous*, *Koutloumousiou 616* (*Kt*) and *Mosquensis*, *Bibliotheca Synodalis 209* (*Mlad. 180*) (*VI*) (see VAN DEUN, *LA*, p. ccxxviii). Could it be possible that this particular reading ( $-\omega$  for  $-\phi\omega$  in the singular neuter of comparative forms on  $-\omega\varsigma$ ) is part of Maximus' idiom?

### III. Choice between the variant readings

Finally a word or two must be said about the way in which a choice between the variant readings has been made.

For those sections of the text that have been transmitted by one witness only, that witness has, of course, been followed, albeit with caution. In all cases but one (I, 2) (<sup>169</sup>) interventions refer to grammatical or orthographical errors (see I, 15; I, 36; II, 26; II, 35; II, 54/55; II, 87).

In the section of *Ep.sec.* III that has been transmitted by two witnesses (viz. *Ga* and *V*), there is only one place where a choice between them had to be made: in III, 41, following *V* we have chosen βεβαίουμένην (<sup>170</sup>), not βεβαίουμένης. In one case (III, 27) the common reading of both manuscripts has been rejected as being ‘erroneous’, or rather typical of a certain period (<sup>171</sup>).

In the prologue, that has been transmitted by all three witnesses, it has not been necessary to select a variant reading on the basis of a conjectural judgment as only one is obviously correct:

- on one occasion only, all three manuscripts have a different reading (*prol.*, 23), but two of them are clearly erroneous;
- in a number of cases, two witnesses share a reading against the third. However, it is clear from the above list (<sup>172</sup>) that in these cases the reading shared by the majority of the manuscripts is without exception one of the typical scribal mannerisms that are so frequent in the manuscripts of the Byzantine period. Therefore we have in such cases always chosen against the majority.

(169) In *Ep.sec.* I. 2 we have supplemented εἰς δυάδα between the words ἀπ' ἁρχῆς and κανθάροις, referring to both *Amb. Thom.* I. 2 and Gregory's *Or.* 29, 2, 13 (p. 180).

(170) In this case our choice is based on the expression βεβαῖα πίστωσις in *QTh.* 22, *scholia*, 11 (ed. LAGA-STEEL, *QTh.*, I, p. 143).

(171) There was a time not long after the minuscule script – and with it the consequent use of accents – had been introduced, that the prefixes of compound verbs had an accent of their own. Obviously we have written προσομήλοῦνται, not προς ὄμηλοῦνται.

(172) See p. cxxvi.

## CHAPTER III: PREVIOUS EDITIONS

### A. Ambigua ad Thomam

#### i. The intended edition by François Combefis (1675/1679)

The learned French Dominican François Combefis (1605-1679)<sup>(1)</sup> planned the edition of Maximus' complete works in three volumes. However, the third and last volume of his edition never appeared in print, though its intended contents are revealed by the successive versions of the editor's prospectus of the project<sup>(2)</sup> and by his preface to the first and second volumes, which appeared simultaneously in 1675<sup>(3)</sup>: apart from the *Scholia in corpus Areopagiticum* (CPG 7708) and the *Computus ecclesiasticus* (CPG 7706), the third volume was to include both *Amb. Thom.* and *Amb. Io.*<sup>(4)</sup>. Quétif-Échard state that the third volume was ready to go to print when Combefis died on 23 March 1679<sup>(5)</sup> but that due to the careless treatment of the manuscript the pages were dispersed and partially lost. As a consequence Combefis' Latin translations of the texts and his annotations were lost.

Échard saw what was left of Combefis' notes in the library of the monastery in the rue Saint-Honoré in Paris<sup>(6)</sup>. By the end of the nineteenth century the files had been transferred to the Ar-

---

(1) For Combefis' biography see *Scriptores ordinis praedicatorum recensiti, notisque historicis et criticis illustrati ... Inchoavit R.P.F. J. QUÉTIF, absolvit R.P.F. J. ÉCHARD*, vol. 2, Paris, 1721, p. 678-679; R. COULON, *Combefis*, in: A. VACANT - E. MANGENOT (ed.), *Dictionnaire de théologie catholique*, vol. 3, Paris, 1908, col. 385-387; A. DUVAL, *Combefis*, in: G. JACQUEMET (ed.), *Catholicisme hier, aujourd'hui, demain*, vol. 2, Paris, 1949, col. 1333-1334; MAHIEU, *Travaux*, p. 125-126; J. RICHARDOT, *Combefis*, in: R. D'AMAT (ed.), *Dictionnaire de biographie française*, vol. 9, Paris, 1961, col. 360.

(2) On these successive reports see B. JANSENS, *François Combefis and the Edition of Maximus the Confessor's Complete Works*, in: *AB* 119 (2001), p. 357-362.

(3) COMBEFIS, vol. 1, f. (\*v") (= PG 90, 55-56).

(4) See also QUÉTIF-ÉCHARD, o.c., p. 682-684, and FABRICIUS, *Bibliotheca graeca*, vol. 13, p. 789. JEAUNEAU, *Amb. Io.*, p. XII, n. 21, supposedly citing one of Combefis' prospectuses, in fact via Fabricius cites the reconstruction of Combefis' third volume by Quétif-Échard.

(5) O.c., p. 684: 'Tonus ille tertius praelo paratus erat'.

(6) See l.c.: 'inter codd. MSS Bibliothecae nostrae servatur'. The note on Combefis in *Scriptores ordinis praedicatorum* had been drafted by Quétif and was later revised by Échard.

*chives nationales* in Paris, where H. Omont examined them while preparing his catalogue of that library<sup>(7)</sup>.

The files containing *Amb. Thom.* are:

- M. 834, 1, f. 137-140<sup>v</sup> (= *Amb. Thom.*, *prol.*, 1 - IV, 26 [συγχρετή], and
- M. 831, 1, f. 141-148<sup>v</sup> (= *Amb. Thom.* IV, 26 [τοῦ] - V, 308)<sup>(8)</sup>.

The text is based on at least three manuscripts for at the beginning of *Amb. Thom.* we read (in Combefis' own handwriting): 'Ex Reg(io) cod(ice) collato cum <\*\*\*> Raphael(is) Dufresne et <abbatis> Blachi'. We shall now attempt to identify these manuscripts.

Our collations have shown that the 'Regius codex' on which Combefis primarily based his edition can be identified with today's *Parisinus gr. 1097* (a. 1055), manuscript *P* in our edition<sup>(9)</sup>. In the extant versions of Combefis' prospectus this 'Regius' is the only manuscript explicitly mentioned for *Amb. Thom.*, which seems to suggest that the editor obtained the remaining two, viz. the codices of du Fresne and Blachos, at a relatively late stage.

The 'codex Raphael(is) Dufresne' (Raphaël Trichet du Fresne) is now *Parisinus gr. 886* (s. XII<sup>ex.</sup>), manuscript *Par* in the present edition. Combefis noted some peculiarities of this codex in the margin of his text, accompanied by the siglum 'Fr.'<sup>(10)</sup>.

(7) See *Inventaire*, III, p. 357.

(8) It is noteworthy that Combefis himself has only been responsible for some marginal notes and corrections, but did not copy the main text. The title of the work, that has been written in Combefis' hand, is: Τοῦ ὁσίου Μαξιμού τοῦ ἀμολογητοῦ. Περὶ διαφορῶν (sic) ἡποριῶν (sic) τῶν ἄγιων Γρηγορίου καὶ Διονυσίου, πρὸς Θωμᾶν τὸν ἡγιασμένον.

(9) Some examples that prove the relationship between *P* and Combefis' (first draft of the) text are: τριάδος for δυάδος (I, 11) in *P* and *Comb<sup>a. cor.</sup>*; τούτοις for τοῖτων (I, 18) in *P* and *Comb<sup>a. cor.</sup>*; ἀπολήψει for ἀπολαζέψει (III, 41) in *P* and *Comb<sup>a. cor.</sup>*; φάνων for φάνον (IV, 107) in *P* and *Comb<sup>a. cor.</sup>*; αὐτῷ for κατῇ (V, 18) in *P* and *Comb<sup>a. cor.</sup>*; οὐ for μὴ (V, 28) in *P<sup>a. cor.</sup>* and *Comb*; the omission of γνώμης (V, 163) in *P* and *Comb<sup>a. cor.</sup>*; the omission of γνώμη (V, 166) in *P* and *Comb<sup>a. cor.</sup>*; ἔχοτες for ἔχοται (V, 239) in *P* and *Comb<sup>a. cor.</sup>*; the omission of γὰρ (V, 258) in *P* and *Comb<sup>a. cor.</sup>*; τὴν for τῇ<sup>2</sup> (V, 276) in *P* and *Comb<sup>a. cor.</sup>*; γένεσθε for γένεσις (V, 301) in *P* and *Comb*.

(10) Examples are the marginal notes, written in Combefis' own hand, in *M. 834*, 1, f. 137 ('Fr. Τίς ὁ πλοῦτος τῆς ἀγαθότητος'); *ibid.*, f. 139 ('Fr. πῦρ ταῦτα τερποῦν ερυγγανάδεις αἰρέσεις'), etc.; in *M. 831*, 1, f. 147<sup>v</sup> ('Fr. Οὗτε γὰρ κατὰ

The 'codex abbat(is) Blachi', called 'V.', 'Ven.' or 'Venet(us)' by Combefis, can be identified with today's *Parisinus, Suppl. gr.* 228 (s. **xvi**), manuscript *Sup* in our edition<sup>(1)</sup>. It was sent to Combefis from Venice by the well-known Cretan bishop and humanist Gerasimos Blachos (1605/7 - 1685)<sup>(2)</sup>.

The most recent version of Combefis' prospectus, dated 29 November 1660<sup>(3)</sup>, reveals that the editor, unknowingly at the time, also had access to a fourth witness for (the final part of) *Amb. Thom.*, viz. *Vaticanus gr. 511* (s. **xii**; *B* in our edition)<sup>(4)</sup>.

Finally, there are some cases where the editor goes against the manuscript witnesses at his disposal without saying so<sup>(5)</sup>.

## 2. The actual *editio princeps* by Thomas Gale (1681)

In 1681 the Anglican priest Thomas Gale, *Regius Professor of Greek* at Cambridge and subsequently High Master of the school of St. Paul's Cathedral in London, published *Amb. Thom.* and (the

φύσηι' etc.); *ibid.*, f. 148" ("Fr. Ἐπονίας ἐστὶ" etc.). These are the marginal notes that have been mentioned in the description of manuscript *A* (see *supra*, p. **XLVII**). They are edited on the basis of *A* in Appendix I.

(11) See also BRACKE, *Manuscript Tradition*, p. 101-102, n. 17(c). This identification is corroborated by the following examples: ἔμεχσιν for ἔχσανσιν (*V.*, 57) in [Re.] *Sup* and *Comb<sup>P. cor.</sup>* ("V. ἔμεχσιν"); the addition of ἀ before λόγος (*V.*, 128) in [*A<sup>P. cor.</sup>*, Re.] *Sup* and *Comb<sup>P. cor.</sup>*; the addition of καὶ before τὰ (*V.*, 163) in [Re.] *Sup* and *Comb<sup>P. cor.</sup>*.

(12) See COMBEFIS, vol. 1, f. (\*vi") (= PG 90, 59-60). On Blachos' cooperation with Combefis, see V. N. TATAKIS, *Γεράσιμος Βλάχος ὁ Κοής (1605/7 - 1685). Φιλόσοφος, θεολόγος, φιλόλογος (Βιβλιοθήκη τοῦ Εἰληνικοῦ Ἰνστιτούτου Βενετίας Βεζαρτεῶν καὶ Μεταβυζαντίων Σπουδῶν 5)*, Venice, 1973 (especially p. 17-18, 22-23, 38 and 49).

(13) See JANSSENS, *art.cit.* It is not impossible that it was Lucas Holstenius who informed Combefis about the manuscript (see COMBEFIS, vol. 2, p. 707 [= PG 91, 285-286]).

(14) That Combefis eventually did use *B* is easily proved by the following examples: the addition of καὶ before Πᾶς (*V.*, 227), common to *B* and *Comb<sup>P. cor.</sup>* only; φύσει for φύσιν (*V.*, 251) in *B* and *Comb<sup>P. cor.</sup>*; the repetition of κακὸν (*V.*, 263) in *B* and *Comb<sup>P. cor.</sup>* only; the addition of σύσιχς after σύσιχς (*V.*, 279/280) in *B* and *Comb<sup>P. cor.</sup>* only.

(15) Some examples of Combefis' interventions in the text are: αὐτὸς for αὐτὸ in *V.*, 5 and 13; γνώμης for γνώμῃ (*V.*, 166) in *Comb<sup>P. cor.</sup>*; the addition of τι before θεότης in *V.*, 251; the omission of τούτω in *V.*, 267; ἐκδεχομένων for ἐκδεχομένω (*V.*, 301) in *Comb<sup>P. cor.</sup>*.

first part of) *Amb. Io.* as an appendix to his (anonymous) edition of John Scotus Eriugena's *Periphyseon*<sup>(16)</sup>. Because of Scotus' allegedly heretical doctrine Gale's edition and with it its 'Maximian' appendix was placed on the catholic *Index librorum prohibitorum* by a decree dated 3 April 1685<sup>(17)</sup>.

In Scotus' *Periphyseon* Gale had found a number of quotations (translated into Latin) from Maximus' *Amb. Io.*<sup>(18)</sup>, a work that was at that time unknown to him: as we have said, François Combefis would have published it in the third volume of his edition, had not his death in the spring of 1679 prevented this volume from appearing. Gale's interest in the work had been aroused and after having tried – apparently without success – to obtain Combefis' notes<sup>(19)</sup>, he went to look for the Greek original of *Amb. Io.*

(16) *Joannis Scotti Erigenae de Divisione Naturae libri quinque diu desiderati. Accedit Appendix ex Ambiguis S. Maximi Graece et Latine*, Oxford, 1681, Appendix, p. 1–45 (*Amb. Io.*, PG 91, 1061–1116D [διώδευσαν τγνεσίν]); p. 46–70 (*Amb. Thom.*). Gale's name does not appear before p. 46 of the Appendix, viz. as translator of *Amb. Thom.*: 'Interprete Tho. Gale Anglo'. As is apparent from the list of Gale's publications in the article *Gale* by G. GOODWIN, in: L. STEPHEN – S. LEE (ed.), *The Dictionary of National Biography*, vol. 7, Oxford – London, s.d., p. 819, it was not unusual for the author to publish his works anonymously. For Gale's biography see apart from GOODWIN, *art.c.*, p. 818–820, also JEAUNEAU, *Traduction*, p. 136–140 (= ID., *Études érigéniennes*, p. 426–430).

(17) See *Index Librorum Prohibitionum Innoc. XI. P.M. iussu editus Usque ad Annum 1681. Eidem accedit in fine Appendix usque ad Mensem Iunij 1704*, Rome, 1704, p. 353 (i.e. in the Appendix, that runs from p. 301 to p. 401): 'Joannis Scotti Erigenae de divisione naturae libri quinque, &c. Accedit Appendix ex ambiguis Sancti Maximi Graecè, & Latine. Oxonii 1681. Dec. ut supra (sc. Decr. Sactae Congregationis Indicis 3. Apr. 1685)'. See also H. J. FLOSS, in: *PL* 122 (Paris, 1853), col. 441–442. I. P. SHELDON-WILLIAMS (ed.), *Iohannis Scotti Eriugenae Periphyseon (De Divisione Naturae) Liber Primus (Scriptores Latini Hibemicæ 7)*, Dublin, 1968, p. 26, dates the decree 5 September 1684, with a reference to 'the 1930 edition (Rome)' of the *Index* (*i.e.*, n. 1). É. JEAUNEAU (ed.), *Iohannis Scotti seu Eriugenae Periphyseon Liber primus* (CCCM 161), Turnhout, 1996, p. LXIX–LXX, gives the same date without any indication of his source.

(18) See JEAUNEAU, *Amb. Io.*, p. LXXIX–LXXX ('Liste des Ambigua citées par Jean Scot'), where 76 quotations from or allusions to *Amb. Io.* are identified in Scotus' *Periphyseon*. See also the list on p. LXXXIII of Jeauneau's edition, which includes another eight hitherto unidentified quotations from Maximus in the *Periphyseon*.

(19) See a letter from Gale to Mabillon dated 29 April 1679 and quoted by JEAUNEAU, *Amb. Io.*, p. XLII–XLIII. At that time Combefis' notes were still kept in the library of the monastery at the rue Saint-Honoré in Paris (see *supra*).

In a manuscript in his personal library, now *Cantabrigiensis, Collegii S. Trinitatis O.3.48* (siglum *Ga* in our edition), Gale did find *Amb. Thom.* and the rare *Ep. sec.* but not *Amb. Io*<sup>(20)</sup>. The editor therefore turned to his learned colleagues on the European mainland. Eventually, together with a copy of John Scotus' Latin translation, Gale obtained the Greek original, copied from today's *Parisinus gr. 886*, thanks to the assistance of Émeric Bigot. However, by mistake Gale had received only a very small part of the text (viz. PG 91, 1061-1116D [διώδευσαν ἔγνεσιν]) but he decided to publish it anyway, along with the corresponding part of Scotus' Latin translation.

But let us return to Gale's edition of *Amb. Thom.* Although it was not what he had been looking for, Gale decided to publish this work too<sup>(21)</sup>. For his edition he did not use any manuscript other than the above-mentioned *Cantabrigiensis, Collegii S. Trinitatis O.3.48*, which he called 'codex meus'<sup>(22)</sup>. His own Latin translation accompanied the Greek text<sup>(23)</sup>.

The following examples sufficiently prove that Gale's edition of *Amb. Thom.* is based on *Ga*: διὸ for ὑπὲρ γὰρ (I, 5) in *Ga*<sup>(24)</sup> and Gale<sup>(24)</sup>; the erroneous identification as a quotation from Gregory of lines II, 23/25 in *Ga* and Gale; the addition of εἰς τὸ after ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ λόγου (III, 1) in *Ga* and Gale; ἀπολήψει for ἀπολεῖψει in III, 41 (*Ga* reads ἀπολήψῃ); the omission of συγχωρέουμεθα – καθίμαται (IV, 102) in *Ga* and Gale; ἀμάρτη for ἀμάρτω in V, 15/16 (*Ga* reads ἀμάρτη, [sic]); ἀρρητον for ἀπόρρητον (V, 39) in *Ga* and Gale; the omission of ἐν<sup>2</sup> (V, 44), of οὐσίαν (V, 78) and of τι (V, 115) common to *Ga* and Gale only; ἀναίτιος for

(20) On f. I of the manuscript Gale noted: 'Ambigua non extant'. It is clear that in Gale's opinion only what we now call *Amb. Io.* was to be referred to as 'Ambigua'.

(21) GALE, Appendix, p. 46-70. For some notes on the text, see *ibid.*, p. 82.

(22) GALE, f. §§ 3<sup>o</sup> ('Testimonia'): 'Quae hic in fine legis, accepta mecum refer ... codici meo, qui complurimas ejusdem Maximi lucubrationes continet'.

(23) See the above-cited note 'Interprete Tho. Gale Anglo' (GALE, Appendix, p. 46).

(24) In *Ga* this variant reading has been added by the English humanist Patrick Young. Young probably copied the reading from a manuscript of the works of Saint Gregory (see the critical apparatus in *SChr.* 270, p. 298, ad 8, 10).

ἀνεπος (V, 179) in *Ga* and Gale (*Ga* reads ἀνέπιος); συμφυσίας for συμφυτίας (V, 226) in *Ga* and Gale.

Knowingly or not, Gale is also responsible for a considerable number of alterations to the Greek text of *Amb. Thom.* The most obvious one is probably the addition of *'Επιστολή πρώτη* to the title of the work. Other examples are: τὸν ἐν ἄγει for τὸν ἐναγῇ in *prol.*, 39; the omission of ἡ μονάς in I, 30; ἔπεσθαι for ἔσεσθαι in III, 48; ἀσύγχυτος for ἀσυγχύτους in IV, 87; ἀφθεγγήτου for ἀφθέγκτου in V, 38; δι' αὐτῆς for διὰ τῆς in V, 80; the addition of καὶ before κινουμένη in V, 110; ὁμολογήσαμεν for ὁμολογήσωμεν in V, 112; οὐτ' ἔτι ἔστιν for οὔτε ἔστιν, οὐτε τί ἔστιν in V, 126; ἀνθεωπικὴν for ἀνθρωπίνην in V, 152; δικτοῦ and δικτὴν for διτ-τοῦ and διττὴν in V, 219; ποιούμενον for ποιουμένου in V, 223; καν for οὐκ ἀν in V, 237; οὐ διπλῆν for οὐ δὲ πλάστης in V, 241; ἔτερον for θάτερον in V, 278; ἥγιασμένε for ἥγιασμένοι in V, 297; ἐκδεχομένου for ἐκδεχομένῳ in V, 301.

Part of Gale's *praefatio* as well as his Latin translation of *Amb. Thom.* together with his (partial) edition of John Scotus' Latin translation of *Amb. Io.* were reprinted by Franz Öhler and from there found their way into volume 91 of Migne's *Patrologia Graeca* (25).

As has been mentioned, Gale had found not only *Amb. Thom.* but also *Ep. sec.* in his manuscript *Ga*. However, he decided not to edit it. 'quoniam nihil fere ea continebat aliud, quam haec prima' (sc. *Amb. Thom.*, called *'Επιστολή πρώτη* by Gale) (26).

### 3. The edition by Franz Öhler (1857): *textus receptus*

During the revolution of 1848 Franz Öhler (27) had begun, 'ad consolandum animum', to prepare an edition of *Amb. Thom.* and the first edition of the complete text of *Amb. Io.* Öhler's edition was printed in 1857. Although he knew of several other witnesses

(25) See *infra*. Gale's integral *praefatio* together with his edition of Scotus' Latin translation of *Amb. Io.* were also included in *PL* 122, 87C-100D and 1193C-1222B respectively.

(26) See GALE, *Appendix*, p. 82 (= PG 91, 1031-1032, n. 1).

(27) For a short biographical note on Öhler (13 March 1817 - 30 September 1866), see F. A. ECKSTEIN, *Nomenclator philologorum*, Leipzig, 1871, p. 411.

of *Amb. Thom.* and/or *Amb. Io.*<sup>(28)</sup>, Öhler thought so highly of 'his' *Guelferbytanus*, *Gudianus gr. 39*, our manuscript G, that he did not think it necessary to consult any other manuscript<sup>(29)</sup>.

For *Amb. Thom.* and the first part of *Amb. Io.* (up to PG 91, 1116D) the editor compared his Greek text with Gale's *editio princeps* (1681)<sup>(30)</sup> and reprinted from there the Latin translations by John Scotus (*Amb. Io.*, [panim]) and Gale himself (*Amb. Thom.*)<sup>(31)</sup>. From PG 91, 1118 on Öhler himself translated *Amb. Io.* into Latin<sup>(32)</sup>.

As has been said, Öhler almost completely relied on G for his edition of *Amb. Thom.* A notable consequence of this choice is the insertion of τοῦ θεολόγου after τοῦ ἁγίου Γερμανοῦ in line I, 1 of our text.

Furthermore, the editor is to be held responsible for a number of reading errors. Examples are: ἐνικώτερον for ἐνωτικώτερον in IV, 83<sup>(33)</sup>; the omission of ἁγίου in V, 2; δὲ for τε in V, 53; δὲ for τε in V, 207; τινι for τινες in V, 222; τρόπον for τροπὴν in V, 277.

In a number of cases, Öhler included his own misreadings in the text, while he mentioned the correct readings as though they

(28) Viz. via Fabricius and Gale's *praefatio*; see ÖHLER, *Praefatio*, p. VII-VIII (= PG 91, 1029-1032).

(29) See our description of the manuscript on p. XXXIII-XXXIV. It was the then president of the *Bibliotheca Guelferbytana*, K. Ph. Ch. Schönemann (1801-1855), who had drawn Öhler's attention to the manuscript. Öhler mentions him in his *praefatio* (p. vi [= PG 91, 1027-1028]). On Schönemann see the corresponding article by P. ZIMMERMANN, in: *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie*, vol. 32, Leipzig, 1891, p. 291-293.

(30) See, apart from the various notes with references to Gale's edition, also the following places where Öhler seems to have adopted Gale's text, without always explicitly saying so: the addition of εἰς τῷ in III, 1; ἐπολήψει for ἐπολεύψει in III, 41; the remarkable presence of the words οὐ δ' αὐτοῦ πάλιν up to ἐν(ωτ)ικώτερον in IV, 82/83; χύτος for χύτῳ in V, 5; οὐ διπλάτην for οὐ δὲ πλάστης in V, 241.

(31) Öhler made a few corrections to Gale's translation; see the notes in PG 91, 1033-1034; 1047-1048, n. 75; 1053-1054, n. 14.

(32) See the subtitle of Öhler's edition: '... et in latinum sermonem interpretatus post J. Scoti et Th. Gale tentamina, nunc primum integre edidit Franc. Öhler'. Öhler did not seem to be aware of the fact that Scotus' translation of the complete *Amb. Io.* had been preserved. At any rate, he did not bother to look for it.

(33) Öhler probably misread ἐνικώτερον for ἐνωτικώτερον in Gale's edition; see *supra*, n. 30.

were erroneous readings in Gale's edition (see, e.g., the above-mentioned cases in V, 53; V, 207 and V, 277).

#### 4. Migne's *Patrologia Graeca* (1860<sup>1</sup>)

In 1860 Öhler's edition was reprinted by J.-P. Migne in volume 91 of his *Patrologia Graeca*. There are only two places in the text where we have detected Migne's influence on Öhler's text, viz. in V, 116 (a 'normalisation' of συνομολογήσωμεν into συνομολογήσομεν) and in V, 159 (ἐχον for ἔχων). Furthermore, Migne has introduced two erroneous references to G's foliation, viz. in PG 91, 1036A (f. 105<sup>v</sup> does not begin with ὁμότιμος [*Amb. Thom.* I, 15] but only with -τιμος, as had been correctly indicated by Öhler), and *ibid.*, 1057B (f. 115 does not begin with τριάς [*Amb. Thom.* V, 251] but with Οὔτε γὰρ etc.<sup>(34)</sup>, as had been correctly indicated by Öhler).

On p. vi of his *praefatio* Öhler had – by mistake rather than ignorance – attributed John Scotus' *Periphyseon* to Maximus. Migne tacitly corrected Öhler's slip of the pen (see PG 91, 1029–1030).

An 'improved' version of Migne's text appeared in 1978, with an introduction and notes by D. Stăniloae<sup>(35)</sup> and a Modern-Greek translation by Ignatios Sakalis. The first of the intended three volumes contains text and translation of *Amb. Thom.* and *Amb. Io.* up to PG 91, 1128D4. It would appear that volumes two and three were never published.

The intended 'improvements' are in reality restricted to a rather small number of typographical alterations. 'In a small number of cases' the editor also claims to have preferred variant readings 'of the manuscripts'. Unfortunately he does not indicate where exactly or on the basis of which manuscripts so that this Greek re-edition can hardly be called critical<sup>(36)</sup>.

Finally, 1989 saw a re-edition of volumes 90 and 91 of Migne's *Patrologia Graeca* by I. K. Diotis. The volumes are prefaced by an

(34) See Appendix I, *ad Amb. Thom.* V, 252/254.

(35) Stăniloae's introduction (p. 13–51) has been translated from French into Greek by Anna I. Sakali.

(36) The scheduled 'necessary information concerning the edition of the text', should have appeared in the third volume.

ample introduction in both Greek and English by G. D. Dragas and an *Index locorum S. Scripturæ* by S. N. Sakkos and P. P. Koulemanis has been appended (37).

### B. Epistula secunda ad eundem

Although in his manuscript *Ga* Thomas Gale did find the rare *Ep.sec.* immediately following *Amb. Thom.*, he decided not to edit the former because, in his opinion, it merely repeated the latter. Frans Öhler did not question this decision.

Already in 1878 Michael Gitlbauer published some fragments of *Ep.sec.* from the *Vaticanus gr. 1809* (siglum *V* in the present edition) but the *editio princeps* of the work by Mgr Paul Canart did not appear until 1964. Canart based his edition on the two above-mentioned manuscripts *Ga* and *V*.

Since that time a third (partial) witness has been discovered, viz. *Parisinus gr. 1277 (Ka)*. Furthermore, in 1981 there appeared a new, albeit partial, transcription of those parts of *V* which are written in brachygraphic script (38). For these reasons, as well as for the sake of completeness, a new critical edition of *Ep.sec.* has not been considered superfluous.

---

(37) J.-P. MIGNE, *Εἰρηνεῖ; Πατρολογία (Patrologia Graeca)*, vol. 90–91, Athens, 1989.

(38) Viz. in: N. P. CHIONIDES – S. LILLA, *La brachigrafia italo-bizantina (Studi e Testi 290)*, Vatican City, 1981.

## RATIO EDENDI

In editing *Amb. Thom.* and *Ep. sec.* we have obviously followed the general editorial practices of the *Corpus Christianorum, Series Graeca*. These practices can be summarized by stating that we have followed the usage of the best manuscripts as far as possible and justifiable. Similarly, for those parts of *Ep. sec.* that have been transmitted by only one manuscript that *codex unicus* has been followed as far as possible; only obvious grammatical or orthographical errors have been emended<sup>(1)</sup> on the basis of the general usage of the better manuscripts.

With regard to the way in which the edited texts are presented, the editor is responsible for the arrangement of the separate *ambigua* or chapters into paragraphs. The first paragraph of every *ambiguum*, indicating the text that will be discussed, has been printed in a larger script: in manuscripts written in ancient minuscule these paragraphs have been written in small uncials.

As is customary in the CCSG, Biblical passages have been printed in italics, while other quotations are printed in a finer type in so far as they have been quoted literally.

Under the text the reader will find two apparatuses, viz. the apparatus of the sources and the critical apparatus. The former lists all Biblical, patristic and other sources quoted or alluded to by Maximus<sup>(2)</sup>. In the second apparatus the sigla of the manuscripts that have been taken into account for that specific part of the text are always given first. Then follow all relevant variant readings and errors of the witnesses listed.

In the right-hand margin are found the references to the editions of the texts that were authoritative until now, viz. PG 91 for *Amb. Thom.*, and the edition by Mgr Canart in *Byzantion* 34 (1964) for *Ep. sec.* The beginning of a new column (*Amb. Thom.*)

---

(1) See what has been said above on the subject of the choice between the variant readings, p. cxxvii.

(2) Full bibliographical data will be found in the Index aliorum fontium (p. 60-68).

or page (*Ep.sec.*) in those editions has been indicated in our text by means of a vertical line (|).

In addition to all proper names the three Persons of the Holy Trinity have been written with a capital letter (Πατήρ, Υἱός and Πνεῦμα); as have Λόγος as the second Person of the Trinity, 'titles' such as Ἀρεοπαγίτης, Προθένος and Χριστός, and the collective nouns Ἀπόλιναριστής, Ἀρειανός and Χριστιανός<sup>(3)</sup>.

The choice between variant readings has already been dealt with<sup>(4)</sup>.

With regard to the punctuation and the orthography of the texts, the majority of the earliest and most important manuscript witnesses have been followed in all cases<sup>(5)</sup>.

#### Punctuation

The most obvious result of following the usage of the manuscripts in this matter is the punctuation after ὁ μὲν and ὁ δὲ when these are used as pronouns, not as articles<sup>(6)</sup>.

#### Orthography

As a result of the principle adopted, the reader will find a number of 'inconsistencies' in the orthography of the texts that will be explained immediately below, where we present the most obvious divergences from the traditionally accepted rules of orthography.

(3) Apart from Πατήρ, Υἱός, Πνεῦμα and Λόγος, all these words are to be found in the Index nominum et vocum ex eis formatarum (p. 57).

(4) See above, p. cxxiv (*Amb. Thom.*) and p. cxxvii (*Ep.sec.*).

(5) On the general usage of Byzantine manuscripts in the matter of punctuation, accentuation and orthography, see the series of articles by J. NORET, *Quand donc rendrons-nous à quantité d'indefinis, prétendument enclitiques, l'accent qui leur revient?*, in: *Byzantion* 57 (1987), p. 191-195; ID., *Notes de ponctuation et d'accentuation byzantines*, in: *Byzantion* 65 (1995), p. 69-88; ID., *L'accentuation de τε en grec byzantin*, in: *Byzantion* 68 (1998), p. 516-518. In addition see also the introductions to previous volumes of the CCSG, e.g. M. HOSTENS (ed.), *Anonymi auctoris Theognosiae (saec. IX/X) Dissertatio contra Iudeos* (CCSG 14), Turnhout - Leuven, 1986, p. XLII-LV; VAN DEUN, *Opuscula*, p. CLXIX-CLXXII; J. NADAL CANELLAS (ed.), *Gregori Acedyni refutationes duae operis Gregorii Palamae cui titulus Dialogus inter Orthodoxum et Barlaamitanum* (CCSG 31), Turnhout - Leuven, 1995, p. LXXXIV-XCI.

(6) See e.g. *Amb. Thom.* III, 37/38; IV, 34/35; etc. In some manuscripts an alternative to this particular punctuation is the double accentuation of μὲν and δὲ.

*Word division*

Following the majority of the best manuscripts we have always written  $\tau\alpha\tau\epsilon\sigma\tau\iota(v)$ <sup>(7)</sup>, never  $\tau\alpha\tau\epsilon\tau\epsilon\sigma\tau\iota(v)$ , as well as  $\dot{\epsilon}\phi\acute{i}\sigma\eta\varsigma$ <sup>(8)</sup>, not  $\dot{\epsilon}\phi\acute{i}\sigma\eta\varsigma$ , and  $\gamma\alpha\bar{u}v$ <sup>(9)</sup>, not  $\gamma'\alpha\bar{u}v$ . We have, however, written  $\delta\acute{i}\alpha\tau\alpha\bar{u}t\alpha$  in most cases<sup>(10)</sup>, but sometimes also  $\delta\acute{i}\alpha\tau\alpha\bar{u}t\alpha$ <sup>(11)</sup>; similarly, in most cases  $\delta\acute{i}\alpha$ <sup>(12)</sup>, but of course  $\delta\acute{i}\alpha$  in *Amb. Thom.* IV, 39 (...  $\tau\alpha\chi\epsilon\bar{u}\alpha v$ ,  $\delta\acute{i}\alpha$   $\tau\bar{u}$   $\phi\acute{u}\sigma\epsilon\iota$ :  $\tau\alpha\pi\alpha\theta\eta\varsigma\tau\alpha v$   $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\iota\sigma\epsilon\kappa\bar{u}\theta\eta\varsigma$ ). In *Amb. Thom.* V, 153 we have written  $\delta\acute{i}\alpha\bar{u}\alpha v$ , not  $\delta\acute{i}\alpha\bar{u}\alpha v$ , and in *Ep.sec.* II, 82 we have written  $\delta\acute{i}\alpha\bar{u}\alpha v$   $\delta\tau\iota$ , not  $\delta\tau\iota\alpha\bar{u}\alpha v$ .

The negations  $\mu\bar{n}\delta\acute{i}\alpha$  and  $\alpha\bar{u}\delta\acute{i}\alpha$  are always divided but  $\alpha\bar{u}\delta\acute{i}\tau\epsilon\bar{u}\alpha$  and  $\mu\bar{n}\delta\acute{i}\tau\epsilon\bar{u}\alpha$ , like  $\alpha\bar{u}\delta\acute{i}\epsilon\bar{u}\alpha$  and  $\mu\bar{n}\delta\acute{i}\epsilon\bar{u}\alpha$ , have been written in one word: as is proven by the additional  $\delta\acute{i}\alpha$  in *Amb. Thom.* V, 277, the element  $-δ-$  in the compound  $\alpha\bar{u}\delta\acute{i}\tau\epsilon\bar{u}\alpha$  had lost its value as an adversative particle.

*Iota subscriptum*

Although the *iota adscriptum* or *subscriptum* is absent from most of our older witnesses, for reasons of clarity, a *iota subscriptum* has been systematically written whenever it helps to identify a grammatical form, for example in the dative singular of nouns.

*Coronis*

Our manuscripts seldom have a *coronis* on  $\tau\alpha\tau\alpha\bar{u}\alpha v$ <sup>(13)</sup> and never on  $\tau\alpha\tau\alpha\bar{u}\alpha\tau\eta\varsigma$ <sup>(14)</sup>, but they do have one on such easily recognisable compounds as  $\tau\alpha\tau\alpha\bar{u}\alpha\tau\alpha\bar{u}\alpha$ <sup>(15)</sup>,  $\tau\alpha\tau\alpha\bar{u}\alpha$ <sup>(16)</sup>,  $\tau\alpha\tau\alpha\bar{u}\alpha$ <sup>(17)</sup> and  $\tau\alpha\tau\alpha\bar{u}\alpha\tau\alpha\bar{u}\alpha\bar{u}\alpha$ <sup>(18)</sup>.

(7) See e.g. *Amb. Thom.* IV, 25; 31; 32; 37; 68; 72; 79; V, 113; 235; etc.

(8) See *Ep.sec.* I, 31. – About the preservation of the form  $\dot{\epsilon}\phi\acute{i}\sigma\eta\varsigma$  rather than  $\dot{\epsilon}\phi\acute{i}\sigma\eta\varsigma$  or  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\acute{i}\sigma\eta\varsigma$ , see above, p. LXXXIII, n. 55.

(9) See *Amb. Thom.* V, 22.

(10) See *Amb. Thom.*, *prol.*, 24; IV, 9; 58; 83/84; *Ep.sec.*, *prol.*, 28; II, 52; etc.

(11) See *Amb. Thom.* I, 2; IV, 68; *Ep.sec.* I, 2; III, 48, and of course *Amb. Thom.* III, 6/7 ( $\delta\acute{i}\alpha\tau\alpha\bar{u}t\alpha \dots \delta\tau\iota$ ).

(12) See e.g. *Amb. Thom.*, *prol.*, 41; V, 249; *Ep.sec.*, *prol.*, 6; etc.

(13) See e.g. *Amb. Thom.* V, 211; 253 (bis); 257; 262; etc.

(14) See e.g. *Ep.sec.* I, 18; II, 23; 57; etc.

(15) See e.g. *Amb. Thom.* V, 247.

(16) See e.g. *Amb. Thom.* V, 278; 280; etc.

(17) See e.g. *Ep.sec.*, *prol.*, 39; I, 45; etc.

(18) See *Ep.sec.* III, 17.

*Accentuation*

We have followed the majority of the manuscripts in writing a grave before the comma, not an acute.

It is especially with regard to the accentuation of the so-called enclitics that following the usage of the manuscripts can lead to 'unusual' and even 'inconsistent' results. In general, all the cases that we will present seem to comply with the rules that have been formulated by J. Noret<sup>(19)</sup>:

- the particle τε followed, immediately or not, by καὶ is sometimes enclitic and sometimes orthotonic, without any apparent influence on the meaning of the phrase<sup>(20)</sup>. As a rule τε is always enclitic after the article and after a preposition<sup>(21)</sup>;
- τις is orthotonic in *Amb. Thom.* V, 37 and 39 (μήτε τι), and in *Amb. Thom.* V, 126 (οὐτε τις αὐτοῦ...). In both cases the accent serves to stress the meaning "any ... at all" after the negation<sup>(22)</sup>:
- the present indicative of οὐκι is never enclitic<sup>(23)</sup>;
- the present indicative of εἰκι is enclitic or orthotonic, apparently depending on its connection to the previous<sup>(24)</sup> or the following word(s)<sup>(25)</sup> respectively. However, preceded by γάρ, the present forms of εἰκι are always enclitic<sup>(26)</sup>;
- in the case of a sequence of enclitics, the first word, if it is a compound with -περ, receives two accents, while the last enclitic does not have any accent<sup>(27)</sup>.

(19) See above, the publications mentioned in n. 5.

(20) Especially when followed immediately by καὶ, τε has a tendency of being orthotonic: in our texts 20 out of 22 accentuated τε are immediately followed by καὶ; on the other hand, 13 καὶ are preceded by an enclitic τε.

(21) See NORET, *L'accentuation de τε*, p. 517-518 and n. 6 (read 'Thomam' for 'Iohannem').

(22) See NORET, *Quand donc rendrons-nous*, p. 194-195 ('2<sup>e</sup> règle').

(23) See e.g. *Amb. Thom.* II, 23; III, 12; IV, 19; 36; 48; V, 27; etc.

(24) See e.g. *Amb. Thom.* IV, 21; V, 14; 106; 218; *Ep. sec.* I, 21.

(25) See e.g. *Amb. Thom.* IV, 24; *Ep. sec., prol.*, 6; II, 42 (bis); etc.

(26) See e.g. *Amb. Thom.* I, 10; 24; 27; V, 57; etc.

(27) See e.g. *Amb. Thom.* IV, 29 (ἀπέρ ἐστι); V, 36 (idem); 96 (idem); 104 (idem); *Ep. sec.* III, 79 (ἄπερ ἐστι); etc.

*οὐχί*, ephelcystic -ν and euphonic -ς (*οὐτώ/οὐτως*)

- the negation *οὐχί* is considered to be the elided form of *οὐχί* and subsequently is always written *οὐχί*<sup>(28)</sup>;
- an ephelcystic -ν is written without exception whenever the following word – whether or not preceded by a punctuation mark – begins with a vowel<sup>(29)</sup>. In a few cases, before a consonant too we find an ephelcystic -ν. Here too the presence of a punctuation mark does not seem to have any influence on the presence or absence of the ephelcystic -ν<sup>(30)</sup>, although in the majority of the cases in which we have preserved an ephelcystic -ν before a consonant, the ephelcystic -ν is immediately followed by a punctuation mark<sup>(31)</sup>;
- the situation with regard to the euphonic -ς is similar to that of the ephelcystic -ν: before a vowel it is written without exception<sup>(32)</sup>, while before a consonant we find both *οὐτώ* and *οὐτως*<sup>(33)</sup>.

(28) See e.g. *Amb. Thom.*, *prol.*, 7; III, 35; etc.

(29) See e.g. *Amb. Thom.*, *prol.*, 13 (*πέφυκεν ἀνθρωπον*); 38 (*ἔστιν θιεπίγνωστος*); I, 10/11 (*ἔστιν ὑπερβαθῆται*); 30 (*ὑφέστηκεν, ἐπειδή*); II, 17 (*προσένειμεν, αὐτοῦ*); etc.

(30) See e.g. *Amb. Thom.* I, 27 (*ἔστιν μονάδων*); III, 35 (*εἰπεν, δευτύς*); V, 50 (*Ἐστιν δὲ*); 153 (*περικεχώρηκεν, μηδὲν*).

(31) See, apart from the cases mentioned in the foregoing note, also I, 29; V, 177; 200.

(32) See e.g. *Amb. Thom.* I, 30 and 31; V, 194; etc.

(33) See e.g. *Amb. Thom.* V, 274 (*οὐτώ καὶ*) and 280 (*οὐτως καν*).

## CONSPECTUS SIGLORUM

PR

- François Combefis manuscripta*
- Romanus, Angelicus gr. 120 (s. xi)  
Mediolanensis, Ambrosianus B 137 sup. (c. 1600)  
Vaticanus gr. 511 (s. xi)  
Athous, Batopediou 475 (s. XIII<sup>ex</sup>-XIV<sup>in</sup>)  
Parisinus, Coislinianus 253 (s. IX-X)  
Cantabrigiensis, Collegii S. Trinitatis O.3.48 (s. XII<sup>in</sup>)  
Genavensis, Bibliothecae Publicae et Universitatis 32 (s. XIV<sup>in</sup>)  
Mediolanensis, Ambrosianus H 45 sup. (s. IX)  
Monacensis gr. 225 (s. XIII)  
Parisinus, Coislinianus 90 (s. XII/XIV)  
Parisinus gr. 1097 (a. 1055)  
Oxoniensis, Bibliothecae Bodleiana, Baroccianus 128 (s. XI<sup>ex</sup>)  
Vaticanus, Reginensis gr. 37 (s. XV)  
Parisinus, Suppl. gr. 228 (s. XVI)  
Vaticanus gr. 1502 (s. XII)  
Vaticanus gr. 475 (s. X)  
Vaticanus gr. 504 (a. 1105)  
Parisinus gr. 1094 (s. XIV-XV)  
Vaticanus gr. 2195 (s. X)

A Re Sup Am N Ba Z Va

*Editiones*  
*Comb*  
*Gale* / *pG*  
*Öhler* / *pG*  
*Migne* (pG)

the intended edition by François Combefis (1675/1679)  
the *editio princeps* by Thomas Gale (1681)  
the edition by Franz Öhler (1857), reprinted in PG 91  
Jacques-Paul Migne's interventions in Öhler's text

Περὶ διαφόρων ἀπόρων τῶν ἁγίων Διονυσίου καὶ  
Γρηγορίου, πρὸς Θωμᾶν τὸν ἡγιασμένον

PG 91, 1032

OL. Τῷ ἡγιασμένῳ δούλῳ τοῦ θεοῦ πατρὶ πνευματικῷ καὶ διδασκάλῳ, κυρίῳ Θωμᾷ, Μάξιμος ταπεινός καὶ ἀμαρτωλός,  
5 ἀνάξιος δοῦλος καὶ μαθητής.

Ἄπλανοῦς θεωρίας ἐξ ἐμμελοῦς περὶ τὰ θεῖα σπουδῆς, ἔξιν λαβὼν ὄνταλλοίωτον, οὐχ' ἀπλῶς σοφίας, ἀλλὰ τοῦ κάλλους αὐτῆς, θεῷ λίαν ἡγαπημένε, γέγονας ἐραστῆς σωφρονέστατος. Σοφίας δὲ κάλλος ἐστὶν, γνῶσις ἐμπρακτος, ἦ πρᾶξις ἐνσοφος,  
10 ὃν ἔστι χαρακτὴρ, ὃς δι' ἀμφοῖν συμπληρούμενος, ὁ τῆς θείας προνοίας καὶ κρίσεως λόγος, καθ' ὃν αἰσθήσει τὸν νοῦν συμπλέξας διὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος, ἔδειξας ὃς ἀληθῶς πῶς ὁ θεὸς κατ' εἰκόνα θεοῦ ποιεῖν πέφυκεν ἄνθρωπον, τόν τε πλοῦτον τῆς ἀγαθότητος κατέστησας γνώριμον, πολυτελῶς τῇ καλῇ  
15 μίξει τῶν ἐναντίων ἐν σεαυτῷ δεικνὺς τὸν θεόν ταῖς ἀρεταῖς σωματούμενον· οὐ τῷ ὑψει συμμετρήσας μιμήσει τὴν κένω-

---

6/7 Clem. Alex., Strom. VI, VII, 61, 3, p. 463, 1	7/8 Sap. 7, 30 et 8, 2	8
(θεῷ - ἡγαπημένε) cf. Ps. Dion. Ar., Ep. 10, p. 208, 5-6		12/13 Ge. 1, 27 et 5,
1 13/14 Greg. Naz., Or. 38, 11, 7 (p. 124); id., Or. 45, PG 36, 632A6-7		15 Greg.
Naz., Or. 38, 11, 5 (p. 124); id., Or. 45, PG 36, 632A4		

---

Tit.: A Re Sup Am NBa Z (bis) Vā (=a)  
Y QGe HP

1 [Περὶ] Ἐπιστολὴν πρώτην, præm. Gale ἀπορεῶν A Re Sup Am NBa Z  
Vā<sup>sc̄.om</sup> (=a) Y τῶν ἁγίων Διονυσίου καὶ] τοῦ ἁγίου Ge τῶν ἁγίων] τοῦ  
ἁγίου Re Sup. ἁγίων Am 2 Γρηγορίου] τοῦ θεολόγου add. Ge

Prov.: A Re Sup Am NBa Z Vā (=a)  
Y QGe H GaP

3 ὕγιασμένω Ga. ἡγαπημένω Z πατρὶ πνευματικῷ] καὶ πνευματικῷ  
πατρὶ Z 4 καὶ] om. Re Sup 5 μαθητής] χάρεσν add. Ge 8 ἐραστὸς  
Sup 10 πληρούμενος Ge 12 ὡς] om. Ge 13 θεοῦ] ἐχυτοῦ Re, om. Z  
ἄνθρωπον] τὸν præm. A 14 καταστήσας H 16 οὐ τῷ] οὐτῷ P

MAXIMI CONFESSORIS  
AMBIGVA AD THOMAM

## CONSPECTUS SIGLORUM

### *Traditio manuscripta*

A	Romanus, <i>Angelicus gr.</i> 120 (s. XI)
Am	Mediolanensis, <i>Ambrosianus B</i> 137 sup. (c. 1600)
B	Vaticanus gr. 511 (s. XI)
Ba	Athous, <i>Batopediou</i> 475 (s. XIII <sup>ext.</sup> -XIV <sup>int.</sup> )
C	Parisinus, <i>Coislinianus</i> 253 (s. IX-X)
Ga	Cantabrigiensis, <i>Collegii S. Trinitatis O.3.48</i> (s. XII <sup>ext.</sup> )
Ge	Genavensis, <i>Bibliothecae Publicae et Universitatis</i> 32 (s. XIV <sup>int.</sup> )
H	Mediolanensis, <i>Ambrosianus H</i> 45 sup. (s. IX)
Mo	Monacensis gr. 225 (s. XIII)
N	Parisinus, <i>Coislinianus</i> 90 (s. XII/XIV)
P	Parisinus gr. 1097 (a. 1055)
Q	Oxoniensis, <i>Bibliothecae Bodleianae, Baroccianus</i> 128 (s. XI <sup>ext.</sup> )
Re	Vaticanus, <i>Reginensis gr.</i> 37 (s. XV)
Sup	Parisinus, <i>Suppl. gr.</i> 228 (s. XVI)
Va	Vaticanus gr. 1502 (s. XII)
X	Vaticanus gr. 475 (s. X)
Y	Vaticanus gr. 504 (a. 1105)
Z	Parisinus gr. 1094 (s. XIV-XV)
Za	Vaticanus gr. 2195 (s. X)

a      A Re Sup Am N Ba Z Va

### *Editiones*

Comb	the intended edition by François Combes (1675/1679)
Gale	the <i>editio princeps</i> by Thomas Gale (1681)
Öhler/PG	the edition by Franz Öhler (1857), reprinted in PG 91
Migne (PG)	Jacques-Paul Migne's interventions in Öhler's text

Περὶ διαφόρων ἀπόρων τῶν ἄγίων Διονυσίου καὶ  
Γρηγορίου, πρὸς Θωμᾶν τὸν ἡγιασμένον

PG 91. 1

PROL. Τῷ ἡγιασμένῳ δούλῳ τοῦ θεοῦ πατρὶ πνευματικῷ καὶ διδασκάλῳ, χυρίῳ Θωμᾷ, Μάξιμος ταπεινὸς καὶ ἀμαρτωλὸς, ὃ ἀνάξιος δοῦλος καὶ μαθητής.

Ἄπλανοῦς θεωρίας ἔξ ἐμμελοῦς περὶ τὰ θεῖα σπουδῆς, ἔξιν λαβὼν ἀναλλοίωτον, οὐχ' ἀπλῶς σοφίας, ἀλλὰ τοῦ κάλλους αὐτῆς, θεῷ λίαν ἡγαπημένε, γέγονας ἐραστῆς σωφρονέστατος. Σοφίας δὲ κάλλος ἔστιν, γνῶσις ἐμπρακτος, ἢ πρᾶξις ἐνσοφος, 10 ὃν ἔστι χαρακτὴρ, ὃς δι' ἀμφοῖν συμπληρούμενος, ὁ τῆς θείας προνοίας καὶ κρίσεως λόγος, καθ' ὃν αἰσθήσει τὸν νοῦν συμπλέξας διὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος, ἔδειξας ὃς ἀληθῶς πῶς ὁ θεὸς κατ' εἰκόνα θεοῦ ποιεῖν πέφυκεν ἄνθρωπον, τὸν τε πλοῦτον τῆς ἀγαθότητος κατέστησας γνώριμον, πολυτελῶς τῇ καλῇ 15 μίζει τῶν ἐνχυτίων ἐν σεαυτῷ δεικνὺς τὸν θεὸν ταῖς ἀρεταῖς σωματούμενον· οὐ τῷ ὑψει συμμετρήσας μιμήσει τὴν κένω-

---

6/7 Clem. Alex., Strom. VI, VII, 61, 3, p. 463. 1	7/8 Sap. 7, 30 et 8, 2	8
(θεῷ - ἡγαπημένε) cf. Ps. Dion. Ar., Ep. 10, p. 208, 5-6		12/13 Ge. 1, 27 et 5,
1 13/14 Greg. Naz., Or. 38, 11, 7 (p. 124); id., Or. 45, PG 36, 632A6-7		15 Greg.
Naz., Or. 38, 11, 5 (p. 124); id., Or. 45, PG 36, 632A4		

---

Tit.: A Re Sup Am NBa Z (bis) Va (= a)  
Y QGe HP

1 Περὶ] Ἐπιστολῆς περὶ τη̄ πνευματικῆς Γαλε̄ ἀποριῶν A Re Sup Am NBa Z  
Va<sup>πατη</sup> (= a) Y τῶν ἄγίων Διονυσίου καὶ] τοῦ ἄγίου Ge τῶν ἄγίων] τοῦ  
ἄγίου Re Sup. ἄγίων Am 2 Γρηγορίου] τοῦ θεολόγου add. Ge

Prol.: A Re Sup Am NBa Z Va (= a)  
Y QGe HGaP

3 ὕγιασμένω Ga, ἡγαπημένω Z πατρὶ πνευματικῷ] καὶ πνευματικῷ  
πατρὶ Z 4 καὶ] om. Re Sup 5 μαθητής] χαίρειν add. Ge 8 ἐραστὸς  
Sup 10 πληρούμενος Ge 12 ὃς] om. Ge 13 θεοῦ] ἐκαυτοῦ Re. om. Z  
ἄνθρωπον] τὸν πνευματικόν A 14 καταστήσας H 16 οὐ τῷ] οὔτω P

σιν, ἔως ἐμοῦ κατελθεῖν οὐκ ἀπηξίωσας. ἔκεīνα ζητῶν ὅν πεπονθώς ἔχεις τὴν εἶδησιν.

- Εἰσὶ δὲ Διονυσίου καὶ Γρηγορίου κεφάλαια, τῶν ἀγίων  
 20 ἔκείνων ὑπερευφῆμων τε καὶ μακαρίων ἀνδρῶν, τῆς ὄντως  
 ἐκλογῆς τῶν ἀνέκαθεν κατὰ πρόθεσιν τῶν αἰώνων θεῶ προσ-  
 θεμένων, τῶν πᾶσαν ὡς ἀληθῶς τὴν ἐφικτὴν τοῖς ἀγίοις χύ-  
 σιν τῆς σοφίας εἰσδεξαμένων, καὶ τῇ ἀποθέσει τῆς κατὰ φύ-  
 σιν ζωῆς. Ψυχῆς οὐσίαν πεποιημένων, καὶ διατοῦτο ζῶντα  
 25 μονώτατον τὸν Χριστὸν ἐσχηκότων, καὶ τὸ δὴ μεῖζον εἰπεῖν,  
 Ψυχὴν αὐτοῖς τῆς Ψυχῆς γεγενημένον, καὶ διὰ πάντων ἔργων  
 τὲ καὶ λόγων καὶ νοημάτων πᾶσιν ἐμφανιζόμενον, ὡς ἐντεῦ-  
 θεν ἔκείνων μὲν οὐκ εἶναι πεπεῖσθαι τὰ προταθέντα, Χριστοῦ  
 δὲ, τοῦ κατὰ χάριν αὐτοῖς ἔαυτὸν ὑπαλλάξαντος.  
 30 Ἀλλὰ πῶς εἴπω κύριον Ἰησοῦν, μήπω πνεῦμα λαβὼν ἀγιό-  
 τητος; Πῶς λαλήσω τὰς δυναστείας τοῦ κυρίου, ὁ μογγιλάλος  
 καὶ τὸν νοῦν τῇ σχέσει προσηλώσας τῶν φθειρομένων; Πῶς  
 ἀκουστάς ποιήσω καν τινας αἰνέσεις αὐτοῦ, ὁ κωφός καὶ τὸ  
 τῆς Ψυχῆς ἀκουστικὸν διὰ τὴν πρὸς τὰ πάθη φιλίαν ἔχων  
 35 παντελῶς ἀπεστραμμένον τοῦ Λόγου τὴν μακαρίαν φωνὴν;  
 Πῶς ἐμφανῆς ὁ Λόγος γενήσεται μοι τῷ ἡττημένῳ τῷ

1032/1033

21 Eph. 3,11; cf. Rom. 8, 28: Eph. 1, 11      22/23 Ps. Dion. Ar., Coel. Hier., VII.  
 p. 28, 6      30/31 cf. I Cor. 12, 3      31 (λαλήσω - κυρίου) Ps. 105, 2; cf. Mc. 7,  
 37 (μογγιλάλος) Is. 35, 6; Mc. 7, 32      33 (ἀκουστάς ... κύρον) Ps. 105, 2  
 (κωφός) Is. 35, 5; Mc. 7, 32      36 (ἐμφανῆς - μοι) cf. Sap. 1, 2; Io. 14, 21

A Re Sup Am NBaZ Vā (=a)  
 Y Q Ge H Ga P

17 ἀπαξιώσας Ge      19 Διονυσίου καὶ] om. Ge      19/20 τῶν - ἀνδρῶν]  
 τοῦ ἀγίου ἔκείνου ὑπερφῆμου (sic) τὲ καὶ μακαρίου ἀνδρὸς Ge      20 ὑπερεύ-  
 φῆμων H      21 τῶν ἀνέκαθεν] om. N      22/23 χύσιν] msp. a. τοῖς Q Ge      23  
 εἰσδεξάμενον Ge. εἰσδεξάμενων (sic) H      τῇ] τὸ Ge      24 πεποιημένον  
 Ge ζῶντα] om. Ge      25 ἐσχηκότα Ge      δεῖ P      26 κύροις] κύρης Ba.  
 κύτω Ge      τῇς Ψυχῆς] τὴν ψυχὴν Re Sup      γεγενημένην Ba      27 λόγων  
 καὶ] om. Ge      28 ἔκείνων] ἔκείνω Ge      πεπεῖσμεθα H      προτεθέντα  
 Z Ge      29 τοῦ] om. a Y Q Ge      κύροις] ἔκυροις H. κύτω Ge      30 εἰπῶ H  
 μήπω] μηπῶ H. ὁ praei. N      πνεῦμα] msp. p. λαβῶν Ge      31 τοῦ] om.  
 H Ga μογγιλάλος Q<sup>α</sup>ω<sup>η</sup> P. μογγιλάλος A Re Sup NBaZ μογγιλάλος Am Y  
 33 καν τινάς A Re Sup NBaZ Vā, καν τινάς Y καν τινάς H      35 ἀπεστραμμένην  
 Re Sup      36 ἡττημένῳ NBaZ

κόσμω, νικᾶν τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ'ούχ ἐμφανίζεσθαι τῷ κόσμῳ πεφυκώς, εἴπερ φιλύλω διαθέσει κατὰ φύσιν ἔστιν ἀνεπίγνωστος; Πῶς οὖ τολμηρὸν τοῖς ἀγίοις τὸν ἐναγῆ, καὶ τοῖς  
40 καθαροῖς ἔγχειρεῖν τὸν ἀκάθαρτον;

Διὸ παρητησάμην ἃν τὴν ἐπὶ τοῖς κεκελευσμένοις ἔγχειρησιν, τὸν τῆς προπετείας ψόγον φοβούμενος, εἰ μὴ πλέον ἔδεδοίκειν τῆς ἀπειθείας τὸν κίνδυνον. Δυοῖν οὖν τούτοιν μέσοις διαληφθεὶς, τῆς προπετείας αἱροῦμαι μᾶλλον τὸν ψόγον ὡς  
45 ἀνεκτότερον, φεύγων ὡς ἀσύγγνωστον τῆς ἀπειθείας τὸν κίνδυνον, καὶ τῇ μεσιτείᾳ τῶν ἀγίων, καὶ βοηθείᾳ τῶν ὑμετέρων εὐχῶν, Χριστοῦ τοῦ μεγάλου θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν χορηγοῦντος τὸ νοεῖν εὔσεβῶς καὶ λέγειν δεόντως, περὶ ἑκάστου κεφαλαίου τὴν ἀπόκρισιν ὡς οἶόν τε ποιήσομαι σύντομον  
50 (πρὸς γὰρ διδάσκαλον ὁ λόγος, μικροῖς πορίζεσθαι μεγάλα δυνάμενον), ἀρχόμενος ἀπὸ Γρηγορίου τοῦ θεόφρονος, ὡς μᾶλλον ἡμῖν ὅντος τῷ χρόνῳ προσεχεστέρου.

37 (νικᾶν - κόσμον) Io. 16, 33      (οὐκ - κόσμῳ) Io. 14, 22      39 Ps. Dion.  
Aτ., Ep. 10, p. 208, 8      43 Greg. Naz., Or. 2, 113, 5-6 (p. 234)      45/46 ibid.      47  
Tit. 2, 13

A Re Sup Am NBaZ Vā (= a)  
Y Q Ge HGaP

38 φιλοῦλω Re Sup      39 οὐ] om. A<sup>από</sup> τοῖς ἀγίοις] τῷ ἀγίῳ Ge  
τὸν ἐναγῆ] τὸ ἐνάγειν Re Sup. τὸν ἐν ἀγειτονί. Gale      40 τὸ Re Sup      41 παρῆ-  
τίσαμεν Re      κεκελευμένοις Z. κεκελευσμένοις H. ἐγκεκελευσμένοις Ga  
42 βόφον Re<sup>από</sup>      43 Δυοῖν] δι' οἷν Z      οὖν] om. Re Sup Ba Ge H      τούτοις  
Ge H, τοῦ τοῦ Ga (τούτοις con. Gale)      44 διὰληφθείς] ληφθείς a Y Q Ge  
μᾶλλον] μᾶλλο (sic) H, insp. a. αἱροῦμαι: Ba Y<sup>από</sup>      ὡς] om. H      45 ἀσύγγνω-  
στον Ga      46 τοῦ ἀγίου Ge      ἡμετέρων Ga Gale      48 τὸ νοεῖν] τὸν νοῦν  
Ba      δεόντως] δέοντος Ge, δὲ ὄντως (sic) H      49 οἶον τε] οἱ ὄντες Ge      50  
μεγάλα] insp. p. δυνάμενον (l. 50-51) N      51 - I, I ἀπὸ - Γρηγορίου] om. Ge  
52 ὄντος] ὄντως H Ga, τοῦ prae. H

Τοῦ ἀγίου Γρηγορίου ἐκ τοῦ περὶ Υἱοῦ πρώτου λόγου,  
εἰς τὸ Διὰ τοῦτο μονάς ἀπ' ἀρχῆς εἰς δυάδα κυνηθεῖσα,  
μέγρι τριάδος ἔστη. Καὶ πάλιν τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ δευτέρου | Εἰρηνικοῦ, εἰς τὸ Μονάδος μὲν κυνηθείσης διὰ τὸ 1033/1036  
5 πλούσιον, δυάδος δὲ ὑπερβαθείσης (ὑπὲρ γάρ τὴν ὅλην  
καὶ τὸ εἶδος, ἐξ ὧν τὰ σώματα), τριάδος δὲ ὄρισθείσης  
διὰ τὸ τέλειον.

Εἴ μὲν τὴν δοκοῦσαν εἶναι διαφωνίαν δοῦλε θεοῦ σκοπήσας,  
τὴν ἀληθῆ συμφωνίαν ἡπόρησας, οὐκ ἔστι κατ' ἔννοιαν τούτων  
10 τῶν φωνῶν ἐνωτικωτέραν εύρειν. Ταυτὸν γάρ ἔστιν ὑπερβα-  
θῆναι δυάδα, καὶ μὴ στῆναι μέχρι δυάδος, καὶ πάλιν ὄρισθῆναι  
τριάδα, καὶ μέγρι τριάδος στῆναι τῆς μονάδος τὴν κίνησιν, εἴ-  
περ μοναρχίαν πρεσβεύομεν, οὐκ ἀφιλότιμον, ὡς ἐνὶ προσώπῳ  
περιγεγραμμένην, ἢ πάλιν ἀτακτον, ὡς εἰς ἀπειρον χειρένην,  
15 ἀλλ' ἣν ὁμότιμος φύσει τριάς. Πατὴρ καὶ Υἱὸς καὶ Πνεῦμα συ-

2/3 Greg. Naz., Or. 29, 2, 13-14 (p. 180) 4/7 id., Or. 23, 8, 9-11 (p. 298)  
10/11 (ὑπερβαθῆναι δυάδα) supra, 1.5 11 (μὴ - δυάδος) cf. supra, 1. 2-3 11/  
12 (ὄρισθῆναι τριάδα) supra, 1.6 12 (μέγρι - στῆναι) supra, 1.3 (τῆς - κίνη-  
σιν) cf. supra, 1. 2 et 4 12/13 (εἰπερ - πρεσβεύομεν) cf. Greg. Naz., Or. 29, 2, 6-7  
(p. 178) 13 (ἀφιλότιμον) id., Or. 23, 8, 13 (p. 298) 13/14 (ώς - περι-  
γεγραμμένην) cf. cund., Or. 29, 2, 7-8 (p. 178) 14 (ἀτακτον) id., Or. 23, 8,  
14 (p. 298) (εἰς - χειρένην) ibid., 8, 13 (p. 298) 15/16 (ἀλλ' ἣν - συνίστησιν)  
cf. Greg. Naz., Or. 29, 2, 9 (p. 178)

A Re Sup Am NBa Z Va (= a)  
Y Q Ge Mo HGaP X (pw l. 1-9, cf. introd. p. LXX)

1 Τοῦ - λόγου] ἐκ τοῦ πρώτου λόγου τοῦ ἀγίου γρηγορίου· περὶ υἱοῦ Am.  
om. Mo Γρηγορίου] τοῦ θεολόγου add. Ba Ohler/PG (e Gud. gr. 39) 2 εἰς τὸ]  
om. Ge τοῦτο] τοῦ HP μηνάς (sic) Ge 2/3 εἰς<sup>2</sup> - ἔστη] om. Mo 3/4  
τοῦ αὐτοῦ - εἰς τὸ] εἰς τὸ ἐκ τοῦ δευτέρου εἰρηνικοῦ Mo 3 τοῦ<sup>2</sup>] om. Am  
4/5 διὰ - ὑπερβαθείσης] om. Q 5 δὲ] om. H ὑπὲρ γάρ] διὰ Ga (manus Par-  
rake Young) Gale 6 δὲ] om. Y 8 δοκοῦσαν εἶναι] om. Ge 9 συμφωνία H  
ἡπορήσας Am 10/11 ἐνωτικωτέραν - πάλιν] om. Va<sup>rw</sup> 10 ἐνωτικωτέραν N  
Ba Mo H Ga Gale Ohler/PG 11 δυάδα] τριάδα Ba χαῖ<sup>1</sup> - μέγρι] msp. Z  
μὴ] om. Va<sup>rw</sup> δυάδος] τριάδος Va<sup>rw</sup> P Comb<sup>rw</sup> 12 τὴν] msp. a. τῆς  
Mo 13 πρεσβεύωμεν Sup Ga ἀφιλότιμος Ge ἐν] ἐν Ge 14 εἰς] om.  
Ge 15 ἣν Sup NBa, ἣν Ge ὁμότιτος (sic) H, ὁμοτίμως X

νίστησιν ἄγιον, ὃν πλοῦτος ἡ συμφυῖα καὶ τὸ ἐν ἔξαλυα τῆς λαμπρότητος, οὔτε ὑπὲρ ταῦτα τῆς θεότητος χειρομένης, ἵνα μὴ δῆμον θεῶν εἰσαγάγωμεν, οὔτε ἐντὸς τούτων ὁριζομένης, ἵνα μὴ πενίχν θεότητος κατακριθῶμεν.

20 Οὐκ ἔστιν οὖν αἰτιολογία τοῦτο τῆς ὑπερουσίου τῶν ὄντων αἰτίας, ἀλλ' εὑσεβοῦς περὶ αὐτῆς δόξης ἀπόδειξις, εἴπερ μονὰς, ἀλλ' οὐ δυάς, καὶ τριάς, ἀλλ' οὐ πλήθος ἡ θεότης, ὡς ἄναρχος, ἀσώματός τε καὶ ἀστασίαστος. Μονὰς γὰρ ἀληθῶς ἡ μονάς. Οὐ γάρ ἔστιν ἀρχὴ τῶν μετ' αὐτὴν κατὰ διαστολῆς συστολὴν, ἵνα 25 χεθῇ φυσικῶς εἰς πλήθος ὁδεύουσα, ἀλλ' ἐνυπόστατος ὄντότης ὁμοουσίου τριάδος. Καὶ τριάς ἀληθῶς ἡ τριάς, οὐκ ἀριθμῷ λυομένῳ συμπληρουμένη. Οὐ γάρ ἔστιν μονάδων σύνθεσις, ἵνα πάθη διαίρεσιν, ἀλλ' ἐνούσιος ὑπαρξίας τρισυποστάτου μονάδος. Μονὰς γὰρ ἀληθῶς ἡ τριάς, ὅτι οὕτως ἔστιν, καὶ τριάς ἀληθῶς ἡ μονάς, ὅτι οὕτως ὑφέστηκεν, ἐπειδὴ καὶ μία θεότης, οὔσα τε μοναδικῶς, καὶ ὑφισταμένη τριαδικῶς.

Εἰ δὲ κίνησιν ἀκούσας, ἐθαύμασας πῶς ὑπεράπειρος κινεῖται θεότης, ἡμῶν, οὐκ ἔκείνης τὸ πάθος, πρῶτον τὸν τοῦ εἶναι λόγον αὐτῆς ἐλλαμπομένων, καὶ οὕτω τὸν τοῦ πῶς αὐτὴν ὑφεστάναι τρόπον φωτιζομένων, εἴπερ τὸ εἶναι τοῦ πῶς εἶναι πάντως προεπινοεῖται. Κίνησις οὖν θεότητος, ἡ δι' ἐκφάνσεως γινομένη περὶ τε τοῦ εἶναι αὐτὴν καὶ τοῦ πῶς αὐτὴν ὑφεστάναι, τοῖς αὐτῆς δεκτικοῖς καθέστηκε γνῶσις.

16/17 (ῶν - λαμπρότητος) id., Or. 40, 5, 8-10 (p. 204) 17/19 (οὔτε - κατακριθῶμεν) id., Or. 38, 8, 15-17 (p. 118); id., Or. 45, PG 36, 628C10-12 26 (τριάς - τριάς) id., Or. 23, 10, 11 (p. 300) 26/27 (οὐκ - λυομένῳ) ibid., 10, 16 (p. 302) 27/28 (Οὐ - διαίρεσιν) cf. ibid., 10, 11-13 (p. 300)

<i>A</i>	<i>Re Sup</i>	<i>Am</i>	<i>NBaZ</i>	<i>Va</i>	(= <i>a</i> )
<i>Y</i>	<i>Q Ge</i>	<i>Mo</i>	<i>H<sup>ὑπεράπειρος</sup> / 1.30</i>	<i>Ga P</i>	<i>X</i>

16 πλοῦτος] ὁ <i>prae<i>m.</i></i> Ba. πλοῦτος ἔστιν <i>Va<sup>1.30</sup></i>	18 εἰσαγάγομεν	
<i>Re<sup>1.30</sup></i> τούτοις <i>P Comb<sup>1.30</sup></i>	19 κατακρίνωμεν <i>H Ga</i>	20 τοῦτο] <i>om.</i>
Ge 23 γάρ] γάρ ἔστιν <i>Mo</i>	25 φυσικῶν <i>Ga<sup>1.30</sup></i>	ἐνυπόστατον
<i>Re Sup<sup>1.30</sup></i> , <i>ενυπόστατον</i> ( <i>sic</i> ) <i>Gale</i>	ὄντότης] ὃν τὸ τῆς <i>Re Sup X Gale</i> , ταυτότης	
<i>Mo</i> 26 ἦ] <i>om.</i> <i>Am</i>	27 συμπληρουμένῃ] ὁ <i>prae<i>m.</i></i> <i>Ge</i>	29 οὗτός <i>H</i> 30
ἡ μονὰς] ἡ τριάς ( <i>sic</i> ) <i>H</i> , <i>om.</i> <i>Gale</i>	ἐφέστηκεν <i>Am</i>	31 καὶ - τριαδικῶς]
<i>om. Z</i> 32 πῶς] ὁ ( <i>sic</i> ) <i>prae<i>m.</i></i> <i>P</i>	ὑπεράπειρος] ὁ <i>prae<i>m.</i></i> <i>Am Ga</i>	<i>om. Z</i> 33 ἐκείνως <i>Ga</i>
34 αὐτῆς] αὐτοῖς <i>Ga<sup>1.30</sup></i>	αὐτὴν] αὐτὰ <i>Mo</i>	35 τρόπου <i>Z</i>
36 κίνησιν <i>Ge</i> θεότης <i>A<sup>1.30</sup></i> οὐ οὐ <sup>2</sup> ] <i>om.</i>	37 γενομένη <i>Ge</i>	<i>Ge</i>
<i>Ga P X</i> 38 τῆς <i>Ge</i> αὐτοῖς <i>Q</i>	δεκτικῆς <i>Ge</i>	

Τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ πρώτου λόγου, εἰς τὸ Ἐνὶ δὲ κεφαλαίῳ, τὰ μὲν ὑψηλότερα πρόσαγε τῇ θεότητι καὶ τῇ κρείττονι φύσει | παθῶν καὶ σώματος, τὰ δὲ ταπει-  
νότερα τῷ συνθέτῳ καὶ τῷ διὰ σὲ κενωθέντι καὶ  
5 σαρκωθέντι, οὐδὲν δὲ χεῖρον εἰπεῖν καὶ ἀνθρωπισθέντι.

‘Ο τοῦ θεοῦ Λόγος, ὅλος οὐσία πλήρης ὑπάρχων (θεὸς γάρ),  
καὶ ὑπόστασις ὅλος ἀνελλιπής (Ὕϊός γάρ), κενωθεὶς μὲν, σπορὰ  
γέγονε τῆς οἰκείας σαρκός, ἀρρήτω δὲ συλλήψει συντεθεὶς, αὐ-  
τῆς ὑπόστασις γέγονε τῆς προσληφθείσης σαρκός. Καὶ τούτω  
10 τῷ καινῷ μυστηρίῳ κατ’ ἀλήθειαν ἀτρέπτως ὅλος γενόμενος  
ἀνθρωπος, δύο φύσεων, ἀκτίστου τὲ καὶ κτιστῆς, ἀπαθοῦς τὲ  
καὶ παθητῆς, ὁ αὐτός ὑπόστασις ἦν, πάντας ἀνελλιπῶς τούς  
φυσικοὺς ὡν ὑπόστασις ἦν λόγους ἐπιδεχόμενος.

Εἰ δὲ πάντας οὐσιωδῶς ὡν ὑπόστασις ἦν τούς φυσικοὺς  
15 ἐπεδέχετο λόγους, αὐτῷ συνθέτῳ γενομένῳ τῇ προσλήψει τῆς  
σαρκός κατὰ τὴν ὑπόστασιν, πάνυ σοφῶς ὁ διδάσκαλος, ἵνα μὴ  
ψιλὰ νομισθῇ, τὰ τῆς οἰκείας σαρκός πάθη προσένειμεν, αὐτοῦ  
τὲ τῆς σαρκὸς ὑπαρχούσης, καὶ κατ’ αὐτὴν ἀληθῶς ὅντι θεῷ πα-  
θητῷ κατὰ τῆς ἀμαρτίας.

---

1/5 Greg. Naz., Or. 29, 18, 21-25 (p. 216) 4 (κενωθέντι) cf. Phil. 2, 7 5  
(σαρκωθέντι) cf. Io., 1, 14 7 (κενωθεὶς) cf. Phil. 2, 7; cf. etiam supra, l. 4 15  
supra, l. 4 17 Greg. Naz., Or. 30, 1, 8-9 (p. 226) 18/19 ibid., 1, 10-11 (p. 226)

---

A	Re	Sup	Am	NBaZ	Va	(= a)
Y		Q Ge		Ga P		

1 Τοῦ - λόγου] τοῦ αὐτοῦ λόγου τοῦ πρώτου Y. om. Ge      Τοῦ κύτου] msp.  
p. λόγου Am      αὐτοῦ<sup>2</sup>] om. Z Ga      δε] om. Am      3 παθῶν] ψυχῆς add.  
Ba      4 τῷ] τῇ Am Z      τῷ<sup>2</sup>] τῷ Ga. om. a Y Q Ge      4/5 καὶ σαρκωθέντι] om.  
Ge      6 πλήρῃς] καὶ pnaem. Am      8 οἰκείας] ἴδιας Ba      9 προληφθείσῃς Sup  
Z Ga      10 οὐλως Sup Am      12 ἀνελλιπῶς] msp. p. φυσικοὺς (l. 13) Ba      13 ὡν  
Ge      λόγους] τοὺς pnaem. P<sup>1,2,3</sup>      15 ὑπεδέχετο Z. ἐπιδέχεται P      16 μὴ]  
om. Re

20 Οὐσίας τοίνυν καθ'ην καὶ σαρκωθεὶς ἀπλοῦς ὁ Λόγος μεμέ-  
νηκε, καὶ ὑποστάσεως καθ'ην προσλήψει σαρκὸς γέγονε σύ-  
θετος, καὶ θεὸς παθητὸς οἰκονομικῶς ἔχρημάτισε, δειχνὺς τὴν  
διαφορὰν ὁ διδάσκαλος, ταῦτα φησὶν, ἵνα μὴ τὰ τῆς ὑποστά-  
σεως κατηγοροῦντες ἔξ ἀγνοίας τῆς φύσεως, λάθωμεν κατὰ  
25 τοὺς Ἀρειανοὺς θεῶ φύσει παθητῷ προσκυνοῦντες.

Οὐδὲν δέ χεῖρον εἰπεῖν καὶ ἀνθρώποισθέντι προσέθηκεν, οὐ  
μόνον διὰ τοὺς Ἀρειανοὺς, ἀντὶ ψυχῆς τὴν θεότητα, καὶ τοὺς  
Ἀπολιναριστάς, ἄνουν τὴν ψυχὴν δογματίζοντας, καὶ τούτῳ  
τῷ τρόπῳ τὸ τέλειον τῆς καθ'ἡμᾶς τοῦ Λόγου περιτέμνον-  
30 τας φύσεως, καὶ φύσει θεότητος παθητὸν αὐτὸν ποιουμένους,  
ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ δειχθῇ τέλειος ἡμῖν γεγονὼς κατ' ἀλήθειαν ἄνθρω-  
πος ὁ μονογενῆς θεὸς, ὃς δι' ἐνεργοῦς φύσει σαρκὸς, νοερῶς τε  
καὶ λογικῶς ἐψυχωμένης, αὐτουργῶν τὴν ἡμῶν σωτηρίαν, εἴ-  
περ κατὰ πάντα χωρὶς μόνης ἀμαρτίας, ἣς οὐδεὶς τῇ φύσει  
35 παντελῶς ἐνέσπαρται λόγος, ἀλλ' οὐ χωρὶς φυσικῆς ἐνερ-  
γείας ἀληθῶς γέγονεν ἄνθρωπος, ἣς ὁ λόγος, ὅρος τῆς οὐσίας  
ἐστὶν, πάντας χαρακτηρίζων φυσικῶς οἵς κατ' οὐσίαν ἐμπέ-  
ψυκεν. Τὸ γάρ κοινῶς τὲ καὶ γενικῶς τινῶν κατηγορούμενον,  
ὅρος τῆς αὐτῶν οὐσίας ἐστὶν, οὐ πάντως ἢ στέρησις, φθορὰν  
40 ἐργάζεται φύσεως, εἴπερ οὐδὲν τῶν ὅντων τοῦ φύσει πεφυ-  
χότος στερούμενον, ὥπερ ἦν μένει σωζόμενον.

---

20 supra, l. 5; cf. etiam Io. 1, 14      21/22 (σύνθετος) supra, l. 4      22 (θεὸς -  
οἰκονομικῶς) cf. supra, l. 18-19      26 supra, l. 5      32 Io. 1, 18      34 Hebr. 4, 15

---

A	Re	Sup	Am	NBa	Z	V2	(= a)
Y		Q Ge		Ga	P		

20 ὁ Λόγος] insp. p. μεμένηκε (l. 20-21) NBa Z Ga      21 σαρκὸς] om. Ba  
22 παθητῶς Am      23/25 ἵνα - προσκυνοῦντες] ut lexum Gregorii etonice indicant  
Ga Gale Olde/PG      23 τὰ] om. Z      24 ἔξ - φύσεως] om. Ga      λάχωμεν  
Sup<sup>1800</sup>      28 δογματίζοντος Sup      30 χύτον] τὸν prae. A<sup>1800</sup>      31 ἡμῶν  
Z      κατὰ Re Ge      33 ἐμβύχωμένης Re Sup Ba<sup>1800</sup> Z Ge, ἐμβύχωμέτης  
Ga      χύτουργῶς Re Sup      ἡμῶν] insp. p. σωτηρίαν Re Sup      33/34 εἰπερ]  
εἴτε (sic) Ge      36 ἀληθῶς] om. Z      ὅρος] insp. p. οὐσίας Ba      38 κατηγο-  
ρουμένων Ba Z      39 χύτων] om. Ga<sup>1800</sup>      ἢ στέρησις] ὑστέρησις Ge      40/  
41 περικότως Ge

Τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ λόγου· Οὗτος γάρ ὁ νῦν σοι καταφρονούμενος, ἦν ὅτε καὶ | ὑπὲρ σὲ ἦν, ὁ νῦν ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἀσύνθετος ἦν. Ὁ μὲν ἦν διέμεινεν, ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἦν προσέλαβεν. Ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ἄνακτις (τίς γάρ αἰτία θεοῦ;), 5 ἀλλὰ καὶ ὕστερον γέγονε δι' αἰτίαν (ἡ δὲ ἦν, τὸ σὲ σωθῆναι τὸν ὑβριστὴν, ὃς διὰ τοῦτο περιφρονεῖς θεότητα, ὅτι τὴν σὴν παχύτητα κατεδέξατο), διὰ μέσου νοος ὀμιλήσας σαρκὶ, καὶ γενόμενος ἄνθρωπος, ὁ κάτω θεός, ἐπειδὴ συνανεκράθη θεῶ, καὶ γέγονεν εἰς, τοῦ 10 κρείττονος ἐκνικήσαντος, ἵνα γένωμαι τοσοῦτον θεὸς ὅσον ἔκεινος ἄνθρωπος.

Οὗτος γάρ ὁ νῦν σοι καταφρονούμενος φησὶν, ἦν ὅτε καὶ ὑπὲρ σὲ ἦν, παντὸς αἰῶνος δηλονότι καὶ πάσης δι'έαυτὸν ὑπάρχων ἐπέκεινα φύσεως, κανὸν ὑπ' ἄμφω νῦν διὰ σὲ γεγένηται 15 θέλων, ὁ νῦν ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἀσύνθετος ἦν, τὴν τε φύσιν ἀπλοῦς καὶ τὴν ὑπόστασιν, ἅτε δὴ μόνον θεός, γυμνὸς σώματος καὶ τῶν ὅσα σώματος, κανὸν νῦν προσλήψει σαρκὸς ψυχὴν ἔχούσης νοερὰν, ὅπερ οὐκ ἦν γέγονε, τὴν ὑπόστασιν σύνθετος. Διαμείνας ὅπερ ἦν, τὴν φύσιν ἀπλοῦς, ἵνα σὲ σώσῃ τὸν ἄνθρω-

1/11 Greg. Naz., Or. 29, 19, 1-10 (p. 216-218)      4 Io. I, 1      5/6 (σωθῆναι - ὑβριστὴν) cf. I Tim. 1, 13 et 15      12/13 supra, I, 1-2      15 supra, I, 2-3      16/17 Greg. Naz., Ep. 101, 13, p. 42, 2-4; cf. ibid., 25, p. 46, 13-14      17 (προσλήψει σαρκὸς) cf. ibid., 14, p. 42, 4-5      18/19 supra, I, 3      19/20 (ἵνα - ἄνθρωπον) cf. Greg. Naz., Ep. 101, 14, p. 42, 4-5

A Re Sup Am NBaZ Vā (= a)  
Y QGe GaP

1 Τοῦ - λόγου] om. Ge      Τοῦ αὐτοῦ] om. Am      αὐτοῦ<sup>2</sup>] om. Re Sup  
λόγου] εἰς τὸ add. Ga Gale Ohler/PG      οὐτως Ge Ga      8 ἄνθρωπος] om.  
A<sup>a,em.</sup>      9 συνεκράθη Am      10 γένωμαι Ba Z Ge Ga      14 ἄνθρωπον Am:      16  
ὑπόστασιν (sic) P      17 νῦν] om. Re Sup      19 τῇ φύσει Z      σώσει Ge<sup>a,em.</sup>

20 πον. Ταύτην γάρ τῆς σαρκικῆς αὐτοῦ μόνην αἰτίαν ἔσχε γεννήσεως, τὴν σωτηρίαν τῆς φύσεως, ἡς ὑπελθὼν καθάπέρ τι πάχος τὸ παθητὸν, διὰ μέσου νοὸς ὥμιλησε σαρκὶ, γενόμενος ἄνθρωπος, ὁ κάτω θεὸς, πάντας ὑπὲρ πάντων γενόμενος ὅσα ἡμεῖς, πλὴν τῆς ἀμαρτίας· σῶμα, ψυχὴ, νοῦς, διὰ σων ὁ θάνατος, 25 τὸ κοινὸν ἐκ τούτων, ἄνθρωπος, θεὸς ὁρόμενος διὰ τὸ νοούμενον.

Αὔτὸς οὖν κυρίως δίχα τροπῆς πρὸς τὸ καθ' ἡμᾶς φύσει παθητὸν κενωθεὶς ὁ Λόγος, καὶ ὑπὸ τὴν φυσικὴν ἀληθῶς διὰ σαρκώσεως γενόμενος αἴσθησιν, θεὸς ὁρατὸς, καὶ κάτω θεὸς 30 προσηγορεύθη, διὰ σαρκὸς φύσει παθητῆς τὴν ὑπεράπειρον ἐμφανῆ ποιησάμενος δύναμιν, ἐπειδὴ συνανεκράθη θεῶ προδήλως ἡ σὰρξ, καὶ γέγονεν εἰς, τοῦ κρείττονος ἐκνικήσαντος, ὑποστατικῇ ταυτότητι κυρίως αὐτὴν τοῦ προσλαβόντος Λόγου θεώσαντος.

35 Εἰς δὲ γέγονεν, ἀλλ' οὐχ<sup>τ</sup>εν ὁ διδάσκαλος εἶπεν, δεικνὺς ὅτι καν τῇ ταυτότητι τῆς μιᾶς ὑποστάσεως, μεμένηκεν ἡ φυσικὴ τῶν ἡνωμένων ἐτερότης ἀσύγχυτος, εἴπερ τὸ μὲν, ὑποστάσεως, τὸ δὲ, φύσεως ὑπάρχει δηλωτικόν.

Τὸ γάρ ἵνα γένωμαι τοσοῦτον θεὸς ὅσον ἐκεῖνος ἄνθρωπος, 40 οὐκ ἐμὸν λέγειν τοῦ ῥυπωθέντος τῇ ἀμαρτίᾳ, καὶ τελείως τῆς ὄντως οὕσης ἀνορεκτοῦντος ζωῆς, ἀλλ' ὑμῶν τῶν ἀπολείψει τελείᾳ τῆς φύσεως, ἐκ μόνης γνωριζομένων τῆς χάριτος, καὶ μελλόντων ἐκ τῆς κατ' αὐτὴν τοσοῦτον διαδειχθῆναι δυνάμεως, ὅσον ὁ φύσει θεὸς τῆς ἡμῶν σαρκωθεὶς ἀσθενείας μετείληφεν,

---

22/23 (διὰ - θεὸς) supra, l. 7-9	23/26 (πάντα - νοούμενον) Greg. Naz., Or. 30, 21, 7-10 (p. 272)
23 (πάντα ... γενόμενος) I Cor. 9, 22	24 (πλὴν - ἀμαρτίας) cf. Hebr. 4, 15
29 supra, l. 8-9	31 supra, l. 9
supra, l. 9	32 supra, l. 9-10
39 supra, l. 10-11	35 43/44 (τοσοῦτον ... ὅσον) supra, l. 10-11 et 39

---

A Re Sup Am NBa Z Vā (= a)	
Y Q Ge Ga P	

21 πάθος Q	24 ὅσον Ba	27 κυρίως] msr. p. τροπῆς A φύσει] ἐ-
Re Sup	29 σαρκώσεως] τῆς praeit. Z	32 καὶ] iter. Am 33 προ-
	Aόγου] om. Ba	πολαρόντος A <sup>a,con</sup> Λόγου] om. Ba 39 γένομαι Ge Ga 41 ἀπολήψη, Ga.
	Gale Ohler/PG	ἀπολήψει P Comb <sup>a,con</sup> Gale Ohler/PG 43 κατ' αὐτὴν] κατὰ τὴν Re Sup, τῶν
		praeit. Re <sup>a,con</sup>

- 45 ἀντιμετρουμένης ὡς οἶδεν αὐτὸς τῇ αὐτοῦ κενώσει, τῆς τῶν χάριτι σωζομένων θεώσεως, ὅλων θεοειδῶν, καὶ ὅλου θεοῦ γωργεικῶν καὶ μόνου γενησομένων. Τοῦτο γὰρ ἡ τελείωσις πρὸς ᾧν σπεύδοισιν οἱ ταύτην ἀληθῶς ἔσεσθαι τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν πιστεύσαντες.

---

46/48 Greg. Naz., Or. 30. 6. 38-39 (p. 238)

---

<i>A</i>	<i>Re Sup</i>	<i>Am</i>	<i>NBuZ</i>	<i>V<sub>a</sub></i>	(= <i>a</i> )
<i>Y</i>	<i>Q Ge</i>		<i>GaP</i>		

45 ἀντιμετρουμένης] ἔρτι μετρουμένης *Z*      46 γάριτων *Re*      47  
γωργεικῶν *Ga<sup>2.000</sup>*      μόνου *Re*      48 ἔπεισθαι *Gale*

| Τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ δευτέρου περὶ Υἱοῦ λόγου, εἰς τὸ  
 Ὡς μὲν γὰρ Λόγος, οὔτε ὑπήκοος ἦν, οὔτε ἀνήκοος.  
 Τῶν γὰρ ὑπὸ χεῖρα ταῦτα καὶ τῶν δευτέρων, τὸ μὲν,  
 τῶν εὐγνωμονεστέρων, τὸ δὲ, τῶν ἀξιῶν κολάσεως. Ὡς  
 5 δὲ δούλου μορφὴ, συγχαταθείνει τοῖς ὅμοδούλοις καὶ  
 δούλοις, καὶ μορφοῦται τὸ ἄλλότριον, ὅλον ἐν ἔκυρῳ  
 ἐμὲ φέρων μετὰ τῶν ἐμῶν, ἵνα ἐν ἔκυρῳ δαπανήσῃ τὸ  
 χεῖρον, ὡς κηρὸν πῦρ, ἢ ὡς ἀτμίδα γῆς ἥλιος, κάγὼ  
 μεταλάβω τῶν ἐκείνου διὰ τὴν σύγκρασιν. Διατοῦτο  
 10 ἔργῳ τιμῆ τὴν ὑπακοὴν, καὶ πειρᾶται ταύτης ἐκ τοῦ  
 παθεῖν. Οὐ γὰρ ἴκανὸν ἡ διαθεσίς, ὥσπερ οὐδὲ ἡμῖν,  
 εἰ μὴ καὶ διὰ τῶν πραγμάτων χωρήσαιμεν. Ἐργον γὰρ  
 ἀπόδειξις διαθέσεως. Οὐ χεῖρον δὲ ἵσως κάκεῖνο ὑπο-  
 λαβεῖν, ὅτι δοκιμάζει τὴν ἡμετέραν ὑπακοὴν, καὶ πάν-  
 15 τα μετρεῖ τοῖς ἔκυροις πάθεσι τὰ ἡμέτερα, τέχνῃ φι-  
 λανθρώπίας, ὥστε ἔχειν εἰδέναι τοῖς ἔκυροις τὰ ἡμέ-  
 τερα, καὶ πόσον μὲν ἀπαιτούμεθα, πόσον δὲ συγχωρού-  
 μεθα, λογιζομένης μετὰ τοῦ πάσχειν καὶ τῆς ἀσθενείας.

‘Ως μὲν γὰρ φύσει θεὸς Λόγος, ὑπακοῆς φησὶ καὶ παρακοῆς  
 20 πάντως ἐλεύθερος, ὅτι καὶ φύσει πάσης ἐντολῆς ὡς κύριος

---

2/18 Greg. Naz., Or. 30, 6, 5-20 (p. 236)      5 Phil. 2, 7      10/11 (ἔργῳ - πα-  
 θεῖν) cf. Hebr. 5, 8      19 supra, l. 2

---

A	Re	Sup	Am	NBa	Z	Ia	(= a)
Y		Q Ge		Ga P			

1 Τοῦ - λόγου] ἐκ τοῦ δευτέρου περὶ ιδίου λόγου τοῦ αὐτοῦ γρηγορίου Am,  
 om. Ge    2 Ὡς] δ Y    Λόγος] θεὸς Z<sup>εὐθ.</sup>    3 Τῶν] τὸν Ga    δευτέρων] δευτέρω Q    5 μορφῇ Re Sup NBa Q Ge P<sup>εὐθ.</sup>, μορφῇ Am Z. μορφὴν Ge (cf. in-  
 fra, app. cit. ad IV, 25 et 31)    συγχαταθείνον (sic) Ge    5/6 καὶ δούλοις] om.  
 NBa    6 ὕλην Re    7 ἐμὲ] msp. p. φέρων Ba    αὐτῷ Ba    9 ἐκείνων  
 Re Sup    9/10 Διατοῦτο - ὑπακοὴν] om. Ba    12 καὶ] om. Ba Z    χωρήσαι  
 μὲν Re Sup    13 δὲ] om. Z    15 παθήματι Re    15/17 τέχνῃ - ἡμέτερα] om.  
 Y    18 μετά] καὶ τὰ Ba    τῆς] τὰ praeom. Ge    19 γάρ] om. Y    Λόγος] δ  
 praeom. Ga P

ὑπάρχει δοτήρ, ἡς ἡ μὲν ὑπακοὴ, τήρησίς ἔστιν, ἡ δὲ παρακοὴ, παράβασις. Τῶν γὰρ φύσει κινουμένων, ὁ κατ'ἐντολὴν νόμος καὶ ἡ κατ'αὐτὸν πλήρωσις ἔστι καὶ παράβασις, οὐχ'οὐ φύσει τὸ εἶναι στάσις ἔστιν.

25 Ως δὲ δούλου μορφὴ, τουτέστιν ἄνθρωπος φύσει γενόμενος, συγκατέβη τοῖς ὄμοδούλοις καὶ δούλοις, μορφωθεὶς τὸ ἀλλότριον, ἅμα τῇ φύσει, καὶ τὸ καθ'ἡμᾶς τῆς φύσεως ὑποδὺς παθητόν. Ἀλλότριον γὰρ τοῦ κατὰ φύσιν ἀναμαρτήτου, τὸ τοῦ ἀμαρτήσαντος ἐπιτίμιον, ὅπερ ἔστι τὸ διὰ τὴν παράβασιν κα-  
30 τακριθὲν τῆς ὅλης φύσεως παθητόν.

Εἰ δὲ κενωθεὶς μὲν, δούλου μορφὴ, τουτέστιν ἄνθρωπος, συγκαταβάς δὲ, μορφοῦται τὸ ἀλλότριον, τουτέστιν ἄνθρωπος φύσει γίνεται παθητὸς, κένωσις ἄρα περὶ αὐτὸν ὡς ἀγαθὸν ὄμοιον καὶ φιλάνθρωπον θεωρεῖται καὶ συγκατάβασις, ἡ μὲν,  
35 ἄνθρωπον ἀληθῶς, ἡ δὲ, φύσει παθητὸν ἄνθρωπον ἀληθῶς ὄντα δεικνῦσα γεγενημένον. Διὸ φησὶν ὁ διδάσκαλος· | ὅλον ἐν 1041/1044  
ἔχυτῷ ἐμὲ φέρων μετὰ τῶν ἐψῶν, τουτέστι τὴν ἄνθρωπείαν φύσιν ὄλόκληρον, ἐνώσει τῇ καθ'ὑπόστασιν, μετὰ τῶν αὐτῆς ὀδικοῦτων παθῶν· οἵς ἡμῶν δαπανήσας τὸ χεῖρον, δι'οὐ τῇ  
40 φύσει τὸ παθητὸν ἐπεισεκρίθη (λέγω δε τὸν ἐκ τῆς παρακοῆς νόμον τῆς ἀμαρτίας, οὐ κράτος ἔστιν ἡ παρὰ φύσιν τῆς ἡμε-

25/27 supra, l. 4-6      31/32 cf. supra, l. 25-27      36/37 supra, l. 6-7      38/39  
(τῶν ... ὀδικοῦτων παθῶν) Cyrill. Alex., Ep. 45, p. 155, 22; Leont. Byz., C. Nest. et  
Eutych. II, PG 86<sup>1</sup>, 1337A1-2; Eulog. Alex. (?), In fest. palm., 8, PG 86<sup>2</sup>, 2925C2-3;  
Sophr. Hieros., Ep. synod., p. 450, 18-19; ibid., p. 458, 6      39 (δαπανήσας - χεῖ-  
ρον) supra, l. 7-8      40/41 Rom. 7, 23

---

A	Re	Sup	Am	NBa	Z	Vā	(= a)
Y		Q Ge		Ga	P		

---

21 ὑπακοὴ] παρακοὴ Re      τήρησίς] παράβασις Re      παρακοὴ] ὑπα-  
κοὴ Re      22 παράβασις] τήρησις Re      22/23 Τῶν - παράβασις] om. Q  
23 οὐχὶ A Re Sup Am Ba Z<sup>2,3,4</sup> Y      οὐ] οὐ Re Sup Am Ba Z      25 μορφὴ Sup Ga,  
μορφὴ Re Gale Ohler/PG, μορφὴν Ge (cf. app. crit. ad IV, 5 et 31)      27 τῆς φύσεως]  
om. Ga Gale      28 ἀναμάρτητον Am      29 ὥσπερ Ge      31 κενωθεὶς] καὶνω-  
θεὶς (sic) Ge      μορφὴ A<sup>2,3,4</sup> Re Am NBa Y Q<sup>2,3,4</sup> Ga Comb, μορφὴ Sup Gale Ohler/  
PG, μορφῆς Q<sup>2,3,4</sup>, μορφὴν Ge (cf. suprad. app. crit. ad IV, 5 et 25)      33 φύσεις] insp. p-  
γίνεται Re      παθητὸς, κένωσις] παθητὸς κενωθεῖς, (sic) Ga      αὐτῶν  
Ge Ga<sup>2,3,4</sup>      35 ἀνθρώπον] ἀνθρώπος Z      36 δεικνύσαι Re      διλητην Ge      37  
τουτέστι] τέστι (sic) Ba      ἀνθρώπιν Ga, ἀνθρώπινην Ba Gale      39 ἡμᾶς  
Re Sup      δι'οὐ τῇ] διότι Ge      40 ὑπεισεκρίθη Re Sup

τέρας γνώμης διάθεσις, ἐμπάθειαν τῷ παθητῷ τῆς φύσεως ἐπεισάγουσα κατ' ἄνεσιν καὶ ἐπίτασιν), οὐ μόνον σεσωκεν  
50 ὅπὸ τῆς ἀμαρτίας κατεχομένους, ἀλλὰ καὶ θείας δυνάμεως μεταδέδωκεν, ἐν ἑαυτῷ λύσας ἡμῶν τὸ ἐπιτίμιον, ψυχῆς ἀτρεψίαν, καὶ σώματος ἀφθαρσίαν ἐργαζομένης ἐν τῇ περὶ τὸ φύσει καλὸν τῆς γνώμης ταυτότητι, τοῖς ἔργῳ τιμᾶν τὴν χάριν σπουδάζουσιν. "Οπερ οἴμαι διδάσκων ὁ ἄγιος φησίν· ἵνα ἐν ἑαυτῷ δαπανήσῃ τὸ χεῖρον, ὡς κηρὸν πῦρ, ἢ ὡς ἀτμίδα γῆς 55 ἦλιος, καὶ γὰρ μεταλάβω τῶν ἐκείνου διὰ τὴν σύγχρασιν, καθαρὸς δηλαδὴ τῇ χάριτι πάθους ἵσως ἐκείνω γενόμενος.

Οἶδα δὲ καὶ λόγον ἔτερον περὶ τοῦ μορφοῦται τὸ ἀλλότριον, παρά τινος ἀγίου σοφοῦ τε καὶ λόγον καὶ βίον μαθών. "Ἐλεγε γὰρ ἐρωτηθεὶς ἐκεῖνος, ἀλλότριον εἶναι τοῦ Λόγου φύσει τὴν ὑπακοὴν, ὥσπερ καὶ τὴν ὑποταγὴν, ἢν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν παραβάντων τὴν ἐντολὴν ἐκτίσας, ὅλην εἰργάσατο τοῦ γένους τὴν σωτηρίαν, ἑαυτοῦ ποιούμενος τὸ ἡμέτερον.

Διατοῦτο ἔργῳ τιμᾶ τὴν ὑπακοὴν, νέος Ἐδάμ ὑπὲρ τοῦ παλαιοῦ φύσει γενόμενος, καὶ πειρᾶται ταύτης ἐκ τοῦ παθεῖν, 60 διὰ τῶν αὐτῶν ἐκουσίως ἡμῖν ἐνεχθεὶς παθημάτων, εἴπερ κατὰ τοῦτον ἀληθῶς τὸν μέγαν διδάσκαλον ἐκοπίασε καὶ ἐπείνησε καὶ ἐδίψησε καὶ ἡγωνίασε καὶ ἐδάχρυσε νόμῳ σώματος, ὁ

43/44 Greg. Naz., Or. 30, 3, 5 (p. 230)	44/45 (θείας - μεταδέδωκεν) cf. II
Petri 1, 3-4	48/50 supra, l. 7-9
12	52 supra, l. 6, 26-27 et 32
57 cf. supra, l. 16-17	56/57 Ps. 73, 58 supra, l. 9-10
Cor. 15, 45	58/59 (νέος - γενόμενος) cf. I
59 supra, l. 10-11	61/62 Greg. Naz., Or. 38, 15, 2-3 (p. 138); id., Or. 45, PG 36, 660C2-3; cf. et infra, V, 91-92

---

A	Re	Sup	Am	N	Ba	Z	Va	(= a)
Y			Q	G			G	P

42 ἐμπάθειαν] ἐν πάθει N<sup>πατ.</sup> Ba Z. ἐνπάθειαν (sic) N<sup>πατ.</sup> τὸ παθητὸν  
Z 43 κατὰ Va 47 ταυτότητα Ba, τὸ αὐτότητι Ge 48 [ἵνα] om. Ba,  
īv<sup>1</sup> Z 49 αὐτῷ Q<sup>πατ.</sup> 51 τῇ γάριτι] om. Ba πάθους] τοῦ praeit.  
Ba [ίσος Sup Am Va, [ίσος Re N Ba Z ἐκεῖνο Ge, ἐκεῖνο (sic) Ga 52 δὲ]  
om. A<sup>πατ.</sup> καὶ] om. Am 53 τε] om. A<sup>πατ.</sup> λόγον καὶ βίον καὶ λό-  
γον Ba 54 ἐνωπισθεὶς Q<sup>πατ.</sup>, ἐνωπηθεὶς Q<sup>πατ.</sup> ut v. 55 παραλαμβάνων  
Re 56 ἐκτείσας Ga ἀλητην] δὲ μὲν Am 59 ταύτην Q 60 ἐκουσίων  
A Re Sup Am NZ Va Y Q ἡμῖν] περ. a. ἐκουσίως Ba 61 τούτων Ge Ga μέ-  
γα Re ἐπείνασε A Re Q 62 ἐδίψησε] ἡγωνίασε] Q Ge ἡγωνίασε] ἐδί-  
ψησεν Q Ge

δὴ σαφῆς ἐνεργοῦς ἔστιν ἀπόδειξις διαθέσεως, καὶ τῆς πρὸς  
τοὺς ὅμοδούλους τὲ καὶ δούλους τεκμήριον συγκαταβάσεως.  
65 Δεσπότης γὰρ φύσει μεμένηκε, καὶ δοῦλος δι'έμετέ τὸν φύσει  
δοῦλον γενόμενος, ἵνα ποιήσῃ δεσπότην τοῦ δι'ἀπάτης τυρα-  
νικῶς κυριεύσαντος.

Διὰ τοῦτο τὰ μὲν δουλικὰ δεσποτικῶς ἐνεργῶν, τουτέστι τὰ  
σαρκικὰ θεϊκῶς, τὴν ἀπαθῆ καὶ φύσει δεσπόζουσαν ἐν τοῖς  
70 σαρκικοῖς ἐπεδείχνυτο δύναμιν, διὰ πάθους τὴν φθορὰν ἀφανί-  
ζουσαν, καὶ διὰ θανάτου ζωὴν δημιουργοῦσαν ἀνώλεθρον. Τὰ  
δεσποτικὰ δὲ πράττων δουλικῶς, τουτέστι τὰ θεϊκὰ σαρκικῶς,  
τὴν ἀφατον ἐνεδείχνυτο κένωσιν, διὰ σαρκὸς παθητῆς τὸ γένος  
ἄπαν τῇ φθορᾷ γεωθέν θεουργοῦσαν. Τῇ γὰρ τούτων ἐπαλλαγῇ  
75 σαφῶς ἐπιστοῦτο τάς τε φύσεις ὡν αὐτὸς ὑπόστασις ἦν, καὶ  
τὰς αὐτῶν οὐσιώδεις ἐνεργείας ἥγουν κινήσεις, ὡν αὐτὸς ἔνω-  
σις ἦν ἀσύγχυτος, μὴ δεχομένη διαιρεσιν κατ' ἄμφω τὰς φύσεις  
ών αὐτὸς ὑπόστασις ἦν, εἴπερ ἔαυτῷ προσφυῶς, μοναδικῶς  
τουτέστιν ἐνοειδῶς ἐνεργῶν, καὶ δι' ἐκάστου τῶν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ γι-  
80 νομένων, τῇ δυνάμει τῆς ἔαυτοῦ θεότητος ἀχωρίστως συνεχ-  
φαίνων τῆς οἰκείας σαρκὸς τῇ γένεργειαν.

Αὐτοῦ γὰρ ἐνὸς ὅντος οὐδὲν ἐνικώτερον, | οὐ δ' αὐτοῦ πᾶλιν 1044/1045  
τῶν ἔαυτοῦ παντελῶς ἐνωτικώτερον ἢ σωστικώτερον. Διατοῦ-  
το καὶ πάσχων, θεὸς ἦν ἀληθῶς, καὶ θαυματουργῶν, ἄνθρωπος

---

63 (ἐνεργοῦς - διαθέσεως) cf. supra, l. 12-13      63/64 (τῆς συγκαταβάσεως)  
cf. supra, l. 5-6

---

A	Re	Sup	Am	N	Ba	Z	Va	(= a)
Y		Q	Ge		Ga	P		

63 ἐνεργοῦς] ἐναργοῦς N Comb<sup>a,an</sup>, nsp. p. ἔστιν N Ba Z      64 τοὺς] om.  
Z τὲ] om. Am      65 μεμένεικε P φύσει<sup>2</sup>] nsp. p. δοῦλον (l. 66) Z      66  
ποιήσει Z Ga      69 σαρκικὰ] σαρκικῶς Y      70 ἐπεδείχνυσσι Sup      71 δη-  
μιουργοῦσιν Q. δημιουργοῦσινάν (sic) Ge<sup>l,an</sup> ἀνόλεθρον Am Ba Ge P  
Comb      72 πράττων] πρῶτον Ba      θεῖα a Y Q Ge      73 γένος] γεγονώς (sic)  
Ge      74 γεωθέν] θεωθέν Re<sup>a,an</sup>      θεοργοῦσιν A Am, γεουργοῦσιν N  
ἀπαλλαγῇ Ba Z Q. ὑπαλλαγῇ N      75 ἐπιστοῦτο] ἐπὶ τοῦτο Re Sup Z. ὡν]  
ῶν Ge 77/78 κατ' ἄμφω - ἦν] om. Z      79 ἐνεργῶν] ἐνήργει A, ἐνεργεῖν  
Y ὑπ'] ὑπέρ Sup      80 χύτοι Ge      82 ἐνωτικώτερον Va<sup>a,an</sup>      82/83 οὐ -  
ἐνωτικώτερον] om. a; habet autem Ohler/PG (ex editione Gale?)      82 οὐ δ' αὐτοῦ]  
οὐ δ' αὖ Y      83 ἐνωτικώτερον] ἐνικώτερον Ge Ohler/PG      σωματικώτερον  
Re Sup      84 καὶ<sup>1</sup>] nsp. a. διεκτοῦτο (l. 83-84) Ge

85 ἡν ὁ αὐτός ἀληθῶς, ὅτι καὶ φύσεων ἀληθῶν καθ' ἔνωσιν ἄρρητον ὑπόστασις ἡν ἀληθής· αἰς καταλλήλως τε καὶ προσφυῶς ἐνεργῶν, ἐδείκνυτο σώζων αὐτὰς ἀληθῶς, ἀσυγχύτους σωζόμενος, εἴπερ ἀπαθής μεμένηκε φύσει καὶ παθητὸς, ἀθάνατος καὶ θυητὸς, ὄρατος καὶ νοούμενος, ὡς φύσει θεὸς καὶ φύσει ἄνθρωπος ὁ αὐτός.

Οὕτω μὲν οὖν κατ' ἐμὲ φάναι τιμῆ τὴν ὑπακοὴν ὁ φύσει δεσπότης, καὶ πειρᾶται ταύτης ἐκ τοῦ παθεῖν, οὐχ' ἵνα σώσῃ μόνον τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ τὴν ἀπασαν φύσιν ἀποκαθήρας τοῦ χείρονος, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὴν ἡμετέραν ὑπακοὴν δοκιμάσῃ, μαγθάνων τῇ 95 πείρᾳ τῶν ἡμετέρων τὰ καθ' ἡμᾶς, ὃ πᾶσαν γνῶσιν φύσει περιγράφων, πόσον μὲν ἀπαιτούμεθα, πόσον δὲ συγγωρούμεθα πρὸς τὴν τελείαν ὑποταγὴν, δι' ἣς προσάγειν πέφυκε τῷ Πατρὶ τοὺς σωζόμενους, κατ' αὐτὸν φανέντας τῇ δυνάμει τῆς χάριτος.

100 'Ως μέγα καὶ φρικτὸν ὅντως τὸ τῆς ἡμῶν σωτηρίας μυστήριον. Ἀπαιτούμεθα γὰρ ὅσον ἐκεῖνος φύσει τὸ καθ' ἡμᾶς, συγγωρούμεθα δὲ ὅσον αὐτὸς ὑπὲρ ἡμᾶς ἐνώσει τὸ καθ' ἡμᾶς, εἰ μή που γνώμης φιλαμαρτήμονος ἔξις ποιεῖται κακίας ὕλην, τῆς φύσεως τὴν ἀσθένειαν. Καὶ δῆλός ἐστι ταύτης ὑπάρχων 105 τῆς ἐννοίας ὁ πολὺς οὗτος διδάσκαλος, τοῖς ἔξης αὐτὴν βε-

	88/90 cf. Greg. Naz., Ep. 101, 14-15. p. 42, 5-9	91 supra, l. 10	92 supra, l.
10-11	94 supra, l. 14	94/95 (μανθάνων - καθ' ἡμᾶς) cf. Hebr. 5, 8 et supra, l.	
10-11	96 supra, l. 17-18	97/98 (προσάγειν - σωζόμενος) cf. 1 Petri 3,	
18	101 supra, l. 17	102 supra, l. 17-18	

A	Re	Sup	Am	N	Ba	Z	Va	(= a)
Y			Q	G	E		Ga	P

85 ἀληθῶν] ἀληθῶς Q      86 ἀληθής] ἀληθής Ge Ga<sup>a corr.</sup>, ἀληθεῖς Ga<sup>a corr.</sup> τε] om. N προσθυῶν] προσθύων N      87 ἀσύγχυτος Gale 87/88 σωζόμενος] intellige med.; sic codd. omnes praeter Q. qui coni. σωζόμενας (an recte?)      88 μεμένεικε P καὶ] om. Ge παθητῶς Ge      91 τιμᾶν Am 93 ἀποκαθείρας Ga, ἀποκαθέρας Q Ge P      95 φύσει] τῇ, praeom. A<sup>a corr.</sup> 96 πάσον] πασὸν Re Sup συγγορούμεθα Re Sup      98 κατὰ ταῦτὸν A<sup>a corr.</sup> 100 φρυκτὸν Ge      101/102 ἐκεῖνος - ὅσον] om. P      101 φύσει] om. Ge τῷ Sup Am, τῇ Re      102 συγγωρούμεθα - καθ' ἡμᾶς] om. Ga Gale ἐνώσει - καθ' ἡμᾶς] om. A<sup>a corr.</sup> Re Sup Am N Ba Z Va<sup>a corr.</sup> (= a)      104 τῇς - ἀσθένειαν] om. Q δῆλως (sic) Ga

βαιῶν. Φησὶ γάρ· Εἰ γὰρ τὸ φῶς ἐδιώχθη διὰ τὸ πρόβλημα,  
φαῖνον ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ (τῷ βίῳ τούτῳ), ὑπὸ τῆς ἄλλης σκο-  
τίας (τοῦ πονηροῦ λέγω καὶ τοῦ πειραστοῦ), τὸ σκότος πό-  
σον, ὡς ἀσθενέστερον; Καὶ τί θαυμαστὸν εἰ ἐκείνου διαφу-  
110 γόντος παντάπασιν, ἥμεῖς ποσῶς καὶ καταληφθείημεν; Μεῖ-  
ζον γὰρ ἐκείνῳ τὸ διωχθῆναι, ἥπερ ἥμεῖν τὸ καταληφθῆναι,  
πάρα τοῖς ὀρθῶς ταῦτα λογιζομένοις.

106/112 Greg. Naz., Or. 30, 6, 21-27 (p. 236-238)      106/107 Io. 1, 5      107/  
108 (ὑπὸ - σκοτίας) cf. Lc. 22, 53; Col. 1, 13      108 (τοῦ πονηροῦ) Mt. 5, 37 et 39  
etc.      (τοῦ πειραστοῦ) cf. Mt. 4, 3      (σκότος) cf. Eph. 5, 8

A Re Sup Am NBz Z Vā (= a)  
Y Q Ge Ga P

106 πρόβλημα Q<sup>a,corr.</sup>      107 φαίνων Re<sup>a,corr.</sup> Ge Ga P Comb<sup>a,corr.</sup>      108  
τοῦ<sup>2</sup>] om. Ba      109 ἀστενέστερον (sic) Ge      εἰ] om. Re, ἥ] Ga      110 καὶ] om.  
Re Sup N Ba Ge P      καταλειφθείημεν Ba P      111 ἐκείνο (sic) Ba      εἴπερ  
εἴ Y Ga (cf. app. crit. ed. Greg. Naz., p. 238)      112 ταῦτα λογιζομένοις] καταλογιζο-  
μένοις Am

Εἰς τὴν πρὸς Γάϊον τὸν θεραπευτὴν ἐπιστολὴν τοῦ  
ἀγίου Διονυσίου τοῦ Ἀρεοπαγίτου, ἐπισκόπου Ἀθηνῶν.

Πῶς φῆς Ἰησοῦς ὁ πάντων ἐπέκεινα, πᾶσιν ἐστὶν ἀνθρώ-  
ποις οὐσιωδῶς συντεταγμένος; Οὐδὲ γὰρ ὡς αἴτιος ἀνθρώ-  
5 πων ἐνθάδε λέγεται ἄνθρωπος, ἀλλ' ὡς αὐτὸς κατ' οὐσίαν ὅλην  
ἀληθῶς ἄνθρωπος ἔν.

Ἐπειδὴ κατὰ τὴν ἀπλήν ἐκδοχὴν τῆς ἀγίας γραφῆς, ὡς  
πάντων αἴτιος ὁ θεὸς, πᾶσι σημαίνεται τοῖς | τῶν ἐξ αὐτοῦ πα-  
ρηγμένων ὄνόμασιν, οἰόμενον τυχὸν καὶ μετὰ τὴν σάρκωσιν  
10 τούτω μόνον τῷ τρόπῳ πάλιν ἄνθρωπον τὸν θεὸν ὄνομάζεσθαι,  
τούτοις τὸν θεραπευτὴν Γάϊον ἐπανορθοῦται τοῖς ρήμασιν ὁ πο-  
λὺς Διονύσιος, διδάσκων ὡς οὐχ' ἀπλῶς ὁ τῶν ὅλων θεὸς σαρ-  
κωθεὶς λέγεται ἄνθρωπος, ἀλλ' ὡς αὐτὸς κατ' οὐσίαν ὅλην ἀ-  
ληθῶς ἄνθρωπος ἔν, ἦς μόνη τὲ καὶ ἀληθής ἐστιν ἀπόδειξις,  
15 ἥ κατὰ φύσιν αὐτῆς συστατικὴ δύναμις· ἦν οὐκ ἔν τις ἀμάρ-

1045/1048

---

3/6 Ps. Dion. Ar., Ep. 4, p. 160, 3-5      7/9 (Ἐπειδὴ - ὄνόμασιν) cf. eund., Div.  
Nom., I, 6, p. 118, 11 - p. 119, 9      13/14 supra, I, 5-6      14/19 (ἥς - ὄν) cf. Greg.  
Nyss., Ad Zenod., p. 14, 4-5; ibid., p. 15, 10; (ἥς - ἴδιότητος) cf. Sophr. Hieros., Ep.  
synod., p. 446, 19-21

---

A	Re	Sup	Am	NB	Z	Vā	(= a)
Y	Q		Mo	Za	Ga	P	C <sup>intr. ab Eπειδὴ (L 7)</sup>

1 Εἰς] πρὸς θωμάν τὸν ἑγεασμένον πριετ. Za      Γάϊον] ἐπιστολὴν add.  
Za      ἐπιστολὴν] ἐπιστολὴ; Za      1/2 τοῦ - Ἀθηνῶν] insp. p. τὴν Am      2  
ἀγίου] om. Ohler/PG      τοῦ] om. Re      ἀρειοπαγίτου Y      ἐπισκόπου  
Ἀθηνῶν] τὰ τοῦ αὐτοῦ μαξίμου add. Am, om. Mo      3 φῆσιν Ba, σησιν Y Mo  
ἐστίν] om. A<sup>π.απ.</sup> Re Sup Am N Ba Z Vā<sup>π.απ.</sup> (= a), add. p. ἄνθρωποις (l. 3-4)  
A<sup>π.απ.</sup>      4 συντεταγμένως Sup      αἴτιον Z      5 αὐτὸς Re Ba Comb<sup>π.απ.</sup> Gale  
Ohler/PG      6 ἀληθῶς] insp. p. ἄνθρωπος Z      8 πᾶσι] Vā<sup>π.απ.</sup>, πᾶσης Ba, πᾶσαν  
Re Am      9 τὴν] om. Ba      10 τούτων Comb<sup>π.απ.</sup> μόνω a Y Mo Za      12 θεὸς]  
insp. p. σαρκωθεὶς (l. 12-13) Ba      13 αὐτὸς Za<sup>π.απ. μ.π.</sup> Comb<sup>π.απ.</sup> αὐτοκατου-  
σίαν C      13/14 ἀληθῶς] insp. p. ὃν Mo      14 μόνης Za      τέ] om. Z      15 ἦν  
Ga      15/16 ἀμάρτοι] ἀμάρτη (sic) Ga, ἀμάρτη Gale, τις add. Am

τοι τῆς ἀληθείας, φυσικὴν φήσας ἐνέργειαν, κυρίως τὲ καὶ πρώτως χαρακτηριστικὴν αὐτῇς, ὡς εἰδοποιὸν ὑπάρχουσαν κίνησιν γενικωτάτην, πάσης τῆς φυσικῶς αὐτῇ προσούσης περιεκτικὴν ἴδιότητος, ἵς χωρὶς μόνον ἔστι τὸ μὴ ὅν, ὡς μόνου τοῦ μηδαμῶς ὄντος κατὰ τοῦτον τὸν μέγαν διδάσκαλον,  
20 οὔτε κίνησιν οὔτε ὑπαρξῖν ἔχοντος.

Τρανότατα γοῦν διδάσκει, μηδὲν ἡρνῆσθαι παντάπασι τῶν ἡμετέρων τὸν θεόν σαρκωθέντα, πλὴν τῆς ἀμαρτίας, ἐπεὶ μὴ δὲ τῆς φύσεως ἦν, οὐχ' ἀπλῶς ἄνθρωπον, ἀλλ' αὐτὸν κατ' οὐσίαν  
25 ὄλην ἀληθῶς ἄνθρωπον ὄντα διαρρήδην ἀποφηνάμενος· οὐ κυρίως εἶναι διὰ τῶν ἐπαγομένων, καὶ τὴν κλῆσιν ἀνθρωπικῶς οὐσιωθέντος διατεινόμενος φησίν· Ἡμεῖς δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν οὐκ ἄνθρωπικῶς ἀπορίζομεν, ἐπεὶ μὴ ψιλὸν ἄνθρωπον αὐτὸν δογματίζομεν, τέμνοντες τὴν ὑπέρ ἔννοιαν ἔνωσιν. Οὐσιωδῶς γάρ,  
30 ἀλλ' οὐχ' ὡς ἀνθρώπων αἵτιον, ἐπ' αὐτοῦ τοῦ φύσει θεοῦ καθ' ἥμας ἀληθῶς οὐσιωθέντος, τὸ ἄνθρωπος ὄνομα λέγομεν. Οὐ δὲ γάρ ἄνθρωπος μόνον, ὅτι καὶ θεὸς ὁ αὐτὸς, οὐ δὲ ὑπερούσιος μόνον, ὅτι καὶ ἄνθρωπος ὁ αὐτὸς, εἴπερ μὴ ψιλὸς ἄνθρωπος.

19/21 Ps. Dion. Ar., Eccl. Hier., II, p. 69, 10-11	23 (πλὴν - ἀμαρτίας) cf. Hebr. 4, 15
24/25 supra, I, 5-6	26/27 (ἄνθρωπικῶς οὐσιωθέντος) cf. Ps. Dion. Ar., Div. Nom., II, 9, p. 133, 7-8; id., Ep. 4, p. 160, 8-9
6	27/28 ibid., p. 160, 5-6
28 (μὴ - ἄνθρωπον) cf. Procl. Const., Hom. I, 2, p. 103, 24; ibid., 8, p. 106, 17; ibid., 9, p. 107, 5; Leont. Byz., C. Nest. et Eutych. I, PG 86 <sup>1</sup> , 1281C9; Greg. Ant., Hom., PG 88, 1877B5; Theod. Rhait., Praep., p. 199, 9-10	
31/32 ibid., p. 160, 6	30/31 (καθ' ἥμας - οὐ- σιωθέντος) cf. Ps. Dion. Ar., Div. Nom., II, 9, p. 133, 7-8; id., Ep. 4, p. 160, 8-9
32/33 ibid., p. 160, 7	33/34 (μὴ - θεός) cf. Procl. Const., Hom. I, 2, p. 103, 23-24; ibid., 8, p. 106, 17; ibid., 9, p. 107, 5; Leont. Byz., C. Nest. et Eutych. I, PG 86 <sup>1</sup> , 1281C9; Greg. Ant., Hom., PG 88, 1877B5; Theod. Rhait., Praep., p. 199, 9-12

A Re Sup Am NBa Z V<sub>a</sub> (=a)  
Y Q Mo Za GaP C

16 φυσικὴν] mspl. p. ἐνέργειαν Mo φήσας Ba Ga<sup>anc.</sup>, σύσεως  
Re 18 φυσικῆς Re αὐτὴν P Comb<sup>anc.</sup>, αὐτοῦ vel αὐτῷ Comb<sup>anc.</sup> 18/  
19 περιεκτικῆς A Q Za, περιεκτῶν Am 19 ὡν Ga ὄν P 22 οὖν Za  
παντάπασι!] mspl. p. ἥμετέρων (l. 23) Ba 22/23 παντάπασι - ἡμετέρων] mspl. p.  
σαρκωθέντα Mo 24 τῆς] om. Re αὐτοκατουσίαν C 26 ἄνθρωπε-  
κός Q<sup>anc.</sup> 28 ἀπορίζωμεν Ga μὴ] om. P<sup>anc.</sup>, οὐ P<sup>anc.</sup> Comb, δὲ add.  
Ga 29 γάρ] om. Z 30 ὡς ἄνθρωπων] A<sup>canc.</sup> τοῦ] om. A<sup>canc.</sup> Re  
Sup 31 ἀληθῶς] om. Ba λέγωμεν Ga δὲ] om. Z 32/33 οὐ - μόνον]  
om. Am 32 ὑπερούσιον Z 33 μὴ] om. P<sup>anc.</sup>, μήτε P<sup>anc.</sup>

μήτε γυμνός ὑπάρχει θεὸς, ἀλλ' ἄνθρωπος ἀληθῶς ὁ διαφε-  
35 ρόντως φιλάνθρωπος.

Ἄπειρω γὰρ πόθῳ τῷ πρὸς ἀνθρώπους, ὅπέρ εστιν ἀλη-  
θῶς αὐτὸς φύσει τὸ ποθούμενον γέγονε, μήτε τί πεπον-  
θώς εἰς ίδιαν οὐσίαν πρὸς τῆς ἀφθέγκτου κενώσεως, μήτε  
τί τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης διὰ τὴν ἀπόρρητον πρόσληψιν ἀμείψας ἢ  
40 μειώσας τὸ σύνολον φύσεως, ὡν ὁ λόγος κυρίως αὐτῆς κα-  
θέστηκε σύστασις, ὑπὲρ ἀνθρώπους (ὅτι θεῖκῶς, ἀνδρὸς γὰρ  
χωρίς) καὶ κατὰ ἀνθρώπους (ἀνθρωπικῶς γὰρ, ὅτι νόμω κυρί-  
σεως) ἐκ τῆς ἀνθρώπων οὐσίας ὁ ὑπερούσιος οὐσιωμένος. Οὐ  
γὰρ ψιλὴν μόνην ἐφάντασεν ἡμῖν ἐν ἐαυτῷ τὴν ἐν εἴδει σαρκὸς  
45 διαμόρφωσιν, κατὰ τοὺς Μανιχαίων λήρους, ἢ σάρκα συνου-  
σιωμένην οὐρανάθεν ἐαυτῷ συγκατήγαγε, κατὰ τοὺς Ἀπολι-  
ναρίου μύθους, ἀλλ' αὐτὸς κατ' οὐσίαν ὅλην ἀληθῶς ἄνθρωπος  
γεγονὼς, προσλήψει δηλονότι σαρκὸς νοερῶς ἐψυχωμένης,  
ἐνωθείσης αὐτῷ καθ' ὑπόστασιν.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 34 (γυμνὸς ... θεὸς) cf. Greg. Naz., Ep. 101, 25, p. 46, 13-14<br>Ar., Ep. 4, p. 160, 7-8  | 34/35 Ps. Dion.<br>37/38 (μήτε - κενώσεως) cf. Greg. Naz., Ep. 243, PG 46,<br>1108A14-15 et Ps. Dion. Ar., Div. Nom., II, 10, p. 135, 6 |
| 38 (κενώσεως) cf. Phil. 2,<br>7  | 38 (κενώσεως) cf. Phil. 2,<br>7   |
| 41 (ὑπὲρ ἀνθρώπους) Ps. Dion. Ar., Ep. 4, p. 160, 8  | 41/42 (θεῖκῶς -<br>χωρίς) Greg. Naz., Ep. 101, 16, p. 42, 13  |
| 42 (καὶ - ἀνθρώπους) Ps. Dion. Ar., Ep.<br>4, p. 160, 8  | 42 (καὶ - ἀνθρώπους) Ps. Dion. Ar., Ep.<br>4, p. 160, 8   |
| 42/43 (ἀνθρωπικῶς - κυρίσεως) Greg. Naz., Ep. 101, 16, p. 42, 14   | 43/45 (Οὐ - δια-<br>μόρφωσιν) cf. Sophr. Hieros., Ep. synod., p. 450, 9-10  |
| 43 (ἐκ - οὐσιωμένος) Ps. Dion. Ar., Ep. 4, p. 160, 8-9   | 43/45 (Οὐ - δια-<br>μόρφωσιν) cf. Sophr. Hieros., Ep. synod., p. 450, 9-10  |
| 45/47 (σάρκα - μύθους) cf. Apol. Laod., Demonstr., fragm. 17, p. 209, 17-<br>20; ibid., fragm. 36, p. 212, 24-26; Greg. Naz., Ep. 101, 30, p. 48, 9; id., Ep. 202, 12, p.<br>92, 5-7 | 45 Greg. Naz., Ep. 101, 26,<br>p. 46, 17  |
| 47 supra, l. 5-6   | 47 supra, l. 5-6  |

A	Re	Sup	Am	NBa	Z	Vā	(= a)
Y		Q		Mo	Za	GaP	C

34 ὑπάρχῃ P<sup>corr</sup> θεὸς] οὐ δὲ ὑπερούσιος μόνον add. Am ἀλλὰ  
 Za 36 τὸ NBa 37 αὐτὸς φύσει] αὐτοφύσει Vā Za C Comb<sup>corr</sup>, φύσει Z  
 αὐτὸς] ως add. Mo<sup>corr</sup> τί] om. Ba 38 εἰς] τὴν add. A<sup>corr</sup> Ba πρὸ Re  
 χριστέκτου Z. ἀφθεγγήτου Gale 39 χριστέκτον Ga Gale πρόσλειψιν Re  
 Sup 41 ἀνθρώπου Re Sup. ἄνθρωπον Comb<sup>corr</sup> ἀνδρὸς] insp. p. χωρίς (l. 42)  
 Ba γὰρ] om. A Re Sup Am N Ba Z Vā<sup>corr</sup> (= a) Y Q Mo 42 ἀνθρώπον  
 Mo γὰρ] om. Re Sup 43 ἐκ - οὐσίας] om. N Ba Z ὁ] om. Z 44 ἐν<sup>2</sup>] om. Ga Gale εἰδη P 45 τοὺς] τῶν add. A<sup>corr</sup> 46 συγκατάγχει Am  
 47 αὐτοκατασύνην C ἀληθῶς] insp. p. ἄνθρωπος QC 48 δηλονότι] insp. p.  
 σαρκὸς Za ἐμψυχωμένης Re Sup Ba Z

50     Ἐστιν δὲ οὐδὲν ἡττον ὑπερουσιότητος ὑπερπλήρης ὁ ἀεὶ<sup>1048/1049</sup>  
ὑπερούσιος. Οὐ γάρ ὑπεξεύχθη τῇ φύσει γενόμενος ἄνθρωπος.  
Τούναντίον δὲ μᾶλλον συνεπῆρεν ἐαυτῷ τὴν φύσιν, ἔτερον αὐ-  
τὴν ποιήσας μυστήριον, αὐτός τε μείνας παντάπασιν ἀληπτος,  
καὶ τὴν οἰκείαν σάρκωσιν, λαχοῦσαν γένεσιν ὑπερούσιον, μυ-  
55 στηρίου παντὸς δείξας ἀληπτοτέραν, τοσοῦτον καταληπτὸς  
δι' αὐτὴν γεγονὼς ὅσῳ πλέον ἐγνώσθη δι' αὐτῆς ἀληπτότερος.

Κρύφιος γάρ ἔστι καὶ μετὰ τὴν ἔκφανσιν. φησὶν ὁ διδά-  
σκαλος, ἡ ἵνα τὸ θειότερον εἴπω, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἐκφάνσει. Καὶ  
τοῦτο γάρ Ἰησοῦ κέκρυπται, καὶ οὐδὲν λόγω οὐ δέ νῶ τὸ<sup>60</sup>  
κατ' αὐτὸν ἔξηκται μυστήριον, ἀλλὰ καὶ λεγόμενον ἔρρητον  
μένει, καὶ νοούμενον ἀγνωστον. Τί τούτου πρὸς ἀπόδειξιν  
θείας ὑπερουσιότητος γένοιτ' ἂν ἀποδεικτικώτερον, ἐκφάνσει  
τὸ κρύφιον, καὶ λόγω τὴν ἀφασίαν, καὶ νῷ δηλούσης τὴν κα-  
θ' ὑπεροχὴν ἀγνωσίαν, καὶ τὸ δὴ μεῖζον εἰπεῖν οὐσιώσει τὸ ὑ-  
65 περούσιον;

Ἄμελει τῇ ταύτῃ περιουσίᾳ, καὶ εἰς οὐσίαν ἀληθῶς  
ἐλθὼν, ὑπὲρ οὐσίαν οὐσιώθη, τοὺς νόμους δηλαδὴ καινοτομή-  
σας τῆς κατὰ φύσιν γενέσεως, καὶ δίχα τῆς ἐξ ἀνδρὸς ἐν εἴδει  
σπορᾶς ἀληθῶς γενόμενος ἄνθρωπος. Καὶ δηλοῦ Παρθένος αὐ-  
70 τὸν ὑπερφυῶς κύουσα τὸν ὑπερούσιον Λόγον, χωρὶς ἀνδρὸς

50/51 Ps. Dion. Ar., Ep. 4, p. 160, 9-10     57/61 id., Ep. 3, p. 159, 6-10     62  
(ὑπερουσιότητος) supra, l. 50     62/64 (ἐκφάνσει - ἀγνωσίαν) cf. supra, l. 57-  
61     64/65 (οὐσιώσει - ὑπερούσιον) cf. supra, l. 43     66/67 Ps. Dion. Ar., Ep. 4,  
p. 160, 10-11     67/68 (τοὺς - γενέσεως) cf. Greg. Naz., Or. 39, 13, 8-9 (p. 176)  
69/70 (Καὶ - κύουσα) Ps. Dion. Ar., Ep. 4, p. 160, 12; cf. Mt. 1, 18-25; Lc. 1, 26-38 et 2,  
1-14     70 (τὸν - Λόγον) Ps. Dion. Ar., Div. Nom., II, 6, p. 130, 6     (χωρὶς ἀν-  
δρὸς) Greg. Naz., Ep. 101, 16, p. 42, 13

A	Re Sup	Am	NB <sub>1</sub> Z	V <sub>a</sub>	(= a)
Y	Q	Mo Za	GaP	C	

50 ὁ ἀεὶ] καὶ Z     52/53 ἐκυπῆν Ba     53 τε] δὲ Ohler/PG     ἀληπτος]  
ἄπειρος Z     56 αὐτὴν] αὐτῆς Re Mo Za     ὅσον Re Ohler/PG     πλεῖστον  
Mo     57 ἔμφασιν Re Sup     58 ἵνα] καὶ add. Za     ἐν] om. A<sup>anc.</sup> Re Sup  
60 αὐτῶν Re     ἔξηπται Mo     63 ἀρθαρσίαν A<sup>anc.</sup> Re Sup, ἀρθεγέζειν Za  
δηλοῦσθαι Mo, δηλοῦσαν Za     64 δὴ] δεῖ Z<sup>anc.</sup>     εἰπεῖν] om. Za     66 πα-  
ρουσία Comb<sup>anc.</sup> εἰς] ἐκ A<sup>anc.</sup>     67 ὑπὲρ οὐσίαν] ὑπερουσίας Ba, ὑπὲρ  
οὐσίου (sic) Q     69/70 αὐτὸν] insp. p. κύουσα Mo     70 τὸν] om. Gale

ἐκ τῶν αὐτῆς παρθενικῶν αἰμάτων ἀνθρωπικῶς ξένω παρὰ τὴν θύσιν θεσμῷ διαπλαττόμενον.

Καὶ ὑπὲρ ἄνθρωπου ἐνήργει τὰ ἄνθρωπου, τὴν τῶν στοιχείων ἀπαθῶς καινοτομήσας φύσιν ταῖς βάσεσι. Καὶ δηλοῖ 75 σαφῶς ὅδωρ ἔστατον, ὑλικῶν καὶ γεηρῶν ποδῶν ἀνέχον βάρος, καὶ μὴ ὑπεῖκον, ἀλλ' ὑπερφυεῖ δυνάμει πρὸς τὸ ἀδιάχυτον συνιστάμενον, εἴπερ ἀληθῶς ἀβρόχοις ποσὶ, σωματικὸν ὄγκον ἔχοντος καὶ ὕλης βάρος, τὴν ὑγρὰν καὶ ἔστατον οὐσίαν μεταβατικῶς ἐπεπόρευτο, περιπατῶν ἐπὶ θαλάσσης ὡς ἐπ' ἐδάφους, 80 καὶ τῇ δυνάμει τῆς ἑαυτοῦ θεότητος ἀχωρίστως διὰ τῆς μεταβάσεως συνεχφαίνων τῆς οἰκείας σαρκὸς τὴν κατὰ φύσιν ἐνέργειαν, εἴπερ φύσει ταύτης ἡ μεταβατικὴ καθέστηκε κίνησις, ἀλλ' οὐ τῆς ἡνωμένης αὐτῇ καθ' ὑπόστασιν ὑπεραπείρου καὶ ὑπερουσίου θεότητος.

85 "Απαξ γὰρ ἀνθρωπικῶς οὐσιώθεις ὁ ὑπερούσιος Λόγος, μετὰ τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης οὐσίας ἀμείωτον εἶχεν ὡς ἴδιαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὴν γενικῶς αὐτὸν ὡς ἄνθρωπον χαρακτηρίζουσαν τῆς οὐσίας κίνησιν, πᾶσιν οἷς ὡς ἄνθρωπος ἐνήργει φυσικῶς εἰδοποιουμένην, εἴπερ ἀληθῶς γέγονεν ἄνθρωπος, ἀναπνέων, λαλῶν, βαδίζων, χεῖρας κινῶν, προσφυῶς ταῖς αἰσθήσεσι χρώμενος εἰς

- 71/72 (ἐκ - διαπλαττόμενον) Ps. Dion. Ar., Div. Nom., II, 9, p. 133, 8-9      73  
 id., Ep. 4, p. 160, 11-12      74/77 (Καὶ - συνιστάμενον) ibid., p. 160, 12 - p. 161, 2  
 77/79 (ἀβρόχοις - ἐπεπόρευτο) id., Div. Nom., II, 9, p. 133, 10-11      79 Mt. 14, 26;  
 Mc. 6, 48-49; Io. 6, 19      85 cf. supra, I, 43 et Ps. Dion. Ar., Div. Nom., II, 6, p. 130,  
 5-6; ibid., 9, p. 133, 7-8      89 (λαλῶν) Mt. 9, 18; ibid., 12, 46; Mc. 2, 2; Lc. 9, 11; Io. 1,  
 37 etc.      89/90 (βαδίζων) cf. Mt. 4, 12-13; ibid., 13, 1; Mc. 13, 1 etc.      90 (χεῖρας  
 κινῶν) cf. Mt. 8, 3; Mc. 1, 41; ibid., 8, 23 et 25; Lc. 5, 13; ibid., 13, 13 etc.      90/91  
 (προσφυῶς - αἰσθήτῶν) cf. Mc. 13, 2; Lc. 2, 46 etc.

A Re Sup Am NBa Z Va (= a)  
 Y Q Mo Za Ga P C

71 ἄνθρωπικῶς αἰμάτων παρθενικῶν Re      72 τὴν] om. Z      δια-  
 πλαττόμενον N Ba      73 Καὶ - ἄνθρωπον] om. N Ba      ἐνείργει Ga  
 ἄνθρωπικα Gale      75 ἀνέχον] Z<sup>a corr.</sup>      75/76 βαροῖ N<sup>a corr.</sup>      76 τὸ] om.  
 Am      78 οὐσίαν] om. Ga Gale      79 ἐπεπόρευτο Am Gale, ἐπορεύετο Mo  
 περιπατῶν] καὶ præm. Q<sup>a corr.</sup>      80 διὰ τῆς] διὰ τῆς Gale      87 τὴν] om. A<sup>a corr.</sup>  
 Re Sup Am N Ba Z Va (= a)      αὐτὸν] msp. p. ἄνθρωπον Mo      88 κίνησιν] τὴν  
 præm. Ba      ὡς] ὡς Re      ἐνείργει Ga      88/89 ἰδιοποιουμένην Za

άντίληψιν τῶν αἰσθητῶν, πεινῶν, διψῶν, ἐσθίων, ὑπνῶν, κοπιῶν, δακρύων, ἀγωνιῶν, καίτοι δύναμις ὡν αὐθυπόστατος, καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ πάντα, οἵς, αὐτουργικῶς ψυχῆς δίκην φυσικῶς τὸ συμφυές σῶμα κινούσης, τὴν προσληφθεῖσαν φύσιν κινῶν, 95 ὡς αὐτοῦ καὶ γενομένην ἀληθῶς καὶ λεγομένην, ἢ κυρίως εἰπεῖν, αὐτὸς δίχα τροπῆς τοῦθ' ὅπέρ ἐστι πραγματικῶς ἢ φύσις γενόμενος, ἀφαντασιάστως τὴν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν οἰκονομίαν πεπλήρωκεν.

Οὐκ ἀνεῖλεν οὖν τὴν συστατικὴν τῆς προσληφθείσης οὐσίας 1049/1052 ἐνέργειαν, ὥσπερ οὐδὲν δ' αὐτὴν τὴν οὐσίαν ὁ διδάσκαλος εἶπών· ‘Ὕπερ οὐσίαν οὐσιώθη, καὶ ὑπὲρ ἔνθρωπον ἐνήργει τὰ ἔνθρωπον, ἀλλ' ἐδειξεν ἐπ' ἄμφοιν τὴν καινότητα τῶν τρόπων, ἐν τῇ μονιμότητι τῶν φυσικῶν σωζομένην λόγων, ὡν χωρίς, οὐδὲν τῶν ὄντων ἐστὶν ὅπέρ ἐστιν.

105 Εἰ δὲ φῶμεν ὡς τῆς μὲν προσληφθείσης οὐσίας θέσις, τῆς δὲ συστατικῆς αὐτῆς ἐνεργείας ἀφαίρεσις, ἢ καθ' ὑπεροχήν ἐστιν ἀπόφασις, τίνι λόγῳ τὴν αὐτὴν ἐπ' ἄμφοιν ἵσως τεθεῖσαν, τῆς μὲν, ὑπαρξιν, τῆς δὲ, πάντως ἀναίρεσιν σημαίνουσαν δείξομεν; ‘Η πάλιν, ἐπείπερ οὐκ αὐτοκίνητος ἢ προσληφθεῖσα φύσις ἐστὶν, ὑπὸ τῆς ἡνωμένης αὐτῇ καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἀληθῶς κινουμένη θεότητος, τὴν συστατικὴν αὐτῆς ἀφαιρούμεθα κίνησιν, μὴ

91/92 (πεινῶν - ἀγωνιῶν) cf. Greg. Naz., Ep. 102, 24, p. 82, 4-7; id., Or. 29, 18, 10-11 (p. 214); ibid., 20, 4-18 (p. 220); id., Or. 38, 15, 2-3 (p. 138); id., Or. 45, PG 36, 660C2-3 et supra, Amb.Thom. IV, 61-62 91 (πεινῶν) Mt. 4, 2; ibid., 21, 18; Lc. 4, 2 (διψῶν) Io. 19, 28; cf. ibid., 4, 7 (ἐσθίων) Mt. 9, 11; ibid., 11, 19 etc. (ὑπνῶν) cf. Mc 8, 24; Mc 4, 38; Lc 8, 23 91/92 (κοπιῶν) Io. 4, 6 92 (δακρύων) Io. 11, 35 (ἀγωνιῶν) cf. Lc 22, 44; Mt. 26, 37; Mc 14, 33 101/102 supra, l. 67 et 73

<i>A</i>	<i>Re</i>	<i>Sup</i>	<i>Am</i>	<i>NBa</i>	<i>Z</i>	<i>Va</i>	<i>(=a)</i>
<i>Y</i>		<i>Q</i>		<i>Mo</i>	<i>Za</i>	<i>Ga</i>	<i>P</i>
							<i>C</i>

92 δυνάμει *Re*, δυνάμεις *Sup* 97 ἀραιτάστως *a* *Y* *Q* *Mo* *C* 97/98 τὴν οἰκονομίαν πεπλήρωκε τὴν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν *Ba* 99 ἀν εἰλεν *Re* *Sup* 101 ἐνείργει *Ga* 102 τὴν τοιν *Z* κενότητα *Ba* 105 προληφθεῖσας *Z* 106 αὐτῆς] *trsp. p.* ἐνεργείας *Y* 107 αὐτὴν] *trsp. p.* ἀμφοῖν *Ba* ἀμφοῖν] αὐτὴν *Re* 108 δεῖξωμεν *Ga* 109 οὐκ] *om.* *N* *Ba* *Z* 110 κινουμένῃ καὶ *praecl.* *Gale* 111 θεότης *A<sup>1<sup>con</sup></sup>* *Re* *Sup* τὴν] καὶ *praecl.* *A<sup>2<sup>con</sup></sup>* ἀφαιρούμενοι *Mo* 111/112 μὴ δὲ *Q<sup>2<sup>con</sup></sup>*

δ' αὐτὴν τὴν οὐσίαν ὄμολογήσωμεν, οὐκ αὐθυπόστατον φανεῖ-  
σαν, τουτέστι καθ' ἑαυτὴν, ἀλλ' ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ κατ' ἀληθειαν αὐτὴν  
οὐσιωθέντι θεῷ Λόγῳ τὸ εἶναι λαβοῦσαν, ἵσην ἐπ' ἄμφοῖν τὴν  
115 αἰτίαν ἔχοντες τῆς παραιτήσεως· ἥ καὶ τὴν κίνησιν τῇ φύσει  
συνομολογήσωμεν, ἥς χωρὶς οὐ δὲ φύσις ἐστὶ, γινώσκοντες  
ώς ἔτερος μὲν ὁ τοῦ εἶναι λόγος ἐστὶν, ἔτερος δὲ ὁ τοῦ πῶς  
εἶναι τρόπος, ὁ μὲν, τὴν φύσιν, ὁ δὲ, τὴν οἰκονομίαν πιστούμε-  
νος, ὃν ἥ σύνοδος, τὸ μέγα τῆς ὑπερθυοῦς Ἰησοῦ φυσιολογίας  
120 ποιησαμένη μυστήριον, σωζομένην ἔδειξεν ἐν ταυτῷ τὴν δια-  
φορὰν τῶν ἐνεργειῶν καὶ τὴν ἔνωσιν, τὴν μὲν, ἀδιαιρέτως ἐν  
τῷ φυσικῷ θεωρουμένην λόγῳ τῶν ἡνωμένων, τὴν δὲ, ἀσυγ-  
χύτως ἐν τῷ μοναδικῷ γνωριζομένην τρόπῳ τῶν γινομένων.

Τί γάρ καὶ τίς, ποῦ τε καὶ πῶς φύσις ἐσται, συστατικῆς ἐρη-  
125 μος γενομένη δυνάμεως; Τὸ γάρ καθόλου μηδεμίαν ἔχον δύ-  
ναμιν, οὔτε ἐστὶν, οὔτε τί ἐστιν, οὔτε ἐστὶ τίς χύτοῦ παν-  
τελῶς θέσις, φησὶν ὁ πολὺς οὗτος διδάσκαλος. Εἰ δὲ τού-  
των λόγος οὐδεὶς, εὐσεβῶς ὄμολογεῖσθαι χρὴ τάς τε τοῦ Χρι-  
στοῦ φύσεις ὃν αὐτὸς ὑπόστασις ἦν, καὶ τὰς αὐτοῦ φυσικὰς  
130 ἐνεργείας ὃν αὐτὸς ἔνωσις ἥν ἀληθὴς κατ' ἄμφω τάς φύσεις,  
εἴπερ ἑαυτῷ προσφυῶς, μοναδικῶς ἥγουν ἐνοειδῶς ἐνεργῶν,  
καὶ διὰ πάντων ἀχωρίστως τῇ θεϊκῇ δυνάμει συνεκφαίνων  
τῆς οἰκείας σαρκὸς τὴν ἐνέργειαν. Πῶς γάρ ἐσται φύσει θεός,  
καὶ φύσει πάλιν ἄνθρωπος ὁ αὐτὸς, οὐκ ἔχων ἀνελλιπῶς τὸ

119 Ps. Dion. Ar., Div. Nom., II. 9, p. 133. 11-12      125/127 ibid. VIII. 5, p. 203.  
2-4

A Re Sup Am NBaZ Va (= a)  
Y Q Mo Za GaP C

112 τὴν - ὄμολογήσωμεν] τὴν ὄμολογήσωμεν τὴν οὐσίαν Q<sup>a corr.</sup>. ὄμολο-  
γήσομεν τὴν οὐσίαν Q<sup>b corr.</sup>. τὴν οὐσίαν ὄμολογήσομεν Za P<sup>c corr.</sup> Ohler/PG. τὴν  
οὐσίαν ὄμολογήσουμεν (sic) Gale 113 τῷ] om. Re Sup 115 παρατήσεως (sic)  
Re ἥ] hanc litteram videtur oblitus esse rubricator in Ga, om. Gale 116 συνομολο-  
γήσομεν Z Za PC Comb Migne (PG) 116/117 γινώσκοντες - ἐστὶν] om. Ga  
119 Ἰησοῦ] τοῦ pnaem. Mo 120 ποιησάμενος Ba χύτῳ NBaZ 126 οὐ-  
τε<sup>1</sup> - ἐστὶν<sup>2</sup>] οὐτ' ἔτι ἐστὶν Gale τίς] om. Mo χύτοῦ] nsp. p. παντελῶς (l.  
126-127) Mo 127 οὐτος] καὶ μέγας add. Mo 128 λόγος] ὁ pnaem.  
A<sup>a corr.</sup> Re Sup Comb<sup>b corr.</sup> 129 φύσεις] Z<sup>c corr.</sup> 130 ἥν ἀληθὴς] A<sup>c corr.</sup>  
Va<sup>a corr.</sup>, ἥν, ἀληθεῖς Re Sup Am NBaZ Y, ἥν, ἀληθὴς C<sup>b corr.</sup>, ἥν, ἀληθῶς  
C<sup>c corr.</sup> τας] om. NBaZ 131 ἐννοεῖδῶς Ga (corr. Gale) ἐνεργῶν] ἥν  
pnaem. Mo 134 ἄνθρωπος] nsp. p. αὐτὸς Ba ἀνελλειπῶς Re Sup Am Za Ga

135 φύσει κατ' ἄμφω πεφυκός; Τί τε καὶ τίς ὑπάρχων γνωσθήσεται, μὴ πιστούμενος οἵς ἐνήργει φυσικῶς, ὥπέρ ἔστι μὴ τρεπόμενον; Πῶς δὲ πιστώσεται, καθ' ἐν τῶν ἐξ ὧν, ἐν οἷς τε καὶ ἀπέρ ἔστιν ἀκίνητος μένων καὶ ἀνενέργητος;

‘Ὕπερ οὐσίαν οὖν οὐσιώθη, γενέσεως ἀρχὴν καὶ γεννήσεως ἔτέραν τῇ φύσει δημιουργήσας, συλληφθεὶς μὲν, σπορὰ τῆς οἰκείας σαρκὸς, τεχθεὶς δὲ, σφραγὶς τῆς παρθενίας τῇ τεκούσῃ γενόμενος, καὶ τῶν ἀμίκτων ἐπ' αὐτῆς τὴν ἀντίφασιν δείξας συναληθεύουσαν. Ἡ γάρ αὐτὴ καὶ παρθένος καὶ μήτηρ, καὶνοτομοῦσα τὴν φύσιν τῇ συνόδῳ τῶν ἀντικειμένων, εἴπερ τῶν 1052/1053 ἀντικειμένων παρθενία καὶ γέννησις, ὧν ἐκ φύσεως οὐκ ἄν τις ἐπινοηθήσεται σύμβασις. Διὸ καὶ θεοτόκος ἀληθῶς ἡ Παρθένος, ὑπερφυῶς δίκην σπορᾶς συλλαβοῦσα τέ καὶ τεκοῦσα τὸν ὑπερούσιον Λόγον, ἐπείπερ τοῦ σπαρέντος τέ καὶ συλληφθέντος, κυρίως ἡ τίκτουσα, μήτηρ.

150 Καὶ ὑπέρ ἀνθρωπὸν ἐνήργει τὰ ἀνθρώπου, κατ' ἄκραν ἔνωσιν δίχα τροπῆς συμφυεῖσαν δεικνὺς τῇ θεϊκῇ δυνάμει τὴν ἀνθρωπίνην ἐνέργειαν, ἐπειδὴ καὶ ἡ φύσις ἀσυγχύτως ἐνωθεῖ-

137 (ἐξ ὧν) Greg. Naz., Ep. 101, 20, p. 44, 11; cf. id., Or. 2, 23, 5 (p. 120); Cyrill. Alex., Ad Theodos., 24, p. 57, 17-18; id., C. Nest. II, prooem., p. 33, 13-14; id., De incarn., 694, 35-36 (p. 240); Sophr. Hieros., Ep. synod., p. 434, 21; ibid., p. 438, 15 (ἐν οἷς) cf. Cyrill. Alex., Ep. 39, p. 18, 25; Def. fid. Chalc., p. 129, 30; Sophr. Hieros., Ep. synod., p. 434, 21      138 (ἀπέρ ἐστιν) cf. Def. fid. Chalc., p. 129, 25; Sophr. Hieros., Ep. synod., p. 438, 15-16      139 supra, l. 67 et 101      139/140 Sap. 7, 5      143/144 (χωντομοῦσα - φύσιν) cf. Greg. Naz., Or. 39, 13, 8-9 (p. 176) et supra, l. 67-68      147/148 Ps Dion. Ar., Div. Nom., II, 6, p. 130, 6 et supra, l. 70      150 supra, l. 73 et 101-102

<i>A</i>	<i>Re</i>	<i>Sup</i>	<i>Am</i>	<i>NBa</i>	<i>Z</i>	<i>Va</i>	(= <i>a</i> )
<i>Y</i>		<i>Q</i>		<i>Mo</i>	<i>Za</i>	<i>Ga</i>	<i>P</i>

135 πεφυκῶς (*sic!*) *Q*<sup>anc.</sup>      136 ἐνεργεῖ *Ga P* (*an recte?*)      137 πιστώσηται: *Ga P* (*an recte?*)      138 μὲν ὧν *Am*      139 ἀρχῆ *Re*, ἀρχῆ *Sup*      140 σπορᾶ *A*<sup>anc.</sup> *NBa* *Q P*. σπορᾶ *Re Sup Mo Comēt*<sup>anc.</sup> Gale Öhler/PG      142 αὐτοῖς *Ga* 143 αὐτῇ *Ga*      144 εἰπερ] εἰ (*sic!*) *praem. Ba*      145 παρθενία] τε *add. Za* φύσεως] *τῆς praem. Mo*      146 ἐπινοήσεται: *A*<sup>anc.</sup>, ἐπινοήθει<sub>g</sub> *Mo*      ἀληθῶς] *mp. p. Παρθένος (l. 146-147) Z*<sup>anc.</sup>      146/147 ἡ [Παρθένος] *mp. p. ὑπερφυῶς Mo* 147 τέ] *om. Am*      τελοῦσα *Am*      τῶν *Re*<sup>anc.</sup>      148 Λόγον] *om. Va*<sup>anc.</sup> τέ] *om. NBa Z*      149 μήτηρ] ἡ *praem. Y*      150 ἐνείργει: *Ga*      152 ἀνθρωπικὴν *Gale*      ἡ] *om. NBa Z*

σα τῇ φύσει, δι' ὄλου περικεχώρηκεν, μηδὲν ἀπόλυτον παντάπασιν ἔχουσα, καὶ τῆς ἡνωμένης αὐτῇ καθ' ὑπόστασιν κεχωρι-  
155 σμένον θεότητος. Τὸν δὲ ἡμᾶς γὰρ ἀληθῶς τὴν ἡμῶν οὐσίαν  
οὐσιωθεῖς ὁ ὑπερούσιος Λόγος, συνήψει τῇ καταφάσει τῆς  
φύσεως, καὶ τῶν αὐτῆς φυσικῶν καθ' ὑπεροχὴν τὴν ἀπόφασιν,  
καὶ γέγονεν ἀνθρωπος, τὸν ὑπέρ φύσιν τοῦ πῶς εἶναι τρόπον  
160 ἔχων συνημμένον τῷ τοῦ εἶναι λόγῳ τῆς φύσεως, ἵνα καὶ τὴν  
φύσιν πιστώσηται τῇ τῶν τρόπων καινότητι μὴ δεχομένην κα-  
τὰ τὸν λόγον ἀλλοίωσιν, καὶ δεῖξῃ τὴν ὑπεράπειρον δύναμιν,  
ώσαύτως καν τῇ τῶν ἐναντίων γενέσει γνωριζομένην.

Ἄμέλει ἔξουσίᾳ, γνώμης ἕργα πεποιηκώς τὰ πάθη τῆς φύ-  
σεως, ἀλλ' οὐχ' ὡς ἡμεῖς ἀνάγκης ἀποτελέσματα φυσικῆς, ἔμ-  
165 παλιν ἦ ἐφ' ἡμῶν ἔχει, τὸ καθ' ἡμᾶς φύσει παθητὸν διεξῆλθεν,  
ἔξουσίᾳ, γνώμῃ κινητὸν δείξας ἐφ' ἔαυτοῦ τὸ πεφυκός ἐφ' ἡμῶν  
εἶναι γνώμης κινητικὸν, ὅπερ τοῖς ἔξης σαφηνίζων φησὶν ὁ δι-  
δάσκαλος· Τί ἂν τις τὰ λοιπὰ πάμπολλα δύνται διέλθει, δι' ὃν ὁ  
θεῖας ὁρῶν ὑπέρ νοῦν γνώσεται καὶ τὰ ἐπὶ τῇ φιλαγνθρωπίᾳ  
170 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ καταφασκόμενα, δύναμιν ὑπερογκῆς ἀποφάσεως  
ἔχοντα; Τὰ γὰρ τῆς φύσεως πάντα μετὰ τῆς φύσεως κατὰ  
σύλληψιν ἀρρητον ὑποδὺς ὁ ὑπερούσιος Λόγος, οὐδέν εἶχεν  
ἀνθρώπινον φυσικῷ λόγῳ καταφασκόμενον, ὁ μὴ καὶ θεῖον

---

153/155 (δι' ὄλου - θεότητος) cf. Greg. Naz., Ep. 101, 31, p. 48, 18-20      155/  
156 supra, l. 101 et 85      168/171 Ps. Dion. Ar., Ep. 4, p. 161, 3-5      172 supra, l.  
156      173 supra, l. 170

---

A	Re	Sup	Am	NBaZ	Va	(= a)	
Y	Q		Mo	Za	Ga	P	C

154 καὶ] om. Za      154/155 κεχωρισμένων Re Sup      156 συνῆλθε] Q<sup>επον</sup>,  
συνῆλθε A<sup>επον</sup> Re Sup      τῇ] τῆς Mo<sup>επον</sup> καταφύσει (sic) Q      157 ἀπό-  
φανται Za      158 τὸν] τῶν N<sup>επον</sup> Ba Z      158/159 τρόπον - εἴναι] om.  
Q<sup>επον</sup>      158 τρόπον] N<sup>επον</sup>. τρόπων Ba Z      159 εἰρων Migne (PG)      159/160  
εἰρων - τρόπων] om. A<sup>επον</sup> Re Sup Am N<sup>επον</sup> Ba Z Va<sup>επον</sup> (= a)      159 τῷ] τὸ  
Y      160 κενότητι P<sup>επον</sup>      161 λόγον] τρόπου Mo      162 τῇ] A<sup>επον</sup>. τῇ  
Re<sup>επον</sup> Sup Am Ba      τῶν] τῶ (sic) A ut v.      163 ἔξουσίᾳ] Comb<sup>επον</sup>. ἔξουσίας  
Q Mo Za Ga P      γνώμης] om. Mo Za Ga P Comb<sup>επον</sup>      τῷ] καὶ praecl. Re Sup  
Comb<sup>επον</sup>.      164 ἀποτέλεσμα Re      164/165 ἔμπαλιν τῇ] εἰ μη πάλαι τῇ (sic)  
Za      166 γνώμῃ] om. Mo Za Ga P Comb<sup>επον</sup>. γνώμης NBaZ Va C Comb<sup>επον</sup>  
168 πάμπολλα (sic) Re Sup Ga      διεξέλθοι Mo      169 θεῖος Re Sup Z Y Q Ga  
νοῦν] νῦν Sup<sup>επον</sup>      172 εἴχεν] om. A<sup>επον</sup> Re Sup

ἥν, τρόπω τῷ ὑπὲρ φύσιν ἀποφασκόμενον, ὃν ὑπὲρ νοῦν ὡς  
 175 ἀναπόδεικτος ὑπῆρχεν ἢ γνῶσις, μόνην κατάληψιν ἔχουσα τὴν  
 πίστιν τῶν γνησίων τὸ τοῦ Χριστοῦ σεβαζομένων μυστήριον,  
 οὕτινος ὥσπερ συναπτικὸν τὸν λόγον ἀποδιδοὺς φησίν· Καὶ  
 γὰρ ἵνα συνελούντες εἰπωμεν, οὐ δε ἄνθρωπος ἦν, ὅτι φύσει  
 τῆς κατὰ φύσιν ἀνάγκης ἀνετος ἦν, τῷ καθ' ἡμᾶς οὐχ' ὑπαχθεὶς  
 180 θεσμῷ τῆς γενέσεως, οὐχ' ὡς μὴ ἄνθρωπος, ὅτι κατ' οὐσίαν ὅ-  
 λην ἀληθῶς ἄνθρωπος ἦν, φύσει τῶν καθ' ἡμᾶς φυσικῶν ἀνε-  
 χόμενος, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐξ ἄνθρωπων, ἐπείπερ ἡμῖν ὁμοούσιος ἦν,  
 ὅπερ ἡμεῖς κατὰ φύσιν ἄνθρωπος ὅν, ἄνθρωπων ἐπέκεινα.  
 καὶνότητι τρόπων ὅπερ οὐχ' ἡμεῖς τὴν φύσιν περιγράφων, καὶ 1053/1056  
 185 ὑπὲρ ἄνθρωπον ἀληθῶς ἄνθρωπος γεγονὼς, τοὺς ὑπὲρ φύσιν  
 τρόπους καὶ τοὺς κατὰ φύσιν λόγους ἀλυμάντως ἀλλήλοις  
 ἔχων συνημμένους, ὃν ἀμήχανος ἢ σύμβασις ἦν, αὐτὸς ὡς μη-  
 δέν ἐστιν ἀμήχανον, ἀληθῆς γενόμενος ἔνωσις, μηδετέρω τὸ  
 παράπαν ὃν ὑπόστασις ἦν, θατέρου κεχωρισμένως ἐνεργῶν,  
 190 δι' ἐκατέρου δὲ μᾶλλον πιστούμενος θάτερον, εἴπερ ἄμφω κατ' ἀ-  
 λήθειαν ὅν.

‘Ως μὲν θεὸς, τῆς ἴδιας ἦν κινητικὸς ἄνθρωπότητος, ὡς  
 ἄνθρωπος δὲ, τῆς οἰκείας ἐκφαντικὸς ὑπῆρχε θεότητος, θεῖκῶς

---

174 (τρόπω - ἀποφασκόμενον) cf. supra, I. 170-171 (ὑπὲρ νοῦν) supra, I.  
 169 177/178 Ps. Dion. Ar., Ep. 4, p. 161, 5-6 180 ibid., p. 161, 6 180/181 su-  
 pra, I. 5-6 182 Ps. Dion. Ar., Ep. 4, p. 161, 6; cf. Hebr. 5, 1 183 Ps. Dion. Ar.,  
 Ep. 4, p. 161, 6-7; cf. Hebr. 5, 1 184/185 ibid., p. 161, 7

---

<i>A</i>	<i>Re</i>	<i>Sup</i>	<i>Am</i>	<i>NBa</i>	<i>Z</i>	<i>Va</i>	(= <i>a</i> )
<i>Y</i>	<i>Q</i>		<i>Mo</i>	<i>Za</i>		<i>GzP</i>	<i>C</i>

174 τῷ τὸ Ba P 175 κατάληψιν *A<sup>e corr.</sup>* ἔχουσα] ὅτι. *A<sup>a corr.</sup>* 176  
 μυστήριον σεβαζομένων *A<sup>s corr.</sup>* 177 ἀποδιδοὺς] ὅτι. *Z* 178 συνελόντως *Va*.  
 συνελθόντες *Z* εἰπομεν *Za* οὐ δέ] οὐδὲν *Sup* 179 ἀνετος] ἀνέτιος *Ga*.  
 ἀνακίτιος *Gale* (cf. *autem manusl. & expers.*) τῷ τὸ *Re* *Sup* οὐχ<sup>τ</sup>] ὅτι. *A<sup>a corr.</sup>*  
 180 ὅτι] οὐ add. *Re* *Sup* *Am* *N<sup>a corr.</sup>* *Va<sup>a corr.</sup>* *Q* 182 ἢ μῖν ὁμοούσιος *Ba* 183  
 ὅν] ἢν *Q* 184 περιγράφων *Ga*, περιγράφομεν *Za* 185 γεγονὸς *N*, γεγω-  
 νός *Ga*, γενόμενος *Za* 186 λόγους] ὅτι. *Mo* ἀλοιμάντως (sic) *Q*. ἀλυ-  
 μάντους *Ba* 186/187 ἔχων ἀληθῆλοις *A* 187 ὥ] ὅ *Z* 188 ἐστιν] ὅτι.  
*Za* 189 θατέρων *Re* *Sup* 193 ἐκφαντικῶς *Re*, ἐκφαντικῶς (sic) *Q*. ἐκ-  
 φαντικὸν *P<sup>e corr.</sup>*

μὲν ἵν’οῦτας εἶπω τὸ πάσχειν ᔁχων (έκούσιον γάρ), ἐπεὶ μὴ  
 195 ψιλὸς ἄνθρωπος ἦν, ἀνθρωπικῶς δὲ τὸ θαυματουργεῖν (διὰ  
 σαρκὸς γάρ), ἐπεὶ μὴ γυμνὸς ὑπῆρχε θεός. ὡς εἶναι τὰ μὲν πά-  
 θη θαυμαστὰ, τῇ κατὰ φύσιν θεϊκῇ δυνάμει τοῦ πάσχοντος και-  
 νιζόμενα, τὰ δὲ θαύματα παθητά, τῇ κατὰ φύσιν τοῦ αὐτοῦ  
 θαυματουργοῦντος παθητικῇ δυνάμει συμπληρούμενα τῆς σαρ-  
 200 κός, ὅπερ εἰδὼς ὁ διδάσκαλος φησίν· Καὶ τὸ λοιπὸν οὐ κατὰ  
 θεὸν τὰ θεῖα δράσας, ὅτι μὴ μόνον θεϊκῶς κεχωρισμένα σαρκός  
 (οὐ γάρ ὑπερούσιος μόνον), οὔτε τὰ ἄνθρωπινα κατὰ ἄνθρω-  
 πον, ὅτι μὴ μόνον σαρκικῶς κεχωρισμένα θεότητος (οὐ γάρ  
 ἄνθρωπος μόνον), ἀλλ’ ἄνδρωθέντος θεοῦ. καὶντα τινα τὴν θε-  
 205 ανδρικὴν ἐνέργειαν ἥμπει πεπολιτευμένος.

Καὶ γάρ προσλήψει σαρκὸς νοερῶς ἔψυχωμένης ἀληθῶς  
 ἄνθρωπος γεγονὼς ὁ διαφερόντως φιλάνθρωπος, τὴν τε θεϊκὴν  
 ἐνέργειαν καθ’ ἐνωσιν ἄρρητον τῇ συμφυΐᾳ τῆς σαρκικῆς ἐ-  
 σχηκῶς ἀνδρωθεῖσαν, τὴν ὑπὲρ ἥμῶν οἰκονομίαν πεπλήρωκε,  
 210 θεανδρικῶς, ἥγουν θεϊκῶς ἕμα καὶ ἀνδρικῶς, τά τε θεῖα καὶ

- |   |                                      |
|---|--------------------------------------|
| 194/196 (μὴ ψιλὸς ἄνθρωπος ... μὴ γυμνὸς ὑπῆρχε θεός) cf. supra, I. 33- |                                      |
| 34 200/201 Ps. Dion. Ar., Ep. 4, p. 161, 7-8                            | 202 (οὐ - μόνον) supra, I. 32-       |
| 33 202/203 (οὔτε - ἄνθρωπον) Ps. Dion. Ar., Ep. 4, p. 161, 8-9          | 203/204 (οὐ - μόνον) supra, I. 31-32 |
| 204/205 Ps. Dion. Ar., Ep. 4, p. 161, 9-10                              | 206/207 su-<br>pra, I. 34-35         |
| 210 (θεῖα - ἄνδρικως) Greg. Naz., Ep. 101, 16, p. 42, 13                | 210/                                 |
| 211 (τά - δράσας) supra, I. 201-202                                     |                                      |

<i>A</i>	<i>Re Sup</i>	<i>Am</i>	<i>N Ba Z</i>	<i>Va</i>	(= <i>a</i> )
<i>Y</i>	<i>Q</i>	<i>Mo Za</i>	<i>Ga P</i>	<i>C</i>	<i>B</i> <sup>inde ab oī (I. 200)</sup>

- 194 εἶπω οὕτως *A*<sup>a.con</sup> τὸ] om. *N* μὴ] om. *A*<sup>a.con</sup> *Re Sup N*<sup>a.con</sup> *Va*<sup>a.con</sup>,  
 οὐ *Z* 195 ἄνθρωπικῶς] οὐκ *prae*m. *Re Sup* 196 μὴ] om. *Re Sup* 197 θεϊ-  
 κὴν *Am*<sup>a.ind p.con</sup> 197/198 καὶνιζόμενη *N*<sup>a.con</sup> 198 κύτον] αὐτά *A*<sup>a.con</sup> *Y Mo*  
 (*an recte?*) 200 οὐ] τοῦ ἐν ἄγιοις μαξιμου εἰς τὸ ἥττον τοῦ ἄγιου κυρύλλου  
 (*sic*). καὶντα τινα καὶ (*sic*) θεανδρικὴν ἐνέργειαν ἀκριβῶς εἰδὼς τὰς τῶν γε-  
 νησομένων ἀμφιβολίας ὁ διδάσκαλος, καὶ οἵον ἀποκρουόμενος ταύτας φησίν.  
*prae*m. *B* 201 τά θεῖα] om. *Y* 201/203 σαρκός - κεχωρισμένα] om. *A* (*habet*  
*autem* *Gud. gr. 39*) 202 ὑπερούσιοι *Re Sup* 202/204 οὔτε - μόνον] om. *Ba*  
 203 θεότητος] σαρκός *A*<sup>a.con</sup> οὐ] ποῦ *Comb*<sup>a.con</sup> 204 ἄνθρωπον *Za*  
 ἀλλα *Za* 206 έμψυχωμένης *Re Sup Ba Z Ga Comb*<sup>a.con</sup> 207 γέγονεν *B*  
 τε] om. *Za*, δὲ *Öhler/PG* 208 συνθυεία *Ga*, συνθυεία (*sic*) *Gale* 208/209  
 ἐσγεικώς] om. *Q*

τὰ ἀνθρώπινα δράσας, ἢ σαφέστερον εἰπεῖν, θεϊκὴν ἐν ταυτῷ καὶ ἀνδρικὴν ἐνέργειαν πεπολιτευμένος.

Οὐκοῦν ἀποφάσει τῆς τῶν θείων καὶ ἀνθρωπίνων πρὸς ἄλληλα διαιρέσεως, τὴν τῆς ἐνώσεως κατάφασιν ὁ σοφὸς ποιησά-  
215 μενος, τὴν φυσικὴν τῶν ἡνωμένων διαφορὰν οὐκ ἔγνοησεν. Ἡ γὰρ ἐνωσις τὴν διαίρεσιν ἀπωσαμένη, τὴν διαφορὰν οὐκ ἐλώ-  
βησεν. Εἰ δὲ τῆς διαφορᾶς τὸν λόγον ὁ τῆς ἐνώσεως τρόπος  
220 ἔχει σωζόμενον, ἅρα περίφρασίς ἐστιν ἡ τοῦ ἀγίου φωνὴ, κα-  
ταλλήλω αλήσει τοῦ διττοῦ τὴν φύσιν Χριστοῦ τὴν διττὴν πα-  
ραδηλοῦντος ἐνέργειαν (εἴπερ φύσει τε καὶ ποιότητι κατ'ούδένα  
τρόπον ἐκ τῆς ἐνώσεως ὁ τῶν ἡνωμένων οὐσιώδης μεμείωται  
λόγος), ἀλλ' οὐχ' ᾖς τινες ἀποφάσει τῶν ἄκρων, τινος μέσου  
ποιούμενου κατάφασιν. Οὐκ ἔστι γάρ τι μέσον ἐπὶ Χριστοῦ,  
τῇ τῶν ἄκρων ἀποφάσει καταφασκόμενον.

225 «Καινὴ» μὲν, ως καινοῦ μυστηρίου χαρακτηριστικὴν, οὐ λό-  
γος ἔστιν ὁ ἀπόρρητος τρόπος | τῆς συμφυίας. Τίς γὰρ ἐγνω  
πῶς σαρκοῦται θεὸς, καὶ μένει θεός; Πῶς μένων θεὸς ἀληθὴς,  
ἀνθρωπος ἔστιν ἀληθὴς, ἅμφω δεικνὺς ἐαυτὸν ἀληθῶς ὑπάρξει  
φυσικῆ, καὶ διέκατέρου θάτερον, καὶ μηδετέρω τρεπόμενος;

1056/1057

---

212 supra. l. 205      213/217 (Οὐκοῦν - ἐλώθησεν) cf. Cytil. Alex., C. Nest.  
II, 6, p. 42, 35; Sophr. Hieros., Ep. synod., p. 438, 11-14      218/220 (περίφρασίς -  
ἐνέργειαν) cf. Io. Scyth., Schol. in Ep. 4 Dion., PG 4, 536A4-5; Sophr. Hieros., Ep.  
synod., p. 456, 13-18      219 (διττοῦ τὴν φύσιν) cf. Sophr. Hieros., Ep. synod., p.  
438, 16      222/223 Pynth. Const., Tom. dogm., p. 152, 37-38 (= p. 608, 3)      223  
(Οὐκ - Χριστοῦ) cf. Greg. Naz., Or. 31, 6, 14-17 (p. 286)      224 supra. l. 222-  
223      225 supra. l. 204      226 (ὁ - συμφυίας) cf. Greg. Naz., Ep. 101, 31, p. 48, 20

---

A	Re	Sup	Am	NBa	Z	Va	(= a)
Y		Q		Mo	Za		C      B

212 πεπολιτευμένος ἐνέργειαν C<sup>απομ.</sup>      214 τὴν - ἐνώσεως] om. B      217  
διαφορᾶς] διαφοράν (sic) B<sup>απομ.</sup> τρόπος] om. Q      218 παράφρασίς  
Mo      ἀγιωτάτου B      219 κλήσει] καὶ add. B      δικτοῦ ei δικτὴν (sic)  
Gale      222 τινες] τινι Older/PG      ἀποφάσει] καταφασκόμενον καινὴν μὲν,  
ώς καινοῦ μυστηρίου (cf. l. 224-225) add. N<sup>απομ.</sup>      223 ποιούμενον Gale      225  
Καινὴν] καὶ νῦν Z<sup>απομ.</sup> γαρακτηριστικόν Ba      οὐ Re Sup & οὐ (sic) Ga  
226 συμφυείας Ga Gale      γὰρ] om. A<sup>απομ.</sup>      227 Πῶς] καὶ ptaem. B  
Comb<sup>απομ.</sup>      228 ἄμφω] τοῖνυν B      δεικνὺς] om. Q      229 καὶ<sup>1</sup>] om.  
Re Sup      ἐκατέρου] ἄμφοτέρου B (cf. l. 269 et 270)      μηδετέρῳ] μὴ τὸ ἄλλον  
ἐν ἐπέρῳ Re. μηδέτερον (sic) Za. μηδὲν B      τρεπόμενος Mo

230 Ταῦτα μόνη πίστις χωρεῖ, σιγῇ τιμῶσα τὸν Λόγον, οὐτινος τῇ φύσει, τῶν ὅντων ἐμπέφυκε λόγος οὐδείς. «Θεανδρικὴν» δὲ, οὐχ' ὡς ἀπλῆν, οὐδὲ πρᾶγμα τι σύνθετον, καὶ ἣ μόνης γυμνῆς κατὰ φύσιν θεότητος, ἣ μόνης ψιλῆς ὑπάρχουσαν ἀνθρωπότητος, ἣ συνθέτω φύσει τινῶν ἄκρων μεταιχμίω προσήκουσαν,  
235 ἀλλὰνδρωθέντι θεῷ τουτέστι τελείως ἐνανθρωπήσαντι προσφυεστάτην.

Οὐ δ' αὖ πάλιν «μίαν», ὡς οὐκ ᾧν ἄλλως νογθῆναι τῇς ακινής, καθά τισιν ἔδοξεν, ἣ μιᾶς δυναμένης. Ποιότητος γάρ, ἀλλ' οὐ ποσότητος ἡ καινότης, ἐπεὶ καὶ φύσιν ἐξ ἀνάγκης ἐαυτῇ συνεισάξει τοιαύτην (εἴπερ πάσης φύσεως ὄρος, ὁ τῆς οὐσιώδους αὐτῆς ἐνεργείας καθέστηκε λόγος), ἦν οὐδὲ πλάστης εἴποι ποτ' ἄν τραγελάφων μύθοις φιλοτιμούμενος. Πῶς δὲ καὶ τούτου δοθέντος, ὁ τοῦτο πεφυκὼς μίαν ἔχων ἐνέργειαν, καὶ ταύτην φυσικὴν, ἐπιτελέσει τῇ αὐτῇ τὰ θαύματα καὶ τὰ πάθη, λόγω  
240 φύσεως ἀλλήλων διαφέροντα, δίχα στερήσεως ἐπισυμβαινούσης τῇ ἀπογενέσει τῆς ἔξεως; Οὐδὲν γάρ τῶν ὅντων μιᾶ καὶ τῇ αὐτῇ ἐνεργείᾳ τάναντία πέφυκε δρᾶν, ὅρῳ τὲ καὶ λόγῳ συνεχόμενον φύσεως.

230 Ps. Dion. Ar., Div. Nom., I. 3. p. 111, 6

231 supra. l. 204-205

232/

234 (μόνης - ἀνθρωπότητος) cf. supra, l. 33-34 et 194-196

234 cf. Apol. Laod.

Syllog., fragm. 113, p. 234, 13-20

235 supra, l. 204;

cf. et Greg. Naz., Ep. 101, 21, p.

44, 14

237/241 (Οὐ - λόγος) cf. Sophr. Hieros., Ep. synod., p. 446, 13-14

237/

238 (μίαν - δυναμένης) cf. Sev. Ant., Ad Io., p. 309, 20-22

237 (μίαν)

Cytus

Alex., Satisf., 7, p. 598, 21 (= p. 134, 19)

237/238 (ώς - δυναμένης)

Pyrrh. Const.

Tom. dogm., p. 152, 35-36 (= p. 608, 1-2)

241/242 (ἢν - τραγελάφων) cf. Greg.

Naz., Or. 31, 6, 16-17 (p. 286)

Naz., Or. 31, 6, 16-17 (p. 286)

A	Re	Sup	Am	NBa	Z	Vā	(=a)
Y	Q	Ma	Za	Ga	P	C	B

230 τῇ om. Ba 232 πρᾶγμα τι] πραγμάτων B τῇ om. B γυμνῆς]  
ψιλῆς Z 233 κατὰ φύσιν] κατάστασιν Za ψιλῆς] γυμνῆς Z 234 με-  
τεγμίων (sic) B 235 ἀλλὰ ἄνδροθέντος (sic) θεοῦ B ἐνανθρωπίσαντι  
Z<sup>ancor.</sup> Ga, ἐνανθρωπίσαντος B 237 οὐκ ἀν] καν Gale 239 τῇ Re Sup  
NZ φύσις Camb<sup>ancor.</sup> ut n. ἐαυτῆς P Comh<sup>ancor.</sup> 239/240 συνάξει Re Sup  
Q, συνεισχύει Z 241 οὐ δὲ πλάστης] οὐ δὲ πλαστῆς Ga, οὐ διπλῆν Gale  
Ohler/PG εἴποι] om. A<sup>ancor.</sup>, εἴπη Ga 242 τραγέλαφον B μύθων Z, μύ-  
θους Za 243 τοῦτο] τούτου A<sup>ancor.</sup> Ba B 244 τὰ<sup>1</sup>] om. Re Sup 244/245  
λόγω - διασέροντα] om. B 245/246 συμβινούστης B 246 τῇς ἔξεως]  
transp. anie τῇ Za<sup>ancor.</sup> μιᾶς τῇ prae. B 247 τὰ ἐναντία B

Διὸ μίαν ἀπλῶς ἢ φυσικὴν ἐπὶ Χριστοῦ θεότητος καὶ σαρκὸς  
 250 ἐνέργειαν λέγειν οὐθέμις, εἴπερ μὴ ταυτὸν ποιότητι φυσικῇ  
 θεότης καὶ σάρξ, ἐπεὶ καὶ φύσιν, καὶ γενήσεται τετράς ἡ τριάς.  
 Οὐδενὶ γάρ ὁ πέφυκεν εἶναι διὰ την μίαν οὐσίαν Πατρὶ καὶ  
 Πνεύματι ταυτὸν ὁ Υἱὸς, γέγονε ταυτὸν τῇ σαρκὶ διὰ τὴν ἔνω-  
 σιν, καν πεποίηκεν αὐτὴν ζωοποιὸν ἐνώσει τῇ πρὸς αὐτὸν, ἐ-  
 255 χουσαν τὸ φύσει θυητὸν, ἐπεὶ καὶ τρεπτῆς ὑπάρχων δειχθήσε-  
 ται φύσεως, καὶ τὴν οὐσίαν τῆς σαρκὸς εἰς ὅπερ οὐκ ἦν ἀλ-  
 λοιώσας, καὶ ταυτὸν πεποιηκὼς τῇ φύσει τὴν ἔνωσιν.

Τὴν γάρ θεανδρικὴν ἐνέργειαν ὡς ἀπεδόθη νοήσωμεν, ἦν  
 260 ἡμῖν οὐχ' ἔαυτῷ πολιτευσάμενος, τὴν φύσιν τοῖς ὑπὲρ φύσιν  
 ἐκαίνισε. Πολιτεία γάρ ἔστιν, βίος κατὰ νόμον φύσεως διεξα-  
 γόμενος. Διπλοῦς δὲ τὴν φύσιν ὁ κύριος, εἰκότως βίον ἔχων  
 ἐφάνη κατάλληλον, νόμῳ τέ θείῳ καὶ ἀνθρωπίνῳ κατὰ ταυτὸν  
 ἀσυγχύτως συγκεκριτημένον, καινὸν καὶ αὐτὸν, οὐχ' ὡς μόνον  
 265 ξένον τοῖς ἐπὶ γῆς καὶ παράδοξον καὶ οὕπω τῇ φύσει τῶν  
 δοντων διεγνωσμένον, ἀλλὰ καὶ χαρακτῆρα καινῆς τοῦ καινῶς  
 βιώσαντος ἐνεργείας, ἦν θεανδρικὴν τυχὸν προσηγόρευσεν ὁ  
 270 μυστηρίω τούτῳ κλῆσιν ἐπινοήσας ἀρμόδιον, ἵνα δείξῃ τὸν  
 κατὰ τὴν ἀπόρρητον ἔνωσιν τῆς ἀντιδόσεως τρόπον, κατ' ἐπαλ-  
 λαγὴν τὰ φυσικῶς ἐκατέρω μέρει τοῦ Χριστοῦ προσόντα, θα-

249/251 cf. Eulog. Alex., Dub., p. 153, 6-8 (= PG 91, 265A5-6)      258/259 su-  
 pra, l. 204-205      266 ibid.

A Re Sup Am NBz Z Va (=a)  
 Y Q Mo Za Ga P C B

249 Διὸ] hanc vocem sequitur rasura 3-4 litt. in Va      249/250 μίαν - ταυτὸν] om.  
 Va<sup>a corr.</sup>      249 ᾧ] om. Mo B σαρκὸς] ἀνθρωπότητος B      251 θεότης] καὶ  
 p̄t̄em. Z. ᾧ p̄t̄em. Comb σύσει Za B Comb<sup>a corr.</sup> γενήσεται] γεννήσει B  
 252 ὁ] ἐ Za B      253 ταυτὸν<sup>2</sup>] om. B      254 πεποίηκεν] πέφυκεν Z      255  
 ταῦτην] ἐκατέρην Ga<sup>a corr.</sup> ἐνώσῃ, Ga<sup>a corr.</sup> κατὰ] om. B      256 ὑπάρχον  
 Za P<sup>a corr.</sup> u. v.      258 Τὴν] ἐὰν p̄t̄em. Va<sup>a corr.</sup> γάρ] om. Va<sup>a corr.</sup> P Comb<sup>a corr.</sup>  
 ἀπεδόθην Am νοήσομεν Z      258/259 ἦν ἡμῖν] ἡνίκα B      259 τοῖς] τῶν  
 Am      261 δὲ] ὧν add. A<sup>a corr.</sup> κύριος] ὧν add. N<sup>a corr.</sup> Va C      261/262 εἶων  
 ἐφάνη κατάλληλον] ἐφάνη εἶων κατάλληλον Re, ἐφάνη κατάλληλον εἶων Mo.  
 εἶων κατάλληλον Z      262 τε] τῷ add. Am κατά ταυτὸν] κατά αὐτὸν A<sup>a corr.</sup>  
 Re Sup Am NBz Z Va<sup>a corr.</sup> (=a) Za Ga P<sup>a corr.</sup> B      263 κατινὸν] itet. B Comb<sup>a corr.</sup>  
 καὶ] om. Ba Za      264 τοῖς] τῇ (sic) B      267 τούτῳ] om. Comb ἐπινοήσας]  
 καινουργήσας B      268 τρόπῳ P<sup>a corr.</sup>      269 ἐκατέρῳ] ἀμφοτέρῳ B (cf. l. 229  
 et 270)

270 τέρω πεποιημένον, χωρὶς τῆς ἑκατέρου μέρους πρὸς θάτερον  
κατὰ τὸν φύσει | λόγον μεταβολῆς καὶ συμφύρσεως.

1057/10

"Ωσπερ γάρ τοῦ πυρακτωθέντος ξίφους τὸ τμητικὸν γέγονε καυστικὸν, καὶ τὸ καυστικὸν τμητικόν (ήνώθη γάρ ὥσπερ τῷ σιδήρῳ τὸ πῦρ, οὕτω καὶ τῷ τοῦ σιδήρου τμητικῷ 275 τὸ τοῦ πυρὸς καυστικόν), καὶ γέγονε μὲν καυστικὸς ὁ σίδηρος, ἐνώσει τῇ πρὸς τὸ πῦρ, καὶ τμητικὸν τὸ πῦρ, ἐνώσει τῇ πρὸς τὸν σίδηρον, οὐδέτερον δὲ τροπὴν τῇ καθ'ἐνωσιν ἀντιδόσει πρὸς θάτερον πέπονθεν, ἀλλ'ἐκάτερον καν τῇ τοῦ συγκειμένου καθ'ἐνωσιν ἴδιότητι μεμένηκε τῆς κατὰ φύσιν οἰ-  
280 κείας ἀνέκπτωτον, οὕτως καν τῷ μυστηρίῳ τῆς θείας σαρκώσεως, θεότης καὶ ἀνθρωπότης ἡνώθη καθ'ὑπόστασιν, μηδετέρας τῆς φυσικῆς ἐκστάσης ἐνεργείας διὰ τὴν ἔνωσιν, μήτε μὴν ἀσχετον αὐτὴν κεκτημένης μετὰ τὴν ἔνωσιν, καὶ τῆς συγκειμένης καὶ συνυφεστώσης διακεκριμένην.

285 "Ολη γάρ τῇ δραστικῇ δυνάμει τῆς οἰκείας θεότητος ὁ σαρκωθεὶς Λόγος ὅλην ἐσχηκώς συμφυεῖσαν καθ'ἐνωσιν ἄλυτον τὴν παθητικὴν τῆς ιδίας ἀνθρωπότητος δύναμιν, ἀνθρωπίνως θεὸς ὃν ἐνήργει τὰ θαύματα, διὰ σαρκὸς φύσει παθητῆς συμπληρούμενα, καὶ θεῖκῶς ἀνθρωπος ὃν διεξήει τὰ

---

272/284 cf. e.g. Chrysipp. fragm. 471, p. 153, 8; fragm. 473, p. 155, 30-32; Orig., Princ. II, 6, 6, 182-192 (p. 320); Nemes. Emes., Nat. hom., 8, p. 64, 10-11

---

A	Re	Sup	Am	NBa	Z	Vā	(= a)	
Y	Q		Mo	Za	Ga <sup>μερικ ad θείας (L. 280)</sup>	P	C	B

270 πεποιημένων P<sup>αντε.</sup> ἑκατέρου] ἀμφοτέρου B (cf. I. 229 et 269)  
272 πυρακτωθέντος ξίφους] πυρὸς ἐνωθέντος ξίσει B 273 καὶ - καυστικὸν<sup>2</sup>] om. B 273/274 ὅπερ Am 274 τῷ<sup>1</sup>] om. A Am 274/275 τὸ τοῦ σιδήρου τμητικὸν τῷ πυρὸς καυστικῷ (sine acc.) Za 274 τοῦ] om. N Ba σιδήρου] σιδήρως Sup. σιδήρως C 275 καυστικὸν] καὶ γέγονε μὲν καυστικὸν (sic) add. Am N<sup>a corr.</sup> Z Vā<sup>a corr.</sup> μὲν] om. Am 276 τῇ<sup>2</sup>] τῇ P Comb<sup>a corr.</sup> 277 τροπῇ Comb<sup>a corr.</sup>. τρόπον Öhler/PG τῇ<sup>3</sup>] τῇ Q. om. B 277/278 ἀντιδόσει] τῇ<sup>4</sup>] εἰδότι Ga Gale, τῇ ἀντίδοσιν B 278 θάτερον] ἔτερον Gale καν] καν Z, om. Re τῇ<sup>5</sup>] τὴν Z 279/280 οἰκείας] ἐνεργείας add. Vā P<sup>a corr.</sup> C (an recte?)  
οὐσίας add. B Comb<sup>a corr.</sup> 282 τῇ<sup>6</sup>] iher. Z ἑκατόστρι] msp. p. ἐνεργείας Ba. ἑκατόστρι B ἐνεργείας] om. B 283 μήτε - ἐνωσιν] om. Q 284 καὶ] τῇ<sup>7</sup>  
add. Z συνεργεστώσῃ Am διακεκρυμμένην Z 285 ὅλος B 286/  
287 ἄλυτον] ἄρρητον Z<sup>L. 280</sup> 287 ιδίας] οἰκείας Re 288 ἐνεργεῖ B 289  
ἀνθρωπος] om. Am διεξείη A Am Y P. διεξήγ. B. illegib. Z

290 πάθη τῆς φύσεως, κατ'έξουσίαν ἐπιτελούμενα θεῖκὴν, ἅμφω δὲ μᾶλλον θεανδρικῶς, ὡς θεὸς ὁμοῦ καὶ ἄνθρωπος ὁν, τοῖς μὲν, ἡμᾶς ἑαυτοῖς ἀποδιδοὺς, φανέντας ὅπερ γεγόναμεν, τοῖς δὲ, διδοὺς ἡμᾶς ἑαυτῷ. γενομένους ὅπερ παρέδειξε, καὶ δι' ἅμφοτέρων πιστούμενος τὴν τῶν ἔξ ὁν, ἐν οἷς τε καὶ ἀπερ  
295 ὑπῆρχεν ἀλήθειαν, ὡς μόνος ἀληθῆς καὶ πιστὸς, καὶ ὅπερ ἐστι παρ' ἡμῶν ὁμολογεῖσθαι βουλόμενος.

"Ον ἔχοντες, ἡγιασμένοι, λόγω τὲ καὶ βίῳ μορφούμενον, μιμήσασθε τὴν μακροθυμίαν, καὶ τὴν παροῦσαν δεχόμενοι γραφὴν, φάνητέ μοι τῶν ἐμφερομένων φιλάνθρωποι κριταὶ, νικῶντες συμπαθείᾳ τὰ τοῦ παιδὸς ὑμῶν δλισθήματα, μόνην ταύτην ἐκδεχομένω τῆς εὔπειθείας ἀντίδοσιν, καὶ γένεσθέ μοι τῆς πρὸς αὐτὸν μεσῖται καταλλαγῆς, εἰρήνην δημιουργοῦντες την πάντα νοῦν ὑπερέχουσαν, ἡς αὐτὸς ἀρχῶν ἐστὶν ὁ σωτὴρ,  
300 ἔξει πρακτικῇ τῆς τῶν παθῶν ταραχῆς ἐλευθερῶν τοὺς φοβουμένους αὐτὸν, καὶ Πατὴρ τοῦ μέλλοντος αἰῶνος, Πνεύματι γεννῶν δι' ἀγάπης καὶ γνώσεως τοὺς τὸν ἄνω κόσμον πληρώσοντας. Αὐτῷ δόξα μεγαλωσύνη κράτος, σὺν τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ  
305 ἀγίῳ Πνεύματι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, ἀμήν.

294/295 cf. supra, l. 137–138      297/298 (μιμήσασθε - μακροθυμίαν) cf. Eph. 5, 1 et I Tim. 1, 16      299/300 (εἰρήνη - ὑπερέχουσαν) Phil. 4, 7      303 (ἔχωντες)  
Is. 9, 6      304/305 (τοὺς - αὐτὸν) Ps. 24, 14; 32, 18; 102, 11, 13 et 17; 146, 11 etc.      305  
(Πλατὺρ - αἰῶνος) Is. 9, 6      306/307 Greg. Naz., Or. 38, 2, 9–10 (p. 106)      307  
(δόξα μεγαλωσύνη κράτος) Iudas 25

A Re Sup Am NBa Z Iā (=a)  
Y Q Mo Za P C B

290 πάθη τῆς] παθητῆς Am      κατ'έξουσίαν - ἅμφω] καθό B      291  
ἄνθρωπος ὁν] ἄνθρωπος, ὡν Re Sup NBa Z Q      292 ἡμᾶς] καθί p̄actm. Am  
έαυτοὺς Mo R<sup>att</sup> B      293 γενόμενος Za παρέδειξε] ἡμᾶς p̄actm. Ba κατί om. B      294 τὴν] τὰ Z utv.      295 κατί πιστὸς] om. B      297 τριγυασμένοι] A<sup>a corr</sup>  
utv. ἡγιασμένοι: P τριγυασμένω Re Sup Am NBa Z Va, ἡγιασμένε Gale, ἡγιασμὸν  
B      298 τὴν<sup>1</sup>] αὐτοῦ adi. N<sup>a corr</sup>. Va<sup>a corr utv</sup> C      299 φωνῆτε A<sup>a corr</sup> N<sup>a corr</sup> Va<sup>a corr</sup>,  
φωνῆτε Am Z      301 ἐκδεχόμενοι Za, ἐκδεχομένου Comb<sup>R att</sup> Gale γένεσθαι  
Re γενήσεσθε QC γένοισθε Z Mo Za, γένησθε P Comb      302 μεσῖται] p̄sp. a. τῆς  
a Y Mo      304 πρακτικῇ] πράξους B      304/305 φοβουμένους αὐτὸν] δεομένους  
(sine acc.) αὐτοῦ B      305 Πνεύματι] p̄sp. p. γεννῶν (l. 306) Mo      306 γεννῶν]  
γεμῶν (sine acc.) B      306/307 πληρώσοντες Y πληρώσαντας A Am N<sup>a corr</sup> Ba Z Mo  
QB πληροῦντας Za      307 δόξα] ἡ p̄actm. Za μεγαλωσύνη] om. Mo      307/  
308 σὺν - Πνεύματι] om. Mo      307 τῷ<sup>1</sup>] om. Za B      308 αἰώνας] τῶν αἰώνων  
add. Ba Q Mo CGale, τῶν αἰώνα (sic) add. B

EIVSDEM  
EPISTVLA SECVnda  
AD EVNDEM

## CONSPECTUS SIGLORUM

### *Traditio manuscripta*

- Ga      *Cantabrigiensis, Collegii S. Trinitatis O.3.48 (s. XII<sup>o</sup>)*  
Ka      *Parisinus gr. 1277 (s. XIII)*  
V      *Vaticanus gr. 1809 (s. X<sup>o</sup>)*

### *Editiones*

- Canart    P. CANART, *La deuxième lettre à Thomas de S. Maxime le Confesseur*, in: *Byzantion* 34 (1964), p. 429–445  
Gitlb.    M. GITLBAUER, *Die Überreste griechischer Tachygraphie im Codex Vaticanus Graecus 1809*, vol. 1 (*Denkschriften der philosophisch-historischen Classe der kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften* 28), Vienna, 1878, p. 83–85 and 93–94  
Lilla     fragments of V transcribed by S. Lilla in: N. P. CHIONIDES – S. LILLA, *La brachigrafia italo-bizantina* (*Studi e Testi* 290), Vatican City, 1981, p. 159–171

## Πρὸς τὸν κύριον Θωμᾶν

PROL.

Τῷ ἡγιασμένῳ δούλῳ τοῦ θεοῦ πατρὶ πνευματικῷ καὶ διδασκάλῳ κυρίῳ Θωμᾷ, Μάξιμος ταπεινός καὶ ἀμαρτωλὸς, ἀνάξιος δοῦλος καὶ μαθητής.

Byzantin  
34 (196  
p. 429

- 5     Ὕπόστασιν μὲν σοφίας τὴν ἀρετὴν, οὐσίαν δὲ φασὶν ἀρετῆς εἶναι τὴν σοφίαν. Διὸ τῆς μὲν σοφίας ἀπλανῆς ἔκφανσις ἐστὶν ὁ τρόπος τῆς τῶν θεωρητικῶν ἀγωγῆς, τῆς ἀρετῆς δὲ στερέμυιος βάσις ὁ λόγος τῆς τῶν πρακτικῶν θεωρίας καθέστηκεν, ἀμφοτέρων δὲ χαρακτὴρ ἀψευδέστατος, ἡ πρὸς τὸ κυρίως ὃν 10 ἀκλινῆς ἐνατένισις, ἣν ἐπιμερίζεται πόθος καὶ φόβος, ὁ μὲν, τῷ κάλλει προσάγων, ὁ δὲ, τῷ μεγέθει καταπλήττων τοῦ κτίσαντος, ἐξ ὧν ἡ καθ' ἐνωσιν ἀκραιφνῆς τῶν ἀξίων πρὸς τὸν θεόν γίνεται σύγκρασις, ἐκεῖνο θέσει ποιοῦσα τοὺς πάσχοντας, ὅπερ φύσει τὸ ποιοῦν ὄνομάζεται.
- 15    Πάντων οὖν ταύτας, εἰ καὶ τις ἄλλος, ἡγιασμένε, προκρίνας τῶν γενητῶν, τὴν μὲν σοφίαν ἔδειξας ἀπλανῶς ἔκφαινομένην

---

2/4 Amb.Thom., prol., 3-5     9/10 (ἡ - ἐνατένισις) cf. Bas. Caes., Auct. mal.,  
PG 31, 349A6       10/12 (ὁ - κτίσαντος) cf. Sap. 13, 5

---

Tit.: Ga Ka

1 [Πρὸς] ἐπιστολὴν τοῦ ἁγίου πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ ὄμολογοῦ μαξίμου  
præm. Ka. τοῦ κύριοῦ præm. Ga κύριον Θωμᾶν] κύριον Ga

Prov.: Ga KaV

2/4 Τῷ - μαθητές] om. Ga Ka     6 ἐστὶν] om. Ga     7 τῆς<sup>2</sup>] om. V     7/8  
στερέμυντος V<sup>a</sup> corr. ut vid.     9 ἀψευδέστατος] vix legib. in Ka     δν V<sup>b,c,d</sup>, ὧν  
Ga     10 φόβος καὶ πόθος Ka     12 ἐξῶν V     τῇ] discenni non potest in Ka  
ἀκραιφνῆς] ἀκριβῆς Ka ut v.     15 εἰ καὶ τις] οἰκέτης Ga<sup>a,b,c</sup>, οἰκέτις Ga<sup>d,e,f</sup>,  
εἰ καὶ τις (sic) Ga<sup>g,h,i</sup> (manu Patrick Young?) προσκρίνεται V<sup>a</sup> corr.     16 γενητῶν  
KaV     ἐκφαινόμενος Ka ut v.

τῷ τρόπῳ τῶν πραττομένων, τὴν ἀρετὴν δὲ στερρῶς θεβαιουμένην παρέστησας τῷ λόγῳ τῶν νοουμένων, ἀμφοτέρων δὲ χαρακτῆρα, τὴν πρὸς τὸ κυρίως ὅν πεποίηκας σύννευσιν, πόθῳ  
 20 καὶ φόβῳ συγχρατουμένην τοῦ κτίσαντος, καθ' ἓν ὅλος ὅλως θεῶς σχέσει πνευματικῇ συγχραθεὶς, ἀψευδῶς διὰ πίστεως περιπατεῖς πρὸς τὴν ἐν εἴδει τῶν ἀγαθῶν μετουσίαν, ἵνα ἡ θέωσις δηλωσις, ἐκείνοις σε μόνοις σημαίνουσα, διὸν ὁ θεὸς τοῖς ὑπὸ γένεσιν καθίσταται γνώριμος. Ἐντεῦθεν μόνην τῆς  
 25 θεοποιοῦ γνώσεως ἀσκήσας τὴν ἀπληστίαν, ἀεικίνητον ἔχεις τὴν ἔφεσιν, πόθου πατέρα ποιουμένην σοι τὸν κόρον, παράδοξως ἐπιτείνοντα τῇ μεταλήψει τὴν ὄρεξιν.

Διατοῦτο πάλιν ὁ μαργαρίτης ἐρωτᾶς τὸν πηλὸν, ὁ τιθηνούμενος ἐπὶ κόκκων, τὸν κοπρίαν περιβαλλόμενον, ὁ καθαρός τε  
 30 λέγω καὶ φωτεινὸς καὶ μηδὲν ὕλης φέρων τεκμήριον, τὸν σαρκικὸν καὶ μηδὲν κρείττον ταύτης εἶναι τῆς λυομένης πεπεισμένον ζωῆς, ὁ τοῖς λαμπροῖς ἐντρυφῶν καὶ διαπύροις νοήμασι, τὸν μόνην γνώρισμα | βίου πεποιημένον τὴν τῶν παθῶν δυσωδίαν, καὶ βιάζῃ με τὸ βάρος μὴ φέροντα τῆς κατ' ἄ-  
 35 χρον σου θεομιμῆτου κενώσεως, πάλιν πνευματικῶν ἀψασθαι λόγων, τὸν οὖπω μὴ δ' αὐτὸ διὰ τῆς πρακτικῆς εἰληφότα Ἰωάννου τὸ βάπτισμα, μὴ ὅτι γε εἰ ἔστι Πνεῦμα ἄγιον διὰ θεωρίας ἀκηκοότα πνευματικῆς.

429/431

---

19 (τὴν - σύννευσιν) cf. Greg. Naz., Or. 29, 2, 10-11 (p. 178) 21/22 II Cor. 5.  
 7 28 cf. Mt. 7,6 28/29 Lament. 4,5 37/38 Act. 19, 2-3

---

### Ga Ka V

17 τοῦ τρόπου Ka 19 δν V<sup>εποττη</sup> 20 συναρτουμένην V τοῦ κτίσαντος] discerni non potest in Ka 21 πνευματικῶς Ka 21/22 περιπατεῖς] dis-  
 cerni non potest in Ka 23 σε μόνοις] σεμνοῖς Ga Canant, γενομένοις V 26/27  
 κόρον, παραδόξως] κόρον παραδόξως, V 28 ἐρωτᾶς] vix legib[ in Ka τὸν πηλὸν] discerni non potest in Ka 29 κόρκον Ga Ka περιβαλλόμενον (an recte?)  
 Ga 31 κρείττω Ga V ταύτης εἶναι] ταυτησοῦν Ka 32 διαπείροις  
 Ga 33 τῶν] om. V 34 βιάζει V τῆς] τὸ V<sup>εποττη</sup> 34/35 κατ' ἄκρον Ga  
 Canant 35 σού] om. etiōne Lilla καινώσεως Ga 36 τῶν Ga 37 εἰ  
 ἔστι] εἰτε V

Πλὴν ἔγχειρῶ, καν προπετὲς τὸ γινόμενον (τί γὰρ ἀμαθοῦς  
 40 διδάσκοντος προπετέστερον;), τὴν σὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ δεσπότου  
 μου καὶ πατρὸς ἡγιασμένου πληρῶν, οὐ ταῖς εὔχαις ἐρειδό-  
 μενος, καὶ τοῦτον κεφαλαιώδη ποιοῦμαι τὸν λόγον, ἀπὸ τοῦ  
 πρώτου τῶν προταθέντων ἀρχόμενος.

---

GaKaV

39 Πλὴν] καὶ επονεε ριαετ. Lilla γινόμενον] λεγόμενον V<sup>a.\*\*\*</sup> μι ν.  
 42 τούτων Ga<sup>a.\*\*\*</sup> κεφαλαιοειδή (sic) V. κεφαλαιοειδῆ Gislb. ποιεῦμεν  
 V 43 πρώτου τῶν] πρὸ τούτων V προταθέντος V ἀρχόμενον  
 Ga<sup>a.\*\*\*</sup>

I

Τοῦ ἀγίου Γρηγορίου ἐκ τοῦ περὶ Υἱοῦ πρώτου λόγου,  
εἰς τὸ Διὰ τοῦτο μονάς ἀπ' ἀρχῆς <εἰς δυάδα> κινηθεῖσα,  
μέχρι τριάδος ἔστη. Καὶ πάλιν τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ  
δευτέρου Εἰρηνικοῦ, εἰς τὸ Μονάδος μὲν κινηθείσης διὰ  
τὸ πλούσιον, δυάδος δὲ ὑπερβαθείσης (ὑπὲρ γάρ την  
ὕλην καὶ τὸ εἶδος, ἐξ ὧν τὰ σώματα), τριάδος δὲ δρι-  
σθείσης διὰ τὸ τέλειον.

'Επειδὴ συναρμοσθῆναι σοι τὰς ἐν τούτοις διαφόρους τοῖς  
λόγοις αἰτίας τῆς κινήσεως τῆς ὑπερανάρχου μονάδος ἐκέλευ-  
σας, καὶ τὸν νοῦν κάμνοντα παῦσαι τῆς ἐπ' αὐταῖς ἀπορίας, ἐγὼ  
δέσποτα θεοτίμητε, μίαν ὁρῶ, καίτοι τὴν ψυχῆς ὄψιν ἀφηρη-  
μένος διὰ τὸ πάχος τῆς διανοίας, καὶ τὴν αὐτὴν αἰτίαν δι' ἀμ-  
φοῖν νοοῦμένην, ἣν αὐτὸς σαφῆ τε καὶ τρανήν καὶ μηδὲν ἔ-  
χουσαν γριψῶντας καθίστησιν ὁ διδάσκαλος, ἐν μὲν τῷ περὶ  
Υἱοῦ λόγῳ φάσκων· 'Ημῖν δὲ μοναρχία τὸ τιμώμενον, μοναρ-  
χία δὲ, οὐχί την ἐν περιγράφει πρόσωπον (ἔστι γάρ καὶ τὸ ἐν  
στασιάζον πρὸς ἔχυτὸ πολλὰ καθίστασθαι), ἀλλή την φύσεως  
ὅμοιμά συνίστησι, καὶ γνώμης σύμπνοια, καὶ ταυτότητος κι-  
νήσεως, καὶ πρὸς τὸ ἐν, <τῶν ἐξ αὐτοῦ σύννευσις> ...

[deest folium unum in Ga]

20 | ... ]π' ἀμφοῖν ταύτην εἶναι φημὶ τῆς κινήσεως, τὴν ἀνθρω-  
πίνην περὶ τοῦ πῶς ἡ μονάς τριάς ἔστι γνῶσιν, ἀδυνατοῦσαν

431/433

1/7 Amb.Thom. I, 1-7

15/19 Greg. Naz., Or. 29, 2, 6-11 (p. 178)

Ga

2 εἰς δυάδα] om. Ga, supplieri ex Amb.Thom. et Greg. Naz.  
corr. Canart 17 στασιάζων Ga<sup>a corr.</sup> ἔχυτῶ Ga<sup>a corr.</sup> 18 συνίστησιν  
Ga<sup>a corr.</sup> ταυτότητος] ταῦτὸ coepetat scribere Ga 19 τῶν - σύννευσις] supplieri e  
Greg. Naz.

συνημμένως ἴδεῖν τόν τε τοῦ εἶναι λόγον, καὶ τὸν τοῦ πῶς  
ὑφεστάναι τῆς θεότητος τρόπον κατὰ τὴν ἅμα συνέχφανσιν.

Μονὰς οὖν κινεῖται διὰ τὸ πλούσιον, ἵνα μὴ πένης εἴη θεό-  
25 της, ίουδαϊκῶς συστελλομένη τῇ τοῦ ἐνὸς προσώπου περι-  
γραφῇ, ὑπερβαίνεται δὲ δυάς, ἵνα μὴ σῶμα τὸ θεῖον ὑπο-  
ληφθῇ, ἐν ὅγκῳ καὶ εἶδει καὶ ἐπιφανείᾳ καὶ σχήματι θε-  
ωρούμενον, ὅρίζεται δὲ τριάς διὰ τὸ τέλειον, ἵνα μὴ στα-  
σιαστικὸν εἴη τὸ θεῖον, ἐλληνικῶς ἐν πλήθει μυθολογούμενον.  
30 Ἐκεῖνο γάρ φύσει μονώτατον τέλειον, τὸ ἀσύνθετον καὶ ἀσκέ-  
δαστον, καὶ φεῦγον ἐφίσης τό τε καθ' ὑπόστασιν μοναδικὸν, καὶ  
τὸ καθ' ὅλην δυϊκὸν, καὶ τὸ κατ' οὐσίαν πληθυντικόν· ὅπερ καὶ  
διὰ τοῦ πεμφθέντος τόμου συνοπτικῶς ἐμφήνας εἶπον· «Ταυ-  
τὸν γάρ ἔστιν ὑπερβαθῆναι δυάδα, καὶ μὴ στῆναι μέχρι δυάδος,  
35 καὶ πάλιν ὅρισθῆναι τριάδα, καὶ μέχρι τριάδος στῆναι τῆς μο-  
νάδος τὴν κίνησιν, εἴπερ μοναρχίαν πρεσβεύομεν, οὐκ ἔφιλότε-  
μον, ὡς ἐνὶ προσώπῳ περιγεγραμμένην, ἢ πάλιν ἄτακτον, ὡς  
εἰς ἄπειρον χειρισμένην, ἀλλ' ἣν δύμότιμος φύσει τριάς, Πατὴρ  
καὶ Υἱὸς καὶ Πνεῦμα συνίστησιν ἄγιον». Καὶ πάλιν· «Εἴπερ  
40 μονὰς, ἀλλ' οὐ δυάς, καὶ τριάς, ἀλλ' οὐ πλῆθος ἢ θεότης, ὡς  
ἄναρχος, ἀσώματός τε καὶ ἀστασίαστος».

Οὐδὲν οὖν οίκονομῆσας ἀπέκρυψα τῶν ἀπορηθέντων πάτερ  
ἡγιασμένε, λόγω τινὶ μυστικωτέρῳ κρείττοσιν ἀκοαῖς ταμιευ-  
σάμενος (τίς γάρ σοῦ τῶν θείων ἢ χωρητικώτερος ἢ ἔξαγγελ-  
45 τικώτερος;), ἀλλὰ πάντα κατὰ τὴν ἐμὴν ἔξειπον δύναμιν, κανὸν  
παρέμοι λόγος διὰ πενίαν ὡς ἔδει τὸ προταθὲν οὐκ ἐπλάτυνεν.

---

24 supra, I, 4-5      24/25 (*ινα - θεότης*) cf. Greg. Naz., Or. 23, 8, 12 (p. 298)      25 (*ίουδαϊκῶς*) cf. ibid., 8, 14 (p. 298)      25/26 (*συστελλομένη - περι-γραφῇ*) cf. cund., Or. 29, 2, 7-8 (p. 178); cf. et Amb.Thom. I, 13-14      26 supra, I, 5      28 supra, I, 6-7      28/29 (*ινα - μυθολογούμενον*) cf. Greg. Naz., Or. 29, 2, 2-4 (p. 178)      33/39 Amb.Thom. I, 10-16      39/41 ibid., 21-23      46 (διὰ πενίαν)  
cf. infra, II, 17

Τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ λόγου, εἰς τὸ Διὰ μέσου νοὸς ὁμιλήσας σαρκὶ, καὶ γενόμενος ἄνθρωπος, ὁ κάτω θεὸς, ἐπειδὴ συνανεκράθη θεῷ, καὶ γέγονεν εἰς, τοῦ κρείττονος ἔκνικήσαντος.

5 | Οὐ δὲ τοῦτο πάτερ ἡγιασμένε παρέδραμον ἀνεξέταστον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τούτου κατὰ τὴν ἐνοῦσάν μοι δύναμιν, καὶ τὸ τῆς διανοίας χωρητικὸν, ἐποιησάμην ἐν τῷ πεμφθέντι χάρτῃ τὴν δέουσαν βάσανον, εἰπών· « Αὐτὸς οὗν κυρίως δίχα τροπῆς πρὸς τὸ καθ' ἡμᾶς φύσει παθητὸν κενωθεὶς ὁ Λόγος, καὶ ὑπὸ τὴν φυσικὴν ἀληθῶς διὰ σαρκώσεως γενόμενος αἴσθησιν, θεὸς ὁρατὸς, καὶ κάτω θεὸς προσηγορεύθη, διὰ σαρκὸς φύσει παθητῆς τὴν ὑπεράπειρον ἐμφανῆ ποιησάμενος δύναμιν, ἐπειδὴ συνανεκράθη θεῷ προδήλως ἡ σάρξ, καὶ γέγονεν εἰς, τοῦ κρείττονος ἔκνικήσαντος, ὑποστατικῇ ταυτότητι κυρίως αὐτὴν τοῦ προσλα-  
10 βόντος Λόγου θεώσαντος ».

Πῶς οὖν ἦν ἐμοὶ δυνατὸν ἐτέρως, δοῦλε θεοῦ, λόγῳ τὲ καὶ διανοίᾳ πτωχεύοντι, τὸν περὶ τούτου τρανότερον ποιήσασθαι λόγον; Εἶπον γάρ ὅτι σάρξ συνανεκράθη θεῷ, καὶ γέγονεν εἰς, τοῦ κρείττονος ἔκνικήσαντος. Καὶ τίνι λόγῳ πάλιν, πῶς τὲ καὶ  
20 πόσον ἡ ἔκνικησις γέγονεν δειχνὺς ἐπήγαγον, « ὑποστατικῇ ταυτότητι » φάμενος « κυρίως αὐτὴν τοῦ προσλαβόντος Λόγου θεώσαντος », ἵνα παραστήσω σαφῶς ὅτι τῷ λόγῳ τῆς ὑποστατικῆς ταυτότητος πεποίηκεν σαρκωθεὶς τὴν ἔκνικησιν ὁ Λόγος· πῶς τὲ καὶ πόσον, ὅτι « κυρίως » καὶ ὅσον θεῶσαι τὸ προσληφθὲν

433/435

---

1/4 Amb.Thom. III, 7-10      8/15 ibid., 27-34      17 (Διεκνούχη πτωχεύοντι)  
 cf. Mt. 5, 3; Lc. 6, 20 (app.); cf. et supra, Ep.sec. I, 46      18/19 supra, I, 12-14      20/  
 22 supra, I, 14-15      24 (κυρίως) supra, I, 14

25 καθ'ύπόστασιν. Εἰ γὰρ σπορὰ γέγονε τῆς οἰκείας σαρκὸς, δίχα τροπῆς κενωθεὶς ἀφράστως ὁ Λόγος, αὐτὸν δηλονότι προσληφθεῖσα κυρίως ἡ σάρξ ἔσχεν ύπόστασιν, τῷ κατ'αὐτὴν λόγῳ (φημὶ τὴν ύπόστασιν) πρὸς αὐτὸν μὴ διαφέρουσα. Εἰ δὲ κατὰ τὴν ύπόστασιν πρὸς τὸν Λόγον ...

[deest folium unum in Ga]

30 ... τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων πεῖραν εἰληφέναι πιστεύων τὸν κύριον καθ'όμοιότητα τὴν ἡμετέραν χωρὶς μόνης ἀμαρτίας.

Κατ'ἄλλον γὰρ λόγον, οὔσιαδῶς χαρακτηρίζοντα τὴν προσληφθεῖσαν φύσιν, τὴν ἐκνίκησιν γεγενῆσθαι, λέγειν οὐκ ἀσφαλὲς, ἵνα μὴ τὴν ἐν ποιότητι φυσικῇ διαφορὰν τῆς νοερᾶς 35 ἐψυχωμένης σαρκὸς ἀγνοήσωμεν μετὰ τὴν ἔνωσιν, ἐκνικηθεῖσαν ύπὸ τοῦ κρείττονος, καὶ μηδὲν τῆς οἰκείας τεκμήριον παρεχομένην ύπάρξεως. | Ὁπερ Σευῆρος οἶηθεὶς ὁ τοῦ δυσσεβοῦς 435/437 Ἀπολιναρίου μαθητὴς δυσσεβέστερος, μίαν φύσιν τὸν Χριστὸν ἐδογμάτισεν σύνθετον, καὶ μίαν αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐνέργειαν, Πατρὸς 40 τὲ καὶ μητρὸς ἐν τούτοις αὐτὸν φανερῶς ἀλλοτριώσας κατὰ τε τὴν φύσιν καὶ τὴν ἐνέργειαν. Εἰ γὰρ σύνθετος φύσις κατὰ Σευῆρον ἐστὶν ὁ Χριστὸς, καὶ φύσει πάντως σύνθετος ἐστὶν ὁ Χριστός. Εἰ δὲ φύσει σύνθετος ὁ Χριστός, ἄρα καὶ φύσει Χριστὸς ἐστὶν ὁ Χριστός. Εἰ δὲ φύσει κατὰ Σευῆρον Χριστὸς ἐστὶν 45 ὁ Χριστὸς, οὕτε τῷ Πατρὶ οὕτε τῇ μητρὶ ἐστὶν ὄμοούσιος, εἴπερ μὴ φύσει Χριστὸς ὁ Πατὴρ, ἡ φύσει Χριστὸς ἡ μήτηρ, καὶ φύσις ἔσται μεταίχμιος ὁ Χριστὸς, κατάλληλον ἔχουσα τὴν ἐνέργειαν, οὔσιαδῶς αὐτὴν χαρακτηρίζουσαν, ὅπερ ἀμήχανον.

---

25 (σπορὰ - σαρκὸς) Amb.Thom. II, 7-8      26/27 (κύρτον - ύπόστασιν) cf. ibid. 8-9; cf. infra, I. 77-78      31 Hebr. 4, 15; cf. et Amb.Thom. II, 34      37/39 cf. Sev. Ant., Ad Io., p. 310, 3-4; Apol. Laod., Hom. assumpt., fragm. 111, p. 233, 27-29; id., C. Diod., fragm. 119, p. 236, 22-27; Polem. Apol., C. Timoth., fragm. 174, p. 274, 18-19; Eunom. Ber., Ad Zos., fragm. 178, p. 276, 23-25; Iul. Apol., Ad Polem., fragm. 180, p. 277, 10      47 (σύσις - Χριστὸς) cf. Amb.Thom. V, 234

Μέσην γάρ τινὰ τούτων φύσιν, θεοῦ δηλαδή καὶ ποιήματος, ἥ-  
50 τοι μηδετέρου μετέχουσαν, ἦ δὲ ἀμφοῖν σύνθετον, οὐ δ' ᾧν οἱ  
τοὺς τραγελάθους πλάττοντες ἔννοήσαιεν.

Διατοῦτο μήτε τὴν ἔνωσιν ἀγνοήσωμεν, ἵνα μὴ λάβῃ χώραν  
ἡ Νεστορίου διαίρεσις, ξένης εἰδωλολατρείας ἡμῖν γινομένη δη-  
μιουργὸς, μήτε τὴν διαφορὰν ἀθετήσωμεν, ἵνα μὴ σχοίη πα-  
65 ρείσμυσιν ἢ προπετής Ἀπολιναρίου συναίρεσις, προσφάτου φύ-  
σεως ἡμῖν ἐπεισάγουσα γένεσιν, ἀλλὰ τὴν μὲν, εὔσεβῶς ἐν τῇ  
ταυτότητι τῆς τῶν οὐσιωδῶς διαφερόντων γνωρίσωμεν μιᾶς  
ὑποστάσεως, τὴν δὲ, ἐν τῇ ἑτερότητι τῆς τῶν καθ' ὑπόστασιν  
ἡνωμένων ὁμολογήσωμεν φυσικῆς ἴδιότητος, μηδὲν θατέρου  
60 φυσικὸν ὑποτέμνοντες ἢ παρακλέπτοντες ἢ παραφθείροντες.  
ἵνα μὴ τὸν τοῦ εἶναι τὲ καὶ πεφυκέναι λόγον κατὰ τι λω-  
βώσαντες, τὸ πᾶν ἐλλείψωμεν (ἀτελοῦς γὰρ φύσεως λόγος  
οὐδείς), καὶ κατακριθῶμεν ἀτελοῦς σωτηρίας μοῖραν λαχεῖν, ἢ  
τῆς ὅλης τελείως ἐκπεσεῖν, δι' ὑποστολὴν ἢ ἄγνοιαν παθόντες ἢ  
65 δράσαντες καθ' ἔαυτῶν ταύτης τὴν ἀλλοτρίωσιν.

‘Ο γὰρ φύσει θεὸς, γενόμενος φύσει κατ' ἄλήθειαν ἄνθρωπος,  
ὅλως ἐστὶ θεὸς ἀληθῶς, καὶ ὅλως ἐστὶν ἄνθρωπος ἀληθῶς,  
πάντα δι' ὅσων καταλαμβάνεται φυσικῶς, τούτων ἐκάτερον  
ἔχων ἀνελλιπῶς, πλὴν τῆς ἀμαρτίας, ἣν νοῦς παρὰ φύσιν  
70 ἐφεῦρεν κινούμενος, ἐπεὶ | οὐδέτερον τούτων ἐστὶν ἀληθῶς, 437/439  
εἴπερ ἐλλιπῶς καθ' ἐκάτερον ἔχων πιστεύεται. Εἰ δὲ ἀμφω κυ-  
ρίως ἐστὶν, ὡς πάντα δι' ὅσων θεωρεῖται φυσικῶς, τούτων ἐκά-  
τερον ἔχων ἀνελλιπῶς, ὡς ἀπεδόθη γεγενῆσθαι νοήσωμεν τὴν  
ἐκνίκησιν, πιστεύοντες ὅτι κατ' ἄλήθειαν ὁ τοῦ παντὸς ποιητὴς,  
75 ἀτρέπτου μεινάσης αὐτοῦ τῆς θεότητος, ἐν μῆτρᾳ παρθενικῇ  
συλληφθείς ὡς ἡθέλησεν, οἰκείαν τὴν προσληφθεῖσαν ἐποιήσα-

49/51 Greg. Naz., Or. 31, 6, 14-17 (p. 286); cf. et Amb. Thom. V, 223-224 et 241-  
242 69/70 (πλὴν - κινούμενος) cf. Amb. Thom. II, 34-35; cf. et Hebr. 4, 15

το φύσιν, ὑπόστασις αὐτῆς ἀφράστως ἐξ αὐτῆς γενόμενος τῆς συλλήψεως· καθ' ἓν (φημὶ δὲ τὴν φύσιν) ἐκ μητρὸς γεννηθεὶς αὐτὸς ὁ πρὸ παντὸς αἰῶνος ἐκ Πατρὸς γεγεννημένος, ἀνθρωπὸς  
 80 ἦν ἀνελλιπῶς ἔχων κατὰ τὴν φύσιν, ὥσπερ καὶ θεός. Εἰ δὲ φύσει καθ' ἕκατερον τούτων ὁ αὐτὸς εἶχεν ἀνελλιπῶς (κατ' ἄμφῳ γάρ τέλειος), δῆλον ὅτι μετὰ τῶν φύσεων ὃν αὐτὸς ὑπόστασις ἦν, καὶ τὰς αὐτῶν οὐσιώδεις εἶχεν κινήσεις ὃν αὐτὸς ἔνωσις ἦν, ὡς αὐτοῦ φυσικάς, τρόπῳ τῷ καθ' ἔνωσιν ἀσυγχύτως ἀλλήλαις συμφυείσας, ὃν χωρὶς οὐ δὲ τί, τίς τὲ καὶ πῶς ὃν ἐγνωρίζετο, καὶ Ἀπολινάριος καὶ Σευῆρος ἐξέλειπον,  
 85 ἐλλείψεις ποιούμενοι τῶν φυσικῶν τῆς νοερᾶς ἐψυχωμένης αὐτοῦ σαρκός ἴδιωμάτων, ἵνα μόνην τὴν ἐν σχήματι σαρκός ψιλήν διαμόρφωσιν, ἥ κλησιν εἰπεῖν οἰκειότερον, μανιχαϊκῶς  
 90 τῷ θεῷ περιθέντες, τῆς ἀληθείας αὐτὸν δείξωσιν ἔστερημένον τοῦ πράγματος.

---

77/78 cf. supra, I. 26-27      79 cf. Symb. Const. (381) p. 244, 3-4      82/84 cf.  
 Amb. Thom. IV. 75-77 et V. 128-130      85/86 cf. ibid. V. 135-138      88/90 cf. Amb.  
 Thom. V. 43-45; cf. et Sophr. Hieros., Ep. synod., p. 450, 9-10

Ἐκ τῆς εἰς τὴν πρὸς Γάιον ἐπιστολὴν τοῦ ἀγίου Διονυσίου ἔξηγήσεως, εἰς τὸ « καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ πάντα, οἵς, αὐτουργικῶς ψυχῆς δίκην φυσικῶς τὸ συμφυὲς σῶμα κινούσης, τὴν προσληφθεῖσαν φύσιν κινῶν, ὡς αὐτοῦ 5 καὶ γενομένην ἀληθῶς καὶ λεγομένην, ἣ κυρίως εἰπεῖν, αὐτὸς δίχα τροπῆς τοῦθ' ὅπέρ ἐστιν πραγματικῶς ἢ φύσις γενόμενος, ἀφαντασιάστως τὴν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν οἰκονομίαν πεπλήρωκεν ».

"Ἄγαμαι σε τῆς σοφίας, ὄντως ἡγαπημένε, καὶ οὗποτε παύσομαι τὸ στερρὸν ταύτης καταπληττόμενος. Ἐρωτῶν γάρ διδάσκεις, καὶ μαθητιῶν σοφίζεις, καὶ χθαμαλούμενος ἀνάγεις, καὶ | διὰ τῶν ἐναντίων τὰ ἐναντία κατορθοῖς, τὴν σωτήριον τοῦ κυρίου καὶ φιλάνθρωπον ἐν πᾶσιν τὲ καὶ πρὸς πάντας ἐκμιμούμενος κένωσιν· παρ'οὖ τὸ πνεῦμα λαβὼν τῆς πραότητος, 10 ἄπταιστον διδασκαλίαν, καὶ ταύτην πεποίηκας τὴν ἐρώτησιν, εἰπών· « Πότερον πᾶσαν ἀπλῶς ἐπὶ Χριστοῦ τὴν κίνησιν, μίαν εἶναι καὶ θείαν φαμὲν, ἢ κάνταῦθα τῆς μεσιτευούσης τῷ θεῷ Λόγῳ καὶ τῇ σαρκὶ ψυχῆς ἢ κίνησις φυλάττεται, ἐφ' ἣν καὶ τὰ πάθη τῆς σαρκὸς κατὰ τὸν τοῦ θεοπεσίου Γρηγορίου φυσικῶς 15 ἀνάγεται ὅρον; », καὶ δι' ὄλιγων συλλαβῶν πάντας μυήσας τῆς εὔσεβείας τὴν εἴδησιν, καὶ δείξας ὡς οὐδὲν τῆς ὄντως ἀληθείας ἀναλωτότερον, φευγούσης μὲν τὴν ἐν λόγοις τῶν φιλο-

439/441

2/8 Amb.Thom. V. 93-98      12/14 (τὴν - κένωσιν) cf. Ps. Dion. Ar., Ep. 4, p. 160, 7-8      14 I Cor. 4, 21; Gal. 6, 1      17/18 Greg. Naz., Or. 38, 13, 29-30 (p. 134); id., Or. 45, PG 36, 636A1-3      21/24 (ἀληθείας ... ἐπιζητούσης ... ἔργους ἀξιούμους) cf. I Cor. 5, 8

νείκων ὄχλαγωγίαν, ἐπιζητούσης δὲ καθάπέρ τινας ἄρτους  
 ἀξύμους τοὺς διὰ πτωχείαν πνεύματος ἄλμης ἐλευθερῶσαι  
 25 παθῶν, καὶ πειρασμῶν ὥσπερ κυμάτων ἀπαλλάξαι βιωτικῶν  
 ἀλιευτικῶς δυναμένους, καὶ μηδέν φαρισαῖκὸν ὑπομένοντας  
 καὶ φυσωμένους, τῷ πυρὶ προσομιλοῦντας τῆς γνώσεως, καὶ  
 διατοῦτο πιστευομένους τὸ εὐαγγέλιον· μεθ' ὧν ἐπιζητηθεὶς ἡ-  
 γιασμένε διὰ τὴν ὁμοίαν διάθεσιν, εὑρεθεὶς τὲ καὶ πιστευθεὶς  
 30 τοῦ λόγου τὴν διακονίαν, οὐκ ἀξίαν ἐπίθετον ἀνθρωπίνῃ  
 ψήφῳ προσγενομένην ἐπὶ τοῦτο λαχὼν, ἀλλὰ θεόκριτον καὶ  
 τῇ καθάρσει τοῦ βίου κατάλληλον χάριν λαβὼν, ἀποστολικῶς  
 τὸν περὶ τῆς σαρκώσεως τοῦ κυρίου λόγον ἐκδιδάσκεις, διὰ  
 μέσης ψυχῆς νοερᾶς αὐτὸν ἐνωθῆναι τε τῇ σαρκὶ καὶ κινῆσαι  
 35 ταύτην πρὸς τὰ ἔαυτῆς διατεινόμενος, καὶ τοὺς Γρηγορίου τοῦ  
 πάνυ λόγους, ὅρον εὔσεβείας τιθέμενος, ἵνα μάθωμεν ὡς ἡ  
 προσληφθεῖσα φύσις ἐν τῇ τηρήσει διασώζεται τῆς συστατι-  
 κῆς αὐτῆς οὐσιώδους κινήσεως, ἡς χωρὶς ἀληθῆς εἶναι παν-  
 τάπασιν ὁ τῆς οἰκονομίας οὐ δύναται λόγος, οὐκ ἔχων ἐν  
 40 Χριστῷ τῆς καθ' ἡμᾶς τὴν πίστωσιν φύσεως διὰ τῆς οὐσιώ-  
 δους αὐτῆς βεβαιουμένην κινήσεως, ἡς ἄρνησις ἐστὶν, ἡ τῆς  
 οὐσίας ἡς ἐστὶν, ἀναίρεσις.

Καὶ δηλοῖ τοῦτο σαφῶς ὁ τῶν μαινομένων χορὸς, Σίμωνος  
 λέγω καὶ Βαλεντίνου καὶ Μάνεντος, Ἀρείου τὲ καὶ Ἀπολινα-  
 45 ρίου, καὶ Εὐτυχοῦς καὶ Διοσκόρου καὶ Τιμοθέου καὶ Σευήρου  
 τοῦ κακῶς τὴν Χριστιανῶν | ἐπ' ὄλεθρῳ πολλῶν χρωσθέντος  
 προσηγορίαν, τῇ ἀναιρέσει τῆς προσληφθείσης φύσεως τὴν  
 τῆς κινήσεως αὐτῆς συνεπαγόμενος ἄρνησιν, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο μό-

41/44

---

24 (πτωχείαν πνεύματος) cf. Mt. 5, 3; Lc. 6, 20 (app.)      26 (ἀλιευτικῶς) cf.  
 Greg. Naz., Or. 23, 12, 12 (p. 304)      30 Act. 6, 4      33/34 Greg. Naz., Or. 38, 13,  
 29-30 (p. 134); id., Or. 45, PG 36, 636A1-3; cf. et supra, l. 17-18

---

Ga V

27 προσομιλοῦντας] πρὸς ὄμιλοῦντας codd.  
 διὰ τοῦ V<sup>anc.</sup>      28/29 τριασμοῦ (sic) emonee Lilla  
 βασιούμενης Ga      44 θαλεντίου Ga      ἀρίου V  
 48 τὴν - αὐτῆς] αὐτοῦ V

28 διατοῦτω (sic) Ga<sup>anc.</sup>.  
 37 τῇ] om. V      41 βε-  
 45 καὶ<sup>4</sup>] om. V<sup>anc.</sup>      47/

νην διάκενον σαρκὸς εἰκόνα φασματωθέντα μᾶλλον ἢ τὴν σαρ-  
 50 κὰς νοερῶς ἐψυχωμένης ἀληθῶς δίχα τροπῆς οὐσιωθέντα φύ-  
 σιν λέγων τὸν κύριον, ἵνα μίαν τὴν τε φύσιν τοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ  
 τὴν ἐνέργειαν καὶ ταύτην θεῖκήν δογματίσας, δεῖξῃ τὴν θείαν  
 οὐσίαν, ἢ δοκήσει παιζουσαν, ἀπατηλῶς προσποιουμένην τὰ  
 καθ' ἡμᾶς, ἢ τραπεῖσαν καὶ παρὰ φύσιν τοῖς ἡμῶν ὑποπίπτου-  
 55 σαν. Τούτων ἔστιν ἀληθῶς ἢ μία Χριστοῦ φύσις καὶ κίνησις.  
 τούτων ἔστιν ἢ δοκήσει παιζουσα θεότης τὰ σαρκικὰ, καὶ παρὰ  
 φύσιν τοῖς σαρκὸς ὑποπίπτουσα, τούτων ἔστιν ἢ κατὰ μίαν τοῦ  
 Χριστοῦ καὶ τὴν αὐτὴν ἐνέργειαν τῶν ἐναντίων ἐπίδειξις, ἔξει  
 μὲν δυνάμεως φυσικῶς προβαλλομένου τὰ θαύματα, στερήσει  
 60 δὲ παρὰ φύσιν ταύτης ὑποπίπτοντος τοῖς παθήμασιν, τούτων  
 ἔστι τὸ τὸν αὐτὸν Χριστὸν κατὰ μίαν καὶ τὴν αὐτὴν φύσιν καὶ  
 δύναμιν, ἀπαθῆ τὲ καὶ παθητὸν διαρίζεσθαι, καὶ μηδὲν ἡγεῖσθαι  
 πίστεως συγκεχυμένης ἐπιδοξότερον· ὃν τὸ ἀπερρίφθαι Χρι-  
 στοῦ ...

[Explicit Ga]

[Καὶ μετ' οὐλίγοις]

65 ... Ἀρχὴν εἶναι τῶν τοῦ θεοῦ λόγων τὴν ἀλήθειαν τοῦ με-  
 γάλου Δαυΐδ ἀκηκόαμεν λέγοντος, καὶ πάντων αὐτὴν νικητι-  
 κὴν ὡς μόνην ἴσχυρὰν παρὰ τοῦ Ἐσδρα σαφῶς μεμαθήκαμεν.  
 Οὐσίωσις γάρ των ὄντων ἔστι, καὶ τῶν ἐπ' αὐτοῖς θειοτέρων  
 τοῦ εἶναι λόγων ἀρραγῆς βάσις καθέστηκεν, παντὸς καὶ λόγου  
 70 καὶ πράγματος τοῖς χωροῦσιν ὡς ἔστιν ἀπλανῶς ποιουμένη τὴν  
 δήλωσιν.

Εἰ δὲ τὴν ἀλήθειαν ὡς ἐμοὶ δυνατὸν ὑπέγραψεν ὁ λόγος,  
 οὐδὲν ἀληθείας ἀναγκαιότερον. Πᾶν οὖν εἴ τι κυρίως ἀλη-

---

57/58 cf. Iul. Apol., Ad Polem., fragm. 180, p. 277, 11-12      63/64 (τὸ ἀπερ-  
 ρίφθαι Χριστοῦ) cf. Greg. Naz., Or. 16, PG 35, 945C15      65 Ps. 118, 160      66/67  
 I Esdr. 3, 12 et 4, 35

---

Ga <sup>μερικῶς ad L 64 γράμματα</sup> ad Eπίθετοις (1,58) et in aliis ad L 65

50 ἀρεβᾶς V      ἐμψυχωμένης Ga Canari, ἐμψυχωμένην V      68 Οὐ-  
 σίωσις] οὐσίας V <sup>μερικῶς</sup>

θες, πάντως και ἀναγκαῖον. Οὐκοῦν εἶπερ τὸν Χριστὸν οὐσίᾳ τε  
 75 και φύσει κυρίως ἀληθινὸν θεὸν, και τὸν αὐτὸν οὐσίᾳ τε και  
 φύσει κυρίως ἀληθινὸν ἄνθρωπον εἰναι πιστεύομεν, οὐδὲν τοῦ  
 τὸν αὐτὸν ἄμφω νοεῖν τε και λέγειν ἀναγκαιότερον, και διὰ τοῦ  
 δηλοῦντος τὸ ποσὸν ἀριθμοῦ, μόνης τῆς οὐσιώδους διαφορᾶς  
 τῶν ἔξ ὧν, ἐν οἷς τε και ἅπέρ ἔστιν ἀεὶ μὲν ποιεῖσθαι τὴν | 443/445  
 80 πίστωσιν, μάλιστα δὲ λόγου και καιροῦ τὸν ὄρθὸν παραγρά-  
 φοντος λόγον, ἡνίκα χρὴ τῇ ἀληθείᾳ συνίστασθαι και τὴν περὶ  
 αὐτὴν ἐμφανῆ ποιεῖσθαι διάθεσιν, ἵνα μὴ μόνον δικαιωθῶμεν  
 εὔσεβῶς καρδίᾳ πιστεύοντες, ἀλλὰ και σωθῶμεν στόματι παν-  
 ταχοῦ πᾶσιν ὁθῶς ὁμολογοῦντες. ...

[Εἰς τὸ τέλος]

85 ... 'Αλλ'εν γε, τιμία μοι κεφαλή, νῦν μᾶλλον ἢ πρότερον γε-  
 νοῦ μοι φιλανθρωπότατος τῶν γεγραμμένων κριτῆς, και το-  
 σοῦτον ὅσον ἐμαυτοῦ καθ'ὑφεσιν ἀρετῆς ἐγενόμην κατώτερος,  
 και τῇ φθορᾷ τῶν παθῶν τὴν νοερὰν τῆς Ψυχῆς κατέπειρα δύ-  
 ναμιν, ἵνα τὸν ὅγκον τῆς ἐμῆς εὔπεριστάτου κακίας τῷ μεγέθει  
 90 τῆς σῆς ἀρετῆς περιγράψας, παρακαλέσῃς με, γεγενημένον ὡς  
 ἀσκόν ἐν πάχνῃ, τῷ τε κρυμῷ πεφρυγμένον τῆς ἀμαρτίας, και  
 τῇ μνήμῃ συνεσταλμένον τῶν αἰωνίων κολάσεων, και ποιήσῃς  
 νέον τῇ ἀπεκδύσει τῆς παλαιότητος, και μόνου τοῦ κατὰ Χρι-  
 στὸν μυστικωτέρου λόγου χωρητικὸν, ω κρυφίως ἢ τοῦ πνεύ-  
 95 ματός σοι ἦνωται ζέσις, ἀνακινοῦσά τε και οἷον διαθερμαίνου-  
 σα τὴν Ψυχὴν πρὸς μόνην τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ κτίσαντος ω ἢ δόξα  
 και τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, ἀμήν.

---

79 cf. Amb.Thom. V, 137-138 et 294-295      83/84 Rom. 10, 10      89 (οὕκου -  
 κακίας) cf. Hebr. 12, 1      90/91 Ps. 118, 83      92/93 (ποιήσῃς - παλαιότητος) cf.  
 Col. 3, 9-10; Eph. 4, 22-24      94/95 Greg. Naz., Or. 17, PG 35, 965B1



## APPENDIX I

### The marginalia

As none of the marginal notes found in the manuscripts stem from the archetype, the reader will find them edited in this appendix rather than in the actual edition. The references given are to the chapters and lines of the present edition.

*Amb.Thom., ad utr.: περὶ τῶν ἀπόρων τοῦ ἁγίου γρηγορίου Q*

*Amb.Thom., prol.*

13/14 (*ad τὸν - ἀγαθότητος*): τίς ὁ πλούτος τῆς ἀγαθότητος *A* (Greg. Naz., Or. 38, 13, 34-35 [p. 134]; id., Or. 45, PG 36, 636A7-8)

37 (*ad νυκτὸν - κόσμον*): ὅρα τὸ ἐγώ *veri*κῆτα τὸν κόσμον *A* (cf. Io. 16, 33)

*Amb.Thom. I*

8: Εἰ] ἔξτηγησις μαξίμου praem. *Ath*

*Amb.Thom. II*

1: Τοῦ] ἐρώτησις praem. *Ka* (trad. indir.)

6: Ο] ἀπόκρισις praem. *Ka* (trad. indir.)

11/17 (*ad δύο - προσένειμεν*): πῦρ ταῦτα, τεφροῖν φονγανώδεις αἱρέσεις *A* (cf. Greg. Naz., Or. 43, 32, 11-12 [p. 196] et ibid., 67, 6-7 [p. 272])

*Amb.Thom. III*

3 (*ad ἀσύνθετος*): ὅτι διπλῶν τὴν φύσιν τὸν χριστὸν ὄμολογοῦντες, σύνθετον τὴν φύσιν λέγειν οὐ τιθέμεθα ὑπόστασις γάρ ἐστι: σύνθετος μία, διπλῶν τὴν φύσιν, ἀλλὰ σύνθετος φύσις καὶ τὸ ζένον θαύμαζε τοῦ μυστηρίου *Y*

12/14 (*ad τὸν - φύσεως*): οὐ γάρ ὑπὸ χρόνον ὡς σὺ καὶ φύσιν, ὁ δημιουργὸς καὶ χρόνος καὶ φύσεως καὶ κινήσεως πάσης καὶ στάσεως *A*

32/34 (*ad καὶ - θεώσαντος*): ἄκουε νεῖλε καὶ σίγα. καὶ μή, σόβει *A*

35/38 (*ad Εἰς - δηλωτικόν*): ἀλλαχοῦ ἀδιάφαρον εἶναι λέγει τὸ ἐν καὶ τὸ εἰς προελθὼν γάρ μετὰ τῆς προσλήψεως ἐν φρεσιν, ἀλλ' οὐχ' εἴτε, τὸ ἐκ μερῶν ὅλον οἵτω καὶ ὅλην *A* (cf. Greg. Naz., Or. 38, 13, 25-26 [p. 132-134]; id., Or. 45, PG 36, 633D5)

37 (*ad τὸ - ὑποστάσεως*): τὸ «ἐν» δηλαδή, *Va Ge*

38 (*ad τὸ - φύσεως*): τὸ «εἰς» *Ia Ge*

*Amb.Thom. IV*

28/30 (*ad τὸ - παθητόν*): ὅρα τί ἐστι τὸ τῆς φύσεως παθητόν *A*

35 (*ad παθητὸν*): ὅτι παθητὸν, τὸ ἀδιέχθητα λέγει πάθη *Y*

39/43 (*ad δὲ - ἐπίτασιν*): σχόλιον τὸ πάθος ἀσθένεια ἐστὶ φυσική (sic). οὐ δὲ ἐμπάθεια γνώμης ἀσθένεια *Ga*

*Amb.Thom. V*

1/2 (*ad Εἰς - Αθηγῶν*): πρὸς γάτιν *Q*

3 (*ad Πῶς τὴς*): ἐρώτησις *lb* (trad. indir.)

32/35 (*ad Οὐ - φύλακνθρωπος*): excerpta Dionysii numeravit *Y* (in mg. α')

43 (*ad ἐκ - οὐσιώμενος*): excerpta Dionysii numeravit *Y* (in mg. β')

50/51 (*ad Ἐστιν - ὑπερούσιος*): excerpta Dionysii numeravit *Y* (in mg. γ')

66/67 (*ad Ἀμέλει - οὐσιώθη*): excerpta Dionysii numeravit *Y* (in mg. δ')

73 (*ad Καὶ - ἀνθρώπου*): excerpta Dionysii numeravit *Y* (in mg. ε')

83/84 (*ad τῆς - θεότητος*): ἥνωμένος ὁ θεὸς λόγος *Ib* (trad. indir.)

90 (*ad προσφύσις - χρώμενος*): σημείωσις *Za*

103 (*ad τῶν φυσικῶν ... λόγων*): τοὺς φυσικοὺς ἐντεῖθεν ἐκλέξῃ, (sic) λόγους *A*

- 112 (ad αὐθιπόστατον): ὅρα τί τὸ αὐθιπόστατον Α. Όδε τὸ αὐθιπόστατον: ὅτι  
οὐ τὸ ἀρέχυτον ὑπόστατον (sic). ἀλλὰ τὸ αὐθέχυτὸ δυνάμενον εἶναι ση-  
μαίνει: οὔτε δὲ καὶ τὸ αὐτοκίνητον (cf. p. 24, l. 109) νοητέον, τὸ μετὰ τὸ  
ἀπαξέ κατηθῆναι, τὴν ἐκ τοῦ μὴ δύντος γενέσθαι, κανεῖσθαι δυνάμενον Υ
- 117: τοῦ εἶναι *Ib* (trad. indir.); 117/118: τοῦ πῶς εἶναι *Ib* (trad. indir.)
- 120/121 (ad τὴν - ἐνεργειῶν): δυσφορὰ ἐνεργειῶν *Ib* (trad. indir.)
- 125/126 (ad Τὸ - δύναμιν): τὸ αὐθιόλου μηδὲ μίκην ἔχον δύναμιν *Ib* (trad. indir.)
- 129/130 (ad τὰς - ἐνεργείας): φυτικὴν ἐνεργείαν: *Ib* (trad. indir.)
- 162 (ad τῶν ἐκαντίων): τῶν θευμάτων καὶ τῶν παθημάτων *Mo*
- 168 (ad Τί ἀν τις): κείμενον *Ib* (trad. indir.)
- 168/171 (ad Τί - ἔχοντα): excerpta Dionysii numeravit Y (in mg. ζ')
- 177/178 (ad Καὶ - τὴν): excerpta Dionysii numeravit Y (in mg. ζ')
- 180/183 (ad οὐχ ὡς - ἐπέκεινα): excerpta Dionysii numeravit Y (in mg. τη')
- 184/185 (ad καὶ - γεγονώς): excerpta Dionysii numeravit Y (in mg. θ')
- 200/203 (ad Καὶ - δράσας εἰ οὔτε - ἀνθρωπον): excerpta Dionysii numeravit Y (in mg. ι')
- 204/205 (ad ἀλλ' ἀνδρωθέντος - πεπολιτευμένος): excerpta Dionysii numeravit Y (in  
mg. ια')
- 238/241 (ad Ποιότητος - λόγος): εἰ ποσότητος φῆσι καὶ οὐ ποιότητος τῇ καὶνό-  
της τῇς θεανδρικής ἐνεργείας, παντως καὶ φύσιν μίκην ἔχυτῇ συνεισάξει·  
ὡτι γὰρ ἐνέργεια μία, καὶ φύσις μία, καὶ τὸ ἀνάπαλον *Mo* (cf. Greg. Nyss.,  
*De or. dom.*, III, p. 41, 6-7 [app.]; Ps.-Bas., *Adv. Euseb.* IV, 1, PG 29, 676A2;  
*Severian. Cabel.* [?], *De fide*, PG 60, 769, l. 61; et c.).
- 240/241 (ad εἴπερ - λόγος): διπλῆν ὁμολογεῖν τοῦ χριστοῦ τὴν ἐνέργειαν. εὔσε-  
βεστατον, σύνθετον δὲ ἀσεβέστατον καὶ γάρ καὶ τον χριστὸν διπλοῦν  
τὴν φύσιν πιστεύοντες. σύνθετον τὴν φύσιν οὐ λέγομεν καὶ τῇ αἰτίᾳ δῆ-  
λη Y
- 247/248 (ad ὄρῳ - φύσεως): ἵδε τί ὅρος καὶ τί λόγος φύσεως καὶ ὅτι λόγος  
φύσεως τὸ εἶναι: ὅρος δὲ τὴν εἶναι δύναμις ἔστι καὶ ἐνέργεια ὡν αἷνον  
οὐδὲν τῶν θντῶν ἔστιν, οὐ διφέρεστρετος λόγος οὐν φύσεως καὶ ὅρος ταύ-  
της, πρᾶγμα ἔστιν ἐνούσιον καὶ ἐνυπόστατος ὑπαρξίας Α.
- ὅτι οὐ ταυτὸν ἐνυπόστατον καὶ ὑπόστασις τῇ μεν γάρ ὑπόστασις τὸν  
τυπὸν δηλοῖ· τὸ δὲ ἐνυπόστατον, τὴν οὐσίαν καὶ τῇ μεν πρόσωπον ὅριζε:  
τοις χρωκατηριστικοῖς ἴδιωμασι· τὸ δὲ ἐνυπόστατον, τὸ μὴ εἶναι αὐτὸν  
συμβεβηκός δηλοῖ, οὐ ἐν ἐπέρῳ ἔχει τὸ εἶναι A (= Leon. Byz., C. Nest. et  
*Euseb. I*, PG 86<sup>1</sup>, 1277C13-D6)
- 249/251 (ad Διὸ - ερίξε): ὁ γοῦς πρόδηλος, ἀλλ' ἀδηλός τῇ φράσις Vα
- 252/254 (ad Οὐδενὶ - ἔνωσιν): οὔτε γάρ κατὰ φύσιν, οὔτε κατὰ δύναμιν, οὔτε  
κατ' ἐνέργειαν, γέγονε ταυτὸν φῆσι τῇ σαρκὶ A (in textu Isabeni Okler/PG e  
codice Gudianio gr. 39)
- 260/261 (ad Πολιτεία - διεξαγόμενος): ὅρος πολιτείας Απ N Va Y Ib, ὅρος πο-  
λιτείας πολιτεία ἔστι, Βίος κατὰ νόμον φύσεως διεξαγόμενος Q
- 272 (ad Ὦσπερ - ξέρουσ): σημείωσι τῷ φάσιν Za
- 291/293 (ad τοῖς - παρέδειξε): προνοίας ἔστι, μὴ μόνον φυλάξῃ κατὰ τὸν ἔχυ-  
τῆς λόγον τὴν φύσιν, ἀλλὰ καὶ ποιῆσαι θείαν, τοῖς ἀρεταῖς τελείως  
ποιωθεῖσαν, τὴν γνώμην, κατὰ τὴν ἐπίκτητον συφίαν A (= Max. Conf.,  
QTh., 55, schol. 21, 202-205)

## Ep. sec. III

- 10/11 (ad Ἐρωτῶν - σοφίζεις): ὠραῖον V
- 21/22 (ad οὐδὲν - ἀναλωτότερον): σημείωσι V
- 24/25 (αἱ διὰ - παθῶν): σημείωσι V
- 30/31 (ad οὐκ - προσγενομένην): ὠραῖον V
- 33/34 (ad διὰ - σαρκὶ): σημείωσι V
- 43 (ad ὁ - χορός): κίρεταιών χορός Ga

## APPENDIX II

### Variant readings of indirect witnesses

In this appendix the reader will find the variant readings of those indirect witnesses of *Amb. Thom.* that have not been incorporated into the *apparatus criticus*.

They are: *Ath Be Da Da' Di Ib Ka Mo* and *Ven* (see p. LVIII-LXIII, LXVII and LXXII-LXXIII for the description of those manuscripts).

*Amb.Thom., tit. : Da Di*

1 ἀπόρων] ἀπορῶν *Da Di*

*Amb.Thom., prol. : Da Di*

14 κατέστησας] κατέστησε <i>Di</i>	22 πᾶσαν] πασῶν <i>Di</i>	26 γεγενη- μένου] γεγενημένων <i>Di</i>
28 ἔκεινων] ἔκεινω <i>Da Di</i>	29 τοῦ] om. <i>Da</i>	<i>Di</i>
31 μογγύλακος] μογγύλακος <i>Da Di</i>	33 καν τινας] καν τινας <i>Da</i>	41 τοῖς] om. <i>Da</i>
36 ἡττημένω] ἡττωμένω <i>Da Di</i>	44 διαληθείς] ληφθείς <i>Da Di</i>	48 τὸ νοεῖν] τὸν νοῦν <i>Da</i>
μαλάκον] om. <i>Da</i>		

*Amb.Thom. I: Ath Be*<sup>a 1</sup> *32 usque ad 36 Da*

1 Τοῦ - λόγου] ἐκ τοῦ εἰς τὸν υἱὸν πρώτου λόγου τοῦ ἵερου γρηγορίου <i>Ath</i> 4 μὲν] δὲ <i>Da</i> 5/6 ὑπέρ - ὅρισθείστης] om. <i>Da</i> 18 θεῶν] θεὸν
<i>Da</i> 25 γεθῆ] σχεθῆ <i>Da</i> 32 ὑπεράπειρος] ἡ <i>prae</i> m. <i>Be</i> 37 τοῦ <sup>2</sup> ] om.
<i>Be</i> 38 τοῖς] τῆς <i>Da</i> αὐτῆς] αὐτοῖς <i>Da</i>

*Amb.Thom. II: Da Ka*<sup>a 1</sup> *1 usque ad σαρκός (L 9) Mo*<sup>a 1</sup> *1 usque ad σαρκός (L 9)*

1/5 ἐκ - ἀνθρωπισθέντι] πῶς γρὴ νοεῖν τὸ ἐν τῷ (χρίω add. <i>Mo</i> ) συμβόλω λεγόμενον· σαρκωθέντα ἐκ πνεύματος ἀγίου καὶ μαρίας τῆς παρθένου <i>Ka Mo</i> (= Max. Conf., QD 50, 1-2) 4 τῷ <sup>1</sup> ] τῇ <i>Da</i> τῷ <sup>1</sup> ] om. <i>Da</i> 5 ἀνθρωπι- σθέντι] ἐνανθρωπίσαντι <i>Da</i> 8/9 αὐτῆς] αὐτὸς <i>Mo</i> 9 προσληφθείστης] ἐκ τῶν παρθενικῶν αἰμάτων add. <i>Ka Mo</i> (= Ps. Dion. Ar., Div. Nom., II, 9, p. 133, 8-9; cf. et <i>Amb.Thom.</i> , V, 71) σαρκός] προκαθαρθείστης κατὰ τὴν θεολόγον φωνὴν τῆς παρθένου καὶ ψυχὴν καὶ σάρκα τῷ πνεύματι add. <i>Ka Mo</i> (cf. Greg. Naz., Or. 38, 13, 23-24 [p. 132]; id., Or. 45, PG 36, 633D2-3) 20 ὁ Λόγος] περ. p. μεμένηκε (L 20- 21) <i>Da</i> 26 εἰπεῖν] om. <i>Da</i> 28 τούτῳ] τοῦτο <i>Da</i> 33 ἐψυχωμένης] ἐμ- ψυχωμένης <i>Da</i> αὐτουργῶν] αὐτουργὸς <i>Da e corr.</i> 38 κατηγορούμενον] κατηγορουμένων <i>Da</i>
--

*Amb.Thom. III: Da*

10 γένωμαι] γένωμα: <i>Da</i> 19 τὴν] om. <i>Da</i> 31 συνανεκράθη] συνεκράθη, <i>Da</i> 40 λέγειν] λέγε: <i>Da</i> 42 γνωριζόμενων] γνωριζόμενῷ <i>Da</i> 46 γάριτι] γάριτων <i>Da</i>
---

*Amb.Thom. IV: Da Ven*<sup>a 1</sup> *54 (ἀλλοτριον) usque ad l. 90 (αὐτές)*

1 τοῦ αὐτοῦ περὶ σίδη δευτέρου λόγου <i>Da</i> 5 μορφή] μορφῆ (sic) <i>Da</i> 5/6 καὶ δούλοις] om. <i>Da</i> 6 ὄλον] δλων <i>Da</i> 8 τὴλιος] ὁ <i>prae</i> m. <i>Da</i>
15 πάθεσι] παθήμασι <i>Da</i> 20 πάντως] παντελῶς <i>Da</i> ὡς] ὁ <i>Da</i> 23 οὐγί: <i>Da</i> 31 μορφή] μορφῆ <i>Da</i> 37 ἐμέ] om. <i>Da</i> <sup>= om.</sup> 42 ἐμπάθειαν] ἐν πάθει <i>Da</i> 51 ἵσσες <i>Da</i> 53 ἀγίου σαφοῦ τε] σαφοῦ τε ἀγίου <i>Da</i> 60

έκουσιως] ἔκουσίων Da Ven 60/61 κατὰ - διδάσκαλον] ἀληθῶς Ven 61  
ἐπείνησε] ἐπείνασε Ven 63 σαρῆς] σαρὲς Ven 64 τοὺς] om. Ven 69/71  
τὸν - ἀφανίζουσαν] om. Ven 71 ἀνώλεθρον Da 72 δὲ] om. Ven  
θεῖκαὶ θεῖα Da Ven 74 ἐπαλλαγῇ] ἀπαλλαγῇ Da 75 ἐπιστοῦτο]  
ἐπὶ τοῦτο Ven 79/80 γενομένων] γενομένων Ven 82/83 ἐνεγάτερον -  
παντελῶς] om. Ven οὐ - ἐνωπιώτερον] om. Da 89 ὄρατός] ἀόρατος  
Da 101 τὸ] τῷ Da 102 ἐνώσει - καθ' ἕμαχος] om. Da

*Amb.Thom. V: Da<sup>a.l. 1 usque ad l. 168 (θεῖατερον)</sup>* Da'IbVen<sup>a.l. 171 (τὸν) usque ad l. 96 (φύσις)</sup>

2 Ἀρεοπαγίτου] ἀρειοπαγίτου Da Da' 3 Πῶς] εἰς τὸ prae. Ib<sup>169</sup>  
ἔστιν] om. Da Da'Ib 7 τῆς] θείας καὶ add. Da 8 πᾶσι] πᾶσαν Da  
Da'Ib<sup>a.169</sup> 9 οἱόμενον] οἱ ὡς μὲν (sic) Ib 10 μόνον] μόνω Da Da'Ib  
17 αὐτῆς] om. Da 18 προσούστης] πρεπούστης Da' 22 γοῦν] οὖν Da 27  
διατεινόμενος] διατεινόμενος Da 28 ἀνθρώπου] insp. p. αὐτὸν Da Da' 33/  
34 ὅτι - θεὸς] om. Da' 34 ἀλλ'] ἀλλὰ Ib 36 γάρ] om. Da' πόθῳ] ἀγα-  
θότης καὶ prae. Da' τῷ τῷ Da Da'Ib 41 γάρ] om. Da Da'Ib 42/43  
ἀνθρώπικῶς - κυρίσεως] insp. p. οὐσιωμένος Da' 43 ἐκ - οὐσίας] om. Da Da'  
Ib 48 νοερῶς] νοερᾶς Da 53 ἐψυχωμένης] εὑρύχωμένης Da Da'Ib  
ποιήσας] iter. Da'<sup>a.169</sup> 57 ἐκραντινού] εκφραστιν Ib 62 θείας ὑπερουσία-  
τος] om. Da 63 λόγῳ λόγον Da' 66 Ἄμελει] ἀμέλη, Da 67 ὑπὲρ οὐ-  
σίαν] ὁ ὑπερούσιος Da' 68 εἴδει] γράπτι Da Da'Ib 72 διαπλαττόμενον]  
διαρύλαττόμενον Da Da'Ib 73 Καὶ - ἀνθρώπου] om. Da Da'Ib<sup>2.169</sup>, καὶ δηλοῦ-  
παρθένος ὑπερφυῶς κύρουσα (cf. l. 69-70) καὶ ὑδωρ ἀστατον, ὑλικῶν καὶ  
γερρῶν παθῶν ἀνέγον θάρος καὶ μὴ ὑπεῖκον, ἀλλ' ὑπερφυεῖ δυνάμει, πρὸς τὸ  
ἀδιαχήτον συνιστάμενον (cf. l. 74-77) add. Ib<sup>2.169</sup> 73/74 τὴν - βάσεις] om.  
Ib<sup>2.169</sup> 76 μὴ] om. Ven 79 ἐπεπόρευτο] ἐπεπορεύετο Da' 80 ἐκυποῦ]  
αὐτοῦ Ven διὰ τῆς] αὐτοῦ add. Ven 86 καὶ] om. Da' 87 τὴν] om. Da Da'  
Ib Ven 87/88 αὐτὸν - φύσικῶς] om. Ib 89 εἶπερ] ως (sic) Ven<sup>a.169</sup> 93  
πάντα] om. Ib 96 τρόπης] τρόπης (sic) Da' 97 ἀφανταστάτως] ἀφαν-  
τάστως Da Da'Ib 99 προσληφθείσης] προληφθείσης Da' 102 ἐπὶ] ἐν  
Da' 103 φυσικῶν] Da<sup>a.169</sup> 108 ἀνατίξειν] ανατίξεστιν Da 109 οὐκ] om.  
Da Da'Ib 120 ταυτῷ] αὐτῷ Da Da'Ib 124 καὶ τίς] om. Da<sup>a.169</sup> ποῦ]  
καὶ prae. Da 126 αὐτοῦ] insp. p. παντελῶς (l. 126-127) Da' 130 τὴν ἀληθῆς]  
τὴν, ἀληθεῖς Da Da'Ib ταῖς] om. Da Da'Ib 131 ἐκυποῦ] αὐτῷ Da' 133  
γάρ] καὶ add. Da 134 ἀνελλαπῶς] ἀνελλαπῶς Da' 140 σπορᾷ] σπορᾷ Ib  
σπορᾷ Da Da' 143 καὶ παρθένος] iter. Da' 143/144 κανοτομοῦσα] κανο-  
τομοῦσαν Da' 144 τὴν φύσιν] τῇ φύσει Da 148 τὸ] om. Da Da'Ib 152  
τὸ] om. Da Da'Ib 158 τὸν] τῶν Da τρόπον] τρόπων Da Da'Ib 159/160  
ἔχων - τρόπων] om. Da Da'Ib 160 μη] καὶ prae. Da' 166/168 γνώμῃ -  
διδάσκαλος] in mg. habet Da 172 ὑποδὺς] ὑποδεῖς Da' 176 σεβαζόμενων]  
σεβαζόμενω Da' 178 εἰπωμεν] εἰπομεν Da' οὐ δὲ ἀνθρώπος τὴν] in mg.  
habet Da' 179 τῷ] τῶν Da' 180 θεσμῷ] θεσμῶν Da' 183 ἀνθρώπων]  
γάρ add. Ib 185 γεγονός] γεγονός Da'Ib 197 κατὰ φύσιν] καταφύσει  
Da' 206 ἐψυχωμένης] εὑρύχωμένης Da' 212 πεπολιτευμένος] πολι-  
τευμάτιμος Ib<sup>2.169</sup> 218 σωζόμενον] σωζόμενος Da' 221 τῶν τὴνωμένων]  
τῶν τὴνωμένω Da' οὐσιώδης] οὐσιώδεις Da' 230 μόνη] μόνη Da' 238  
γάρ] om. Ib 239 τὸ] τὸ Da'Ib 243 ἔχων] ἔχει Ib 248 συνεγόμενον] συ-  
νεγόμενος Ib 249 Διὸς] διὸς Da' ἀπλῶς] ἀπλῆ, Ib 254 ζωοποιὸν]  
ζωοποιῶ Da' 259 οὐχ] Ib<sup>2.169</sup> 262 κατὰ ταυτὸν] κατὰ αὐτὸν Da'Ib  
274 τοῦ] om. Da'Ib 275 καυστικόν] καὶ γέγονε μὲν καυστικόν (sic) add. Da'  
Ib 291 τὸν] τὸν Da'Ib 295 ὑπεροχει - ὑπέρες] om. Ib<sup>2.169</sup> 297 τριγασμένοι]  
τριγασμένω Da'Ib 300 μόνην] μόνην Ib 301 γένεσθαι] γένεσθαι Da<sup>a.169</sup> Ib

# INDICES

INDEX NOMINUM

INDEX LOCORUM SACRAE SCRIPTURAE

INDEX ALIORUM FONTIUM

INDEX MANUSCRIPTORUM



INDEX NOMINUM  
ET VOCUM EX EIS FORMATARUM\*

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| Αδάμ A, IV, 58   | Ιωάννης B, <i>prol.</i> , 37   |
| Αθηναὶ A, V, 2   | Μάνης B, III, 44   |
| Απολινάριος A, V, 46/47; B, II, 38, 55,<br>86; III, 44/45                                      | μανιχαῖκῶς B, II, 89   |
| Απολιναριστής A, II, 28  | Μανιχαῖος A, V, 45   |
| Αρειανός A, II, 25, 27   | Μάξιμος A, <i>prol.</i> , 4; B, <i>prol.</i> , 3; <i>margin.</i><br><i>ad A</i> , I, 8   |
| Αρειος B, III, 44  | Μαρία Appendix II, <i>ad A</i> , II, 1/5; <i>vide</i><br>Παρθένος  |
| Αρειπαγίτης A, V, 2  | Νεῦρος <i>margin.</i> <i>ad A</i> , III, 32/34   |
| Βαλεντῖνος B, III, 44  | Νεστόριος B, II, 53  |
| Γάϊος A, V, I, 11; B, III, 1; <i>margin. ad A.</i><br>V, 1/2                                   | Παρθένος A, V, 69, 146/147; Appendix<br>II, <i>ad A</i> , II, 9; <i>vide</i> Μαρία   |
| Γρηγόριος A, <i>prol.</i> , 2, 19, 51; I, 1; B, I,<br>1; III, 19, 35; <i>margin ad A, tit.</i> | Σευθρος B, II, 37, 42, 44, 86; III, 45   |
| Δαυΐδ B, III, 66   | Σίμων B, III, 43   |
| Διονύσιος A, <i>prol.</i> , 1, 19; V, 2, 12; B, III,<br>1/2                                    | Τεμόθεος B, III, 45  |
| Διόσκορος B, III, 45   | φαρισαῖκός B, III, 26  |
| Ἐλληνικῶς B, I, 29   | Χριστιανός B, III, 46  |
| Ἐσδρας B, III, 67  | Χριστός A, <i>prol.</i> , 25, 28, 47; V, 128/129,<br>176, 219, 223, 249, 269; B, II, 38, 42,<br>43 (bis), 43/44, 44 (bis), 45, 46 (bis),<br>47; III, 16, 40, 51, 55, 58, 61, 63/64,<br>74, 93/94; <i>margin. ad A.</i> III, 3; V,<br>240/241 (bis); <i>vide</i> Ἰησοῦς |
| Ἐπταγῆς B, III, 45   |  |
| Θωμᾶς A, <i>prol.</i> , 2, 4; B, <i>prol.</i> , 1, 3   |  |
| Ἰησοῦς A, <i>prol.</i> , 30; V, 3, 27, 59, 119,<br>170; <i>vide</i> Χριστός                    |  |
| Ιουδαικῶς B, I, 25   |  |

---

\* A = *Amb.Thom.*

B = *Ep.sec.*

## INDEX LOCORUM SANCTAE SCRIPTURÆ

<b>Genesis</b>			
1, 27	A, <i>prol.</i> , 12/13	8, 3	A, V, 90
5, 1	A, <i>prol.</i> , 12/13	8, 24	A, V, 91
		9, 11	A, V, 91
		9, 18	A, V, 89
<b>I Esdras</b>		11, 19	A, V, 91
3, 12	B, III, 66/67	12, 46	A, V, 89
4, 35	B, III, 66/67	13, 1	A, V, 89/90
		14, 26	A, V, 79
<b>Psalmi</b>		21, 18	A, IV, 61; V, 91
24, 14	A, V, 304/305	26, 37	A, IV, 62; V, 92
32, 18	A, V, 304/305		
73, 12	A, IV, 56/57	<b>Marcus</b>	
102, 11	A, V, 304/305	1, 41	A, V, 90
102, 13	A, V, 304/305	2, 2	A, V, 89
102, 17	A, V, 304/305	4, 38	A, V, 91
105, 2	A, <i>prol.</i> , 31, 33	6, 48–49	A, V, 79
118, 83	B, III, 90/91	7, 32	A, <i>prol.</i> , 31, 33
118, 160	B, III, 65	7, 37	A, <i>prol.</i> , 31
146, 11	A, V, 304/305	8, 23	A, V, 90
		8, 25	A, V, 90
<b>Sapientia</b>		13, 1	A, V, 89/90
1, 2	A, <i>prol.</i> , 36	13, 2	A, V, 90/91
7, 5	A, V, 139/140	14, 33	A, IV, 62; V, 92
7, 30	A, <i>prol.</i> , 7/8		
8, 2	A, <i>prol.</i> , 7/8	<b>Lucas</b>	
13, 5	B, <i>prol.</i> , 10/12	1, 26–38	A, V, 69/70
		2, 1–14	A, V, 69/70
<b>Isaias</b>		2, 46	A, V, 90/91
9, 6	A, V, 303, 305	4, 2	A, IV, 61; V, 91
35, 5	A, <i>prol.</i> , 33	5, 13	A, V, 90
35, 6	A, <i>prol.</i> , 31	6, 20 (app.)	B, I, 46; II, 17; III, 24
		8, 23	A, V, 91
<b>Lamentationes</b>		9, 11	A, V, 89
4, 5	B, <i>prol.</i> , 28/29	13, 13	A, V, 90
		22, 44	A, IV, 62; V, 92
<b>Matthaeus</b>		22, 53	A, IV, 107/108
1, 18–25	A, V, 69/70		
4, 2	A, IV, 61; V, 91	<b>Iohannes</b>	
4, 3	A, IV, 108	1, 1	A, III, 4
4, 12–13	A, V, 89/90	1, 5	A, IV, 106/107
5, 3	B, I, 46; II, 17; III, 24	1, 14	A, II, 5, 20
5, 37	A, IV, 108	1, 18	A, II, 32
5, 39	A, IV, 108	1, 37	A, V, 89
7, 6	B, <i>prol.</i> , 28	4, 6	A, IV, 61; V, 91/92

4, 7	A. IV, 62; V, 91	5, 1	A. V, 297/298
6, 19	A. V, 79	5, 8	A. IV, 108
11, 35	A. IV, 62; V, 92		
14, 21	A. <i>prol.</i> , 36		Ad Philippenses
14, 22	A. <i>prol.</i> , 37	2, 7	A. II, 4, 7; IV, 5; V, 38
16, 33	A. <i>prol.</i> , 37; <i>margin. ad</i>	4, 7	A. V, 302/303
	A. <i>prol.</i> , 37		
19, 28	A. IV, 62; V, 91		Ad Colossenses
		1, 13	A. IV, 107/108
<b>Actus Apostolorum</b>		3, 9–10	B. III, 92/93
6, 4	B. III, 30		
19, 2–3	B. <i>prol.</i> , 37/38		I ad Timotheum
		1, 13	A. III, 5/6
<b>Ad Romanos</b>		1, 15	A. III, 5/6
7, 23	A. IV, 40/41	1, 16	A. V, 297/298
8, 28	A. <i>prol.</i> , 21		
10, 10	B. III, 83/84		Ad Titum
		2, 13	A. <i>prol.</i> , 47
<b>I ad Corinthios</b>			
4, 21	B. III, 14		Ad Hebreos
5, 8	B. III, 21/24	4, 15	A. II, 34; III, 24; V, 23;
9, 22	A. III, 23		B. II, 31, 69/70
12, 3	A. <i>prol.</i> , 30/31	5, 1	A. V, 182, 183
15, 45	A. IV, 58/59	5, 8	A. IV, 10/11, 59, 92, 94/
			95
<b>II ad Corinthios</b>		12, 1	B. III, 89
5, 7	B. <i>prol.</i> , 21/22		
			I Petri
<b>Ad Galatas</b>		3, 18	A. IV, 97/98
6, 1	B. III, 14		
			II Petri
<b>Ad Ephesios</b>		1, 3–4	A. IV, 44/45
1, 11	A. <i>prol.</i> , 21		
3, 11	A. <i>prol.</i> , 21		Iudas
4, 22–24	B. III, 92/93	25	A. V, 308

## INDEX ALIORUM FONTIUM\*

# **APOLINARIS LAODICENUS**

- Ad illos qui hominem a verbo assumptum fuisse dicebant* (fragm.) (CPG 3654): ed. H. LIETZMANN. *Apollinaris von Laodicea und seine Schule. Texte und Untersuchungen*, Tübingen, 1904, p. 233 (fragm. 111)

- Contra Diodorum ad Heraclium* (fragm.) (CPG 3656): *ibid.*, p. 236-237 (fragm. 117-120)  
119, p. 236, 22-27 B. II, 37/39

- Demonstratio de divina incarnatione ad similitudinem hominis* (fragm.) (CPG 3652):  
ibid., p. 208–232 (fragm. 13–107)

- Syllogismi* (fragm.) (CPG 3655): *ibid.*, p. 233-235 (fragm. 112-116)  
113, p. 234, 13-20 A.V. 234; B. II, 47

## BASILIUS CAESARIENSIS (vide et PSEUDO-BASILIS)

- Quod deus non est auctor malorum* (CPG 2853; BBU II, 2, p. 1105–1108): PG 31, 329–353

## CHRYSISSPUS STOICUS

- ed. H. VON ARNIM, *Stoiconum veterum fragmenta*, 2, *Chrysippi fragmenta logica et physica*, Stuttgart, 1964 (= 1903)

fragm. 471, p. 153, 8	A, V, 272/284
fragm. 473, p. 155, 30-32	A, V, 272/284

# CLEMENS ALEXANDRINUS

- Stromata (CPG 1377)*: ed. O. STÄHLIN - L. FRÜCHTEL - Ursula TREU, Clemens Alexandrinus. Zweiter Band. *Stromata. Buch I-VI* (GCS 52 [15]), Berlin, 1985<sup>4</sup>

## CYRILLUS ALEXANDRINUS

- De incarnatione unigeniti* (CPG 5227); ed. G.-M. DE DURAND, *Cyrille d'Alexandrie. Deux dialogues christologiques* (SChr. 97), Paris, 1964, p. 188-300  
694, 35-36 (p. 240) A. V, 137, 294; B, III, 79

\* Maximus' method being to give first a long quotation and then repeat elements of it in his exegesis, we have, in the present index, printed references to these repetitions in brackets: often abbreviated and sometimes inexact, these repetitions are relatively unimportant.

*Epistula 39 (CPG 5339)*: ed. E. SCHWARTZ, ACQ I, 1, 4, Berlin - Leipzig, 1928,  
p. 15-20 (= ID., ACQ II, 1, 1, Berlin - Leipzig, 1933, p. 107-111)  
p. 18, 25 A, V, 137, 294; B, III, 79

*Epistula 45 (CPG 5345)*: ed. E. SCHWARTZ, ACQ I, 1, 6, Berlin - Leipzig, 1928.  
p. 151-157  
p. 155, 22 A, IV, 38/39

*Libri V contra Nestorium (CPG 5217)*: ed. E. SCHWARTZ, *ibid.*, p. 13-106  
II, prooem., p. 33, 13-14 A, V, 137, 294; B, III, 79  
II, 6, p. 42, 35 A, V, 213/217

*Oratio ad Theodosium imperatorem de recta fide (CPG 5218)*: ed. E. SCHWARTZ,  
ACQ I, 1, 1, Berlin - Leipzig, 1927, p. 42-72  
24, p. 57, 17-18 A, V, 137, 294; B, III, 79

#### CYRUS ALEXANDRINUS

*Satisfactio facta inter Cynum et eos qui erant ex parte Theodosianorum (CPG 7613)*:  
ed. R. RIEDINGER, ACQ Ser. sec., 2, 2, Berlin, 1992, p. 594, 19 - p. 600, 20 (cf.  
et ID., ACQ Ser. sec., 1, Berlin, 1984, p. 134, 10-29)  
7, p. 598, 21 (= p. 134, 19) A, V, 237

*Definitio fidei concilii Chalcedonensis* (cf. CPG 9005): ed. E. SCHWARTZ, ACQ, II,  
1, 2, Berlin - Leipzig, 1933, p. 126-130  
p. 129, 25 A, V, 138, 294/295; B, III, 79  
p. 129, 30 A, V, 137, 294; B, III, 79

*Definitio fidei concilii Constantinopolitani (Symbolum) (CPG 8599)*: ed. G. L. DOSSETTI, *Il simbolo di Nicea e di Costantinopoli. Edizione critica (Testi e ricerche di scienze religiose 2)*, Rome - Freiburg - Basel - Barcelona - Vienna, 1967, p. 244-251 (=  
ACQ, II, 1, 2, Berlin - Leipzig, 1933, p. 80; *ibid.*, p. 128)  
p. 244, 3-4 B, II, 79

#### DIONYSIUS AREOPAGITA, vide PSEUDO-DIONYSIUS AREOPAGITA

*Doctrina Patrum (CPG 7781)*: ed. F. DIEKAMP - E. CHRYSOS - B. PHANOURGAKIS, *Doctrina patrum de incarnatione Verbi. Ein griechisches Florilegium aus der Wende des 7. und 8. Jahrhunderts*, Münster, 1981<sup>2</sup>  
cf. EULOG. ALEX.; SEV. ANT.

#### EULOGIUS ALEXANDRINUS

*Dubitaciones Orthodoxi (CPG 6971)*: *Doctr. Patr.*, p. 152-155 (cf. PG 91, 264-  
265)  
p. 153, 6-8 (PG 91, 265A5-6) A, V, 249/251

*Homilia in festum palmarum (CPG 7657; cf. n. [5257])*: PG 86<sup>2</sup>, 2913-2937 (=  
PG 77, 1049-1072)  
8, 2925C2-3 A, IV, 38/39

## EUNOMIUS BERCEENSIS APOLINARISTA

*Epistula ad Zosimum (fragm.)* (CPG 3717): ed. H. LIETZMANN, *Apollinaris von Laodicea und seine Schule. Texte und Untersuchungen*, Tübingen, 1904, p. 276-277 (fragm. 178-179)

178, p. 276, 23-25

B, II, 37/39

## GREGORIUS ANTIOCHENUS

*Homilia in illud: Hic est filius meus dilectus in quo mihi bene complacui* (CPG 7387): PG 88, 1872-1884

1877B5

A, V, 28, 33/34, 194/196, 232/234

## GREGORIUS NAZIANZENUS

*Epistulae* (CPG 3032):

*Epistula 101*: ed. P. GALLAY - M. JOURJON, *Grégoire de Nazianze. Lettres théologiques* (SChr. 208), Paris, 1974, p. 36-68

13, p. 42, 2-4

A, III, 16/17

14, p. 42, 4-5

A, III, 17, 19/20

14-15, p. 42, 5-9

A, IV, 88/90

16, p. 42, 13

A, V, 41/42, 70, 210

16, p. 42, 14

A, V, 42/43

20, p. 44, 11

A, V, 137, 294; B, III, 79

21, p. 44, 14

A, V, 235

25, p. 46, 13-14

A, III, 16/17; V, 34, 194/196, 232/234

26, p. 46, 17

A, V, 45

30, p. 48, 9

A, V, 45/47

31, p. 48, 18-20

A, V, 153/155

31, p. 48, 20

A, V, 226

*Epistula 102: ibid.*, p. 70-84

24, p. 82, 4-7

A, V, 91/92

*Epistula 202: ibid.*, p. 86-94

12, p. 92, 5-7

A, V, 45/47

*Epistula 243 (spuria)* (CPG 3222): PG 46, 1101-1108

1108A14-15

A, V, 37/38

*Oratio 2 (Apologetica)* (CPG 3010 [2]): ed. J. BERNARDI, *Grégoire de Nazianze. Discours 1-3* (SChr. 247), Paris, 1978, p. 84-240

23, 5 (p. 120)

A, V, 137, 294; B, III, 79

113, 5-6 (p. 234)

A, prol., 43, 45/46

*Oratio 16 (In patrem tacentem)* (CPG 3010 [16]): PG 35, 933-964

945C15

B, III, 63/64

*Oratio 17 (Ad cives Nazianzenos)* (CPG 3010 [17]): PG 35, 964-981

965B1

B, III, 94/95

*Oratio 23 (De pace II [III]) (CPG 3010 [23]):* ed. J. MOSSAY - G. LAFONTAINE,  
*Gregoire de Nazianze. Discours 20-23 (SChr. 270), Paris, 1980, p. 280-310*

- |                    |  |
|--------------------|--|
| 8, 9-11 (p. 298)   | A, I, 4/7, (10/11), (11/12), (12); B, I,<br>4/7, (24), (26), (28), (34), (35), (35/36) |
| 8, 12 (p. 298)     | B, I, 24/25  |
| 8, 13 (p. 298)     | A, I, 13, 14; B, I, 36/37, 38  |
| 8, 14 (p. 298)     | A, I, 14; B, I, 25, 37   |
| 10, 11 (p. 300)    | A, I, 26   |
| 10, 11-13 (p. 300) | A, I, 27/28  |
| 10, 16 (p. 302)    | A, I, 26/27  |
| 12, 12 (p. 304)    | B, III, 26   |

*Oratio 29 (De filio I) (CPG 3010 [29]):* ed. P. GALLAY - M. JOURJON, *Gregoire de Nazianze. Discours 27-31 (Discours theologiques) (SChr. 250), Paris, 1978, p. 176-224*

- |                       |   |
|-----------------------|---|
| 2, 2-4 (p. 178)       | B, I, 28/29   |
| 2, 6-11 (p. 178)      | B, I, 15/19   |
| 2, 6-7 (p. 178)       | A, I, 12/13; B, I, 36   |
| 2, 7-8 (p. 178)       | A, I, 13/14; B, I, 25/26, 37  |
| 2, 9 (p. 178)         | A, I, 15/16; B, I, 38/39  |
| 2, 10-11 (p. 178)     | B, prol., 19  |
| 2, 13-14 (p. 180)     | A, I, 2/3, (11), (12 [bis]); B, I, 2/3, (34),<br>(35), (35/36)                          |
| 18, 10-11 (p. 214)    | A, V, 91/92   |
| 18, 21-25 (p. 216)    | A, II, 1/5, (7), (15), (20), (21/22), (26)  |
| 19, 1-10 (p. 216-218) | A, III, 1/11, (12/13), (15), (18/19), (22/23),<br>(29), (31), (32), (35), (39), (43/44) |
| 19, 7-9 (p. 218)      | B, II, 1/4, (11), (12/13), (13/14), (18/19)   |
| 20, 4-18 (p. 220)     | A, V, 91/92   |

*Oratio 30 (De filio II) (CPG 3010[30]):* *ibid.*, p. 226-274

- |                       |  |
|-----------------------|--|
| 1, 8-9 (p. 226)       | A, II, 17  |
| 1, 10-11 (p. 226)     | A, II, 18/19, (22)   |
| 3, 5 (p. 230)         | A, IV, 43/44   |
| 6, 5-20 (p. 236)      | A, IV, 2/18, (19), (25/27), (31/32), (36/37),<br>(39), (48/50), (52), (57), (58), (59), (63),<br>(63/64), (91), (92), (94), (94/95), (96),<br>(101), (102) |
| 6, 21-27 (p. 236-238) | A, IV, 106/112   |
| 6, 38-39 (p. 238)     | A, III, 46/48  |
| 21, 7-10 (p. 272)     | A, III, 23/26  |

*Oratio 31 (De spiritu sancto) (CPG 3010 [31]):* *ibid.*, p. 276-342

- |                   |                         |
|-------------------|-------------------------|
| 6, 14-17 (p. 286) | A, V, 223; B, II, 48/51 |
| 6, 16-17 (p. 286) | A, V, 241/242           |

*Oratio 38 (In nativitatem) (CPG 3010 [38]):* ed. C. MORESCHINI - P. GALLAY,  
*Gregoire de Nazianze. Discours 38-41 (SChr. 358), Paris, 1990, p. 104-148 (Or. 38, 6,  
16 [p. 114] - 13, 41 [p. 134] = Or. 45, PG 36, 625B3-636A15; Or. 38, 14-15 [p.*

134-140] = *Or. 45, PG 36, 657C10-661A14)*

- |                        |                                   |
|------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 2, 9-10 (p. 106)       | A, V, 306/307                     |
| 8, 15-17 (p. 118)      | A, I, 17/19                       |
| 11, 5 (p. 124)         | A, prol., 15                      |
| 11, 7 (p. 124)         | A, prol., 13/14                   |
| 13, 23-24 (p. 132)     | <i>Appendix II, ad A, II, 9</i>   |
| 13, 25-26 (p. 132-134) | <i>margin. ad A, III, 35/38</i>   |
| 13, 29-30 (p. 134)     | B, III, 17/18, 33/34              |
| 13, 34-35 (p. 134)     | <i>margin. ad A, prol., 13/14</i> |
| 15, 2-3 (p. 138)       | A, IV, 61/62; V, 91/92            |

*Oratio 39 (In sancta lumina) (CPG 3010 [39]): ibid., p. 150-196*

- |                  |                      |
|------------------|----------------------|
| 13, 8-9 (p. 176) | A, V, 67/68, 143/144 |
|------------------|----------------------|

*Oratio 40 (In sanctum baptisma) (CPG 3010 [40]): ibid., p. 198-310*

- |                  |             |
|------------------|-------------|
| 5, 8-10 (p. 204) | A, I, 16/17 |
|------------------|-------------|

*Oratio 43 (In Basiliūm) (CPG 3010 [43]): ed. J. BERNARDI, Gregoire de Nazianze.*

*Discours 42-43 (SChr. 384), Paris, 1992, p. 116-306*

- |                    |                                |
|--------------------|--------------------------------|
| 32, 11-12 (p. 196) | <i>margin. ad A, II, 11/17</i> |
| 67, 6-7 (p. 272)   | <i>margin. ad A, II, 11/17</i> |

*Oratio 45 (In sanctum Pascha II) (CPG 3010 [45]): PG 36, 624-664 (cf. Or. 38)*

- |           |                                   |
|-----------|-----------------------------------|
| 628C10-12 | A, I, 17/19                       |
| 632A4     | A, prol., 15                      |
| 632A6-7   | A, prol., 13/14                   |
| 633D2-3   | <i>Appendix II, ad A, II, 9</i>   |
| 633D5     | <i>margin. ad A, III, 35/38</i>   |
| 636A1-3   | B, III, 17/18, 33/34              |
| 636A7-8   | <i>margin. ad A, prol., 13/14</i> |
| 660C2-3   | A, IV, 61/62; V, 91/92            |

#### GREGORIUS NYSSenus

*De oratione dominica orationes V (CPG 3160): ed. J. F. CALLAHAN, Gregorii Nysseni De oratione dominica. De beatitudinibus (Gregorii Nysseni Opera, vol. VII, pars 2), Leyde - New York - Cologne, 1992*

- |                                     |                                 |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| III, p. 41, 6-7 ( <i>cum app.</i> ) | <i>margin. ad A, V, 238/241</i> |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------|

*Tractatus ad Zenodorum (fragm.) (CPG 3201): ed. F. DIEKAMP, Analecta Patristica. Texte und Abhandlungen zur griechischen Patristik (Orientalia Christiana Analecta 117), Rome, 1938, p. 14-15 (= PG 91, 280D11-281B6)*

- |            |             |
|------------|-------------|
| p. 14, 4-5 | A, V, 14/19 |
| p. 15, 10  | A, V, 14/19 |

#### JOHANNES SCYTHOPOLITANUS

*Scholia in Corpus Areopagiticum (CPG 6852; cf. CPG 7708): PG 4, 14-432 et 527-576 (cf. P. ROREM - J. C. LAMOREAUX, John of Scythopolis and the Dionysian*

*Corpus. Annotating the Areopagite [Oxford Early Christian Studies], Oxford, 1998, Appendix, p. 265-277)*

536A4-5 (*In Ep. 4 Dionysii*) A, V, 218/220

### IULIANUS APOLINARISTA

*Epistula ad Polemonem* (fragm.) (CPG 3720): ed. H. LIETZMANN, *Apolinarius von Laodicea und seine Schule. Texte und Untersuchungen*, Tübingen, 1904, p. 277 (fragm. 180)

p. 277, 10 B, II, 37/39  
p. 277, 11-12 B, III, 57/58

### LEONTIUS BYZANTINUS

*Libri III contra Nestorianos et Eutychianos* (CPG 6813): PG 86<sup>1</sup>, 1268-1396

I, 1277C13-D6	margin. ad A, V, 247/248
I, 1281C9	A, V, 28, 33/34, 194/196, 232/234
II, 1337A1-2	A, IV, 38/39

### MAXIMUS CONFESSOR

*Ambigua ad Thomam* (CPG 7705 [1]), edita in hoc libro, supra, p. 3-34

Prol., 3-5	B, prol., 2/4
I, 1-7	B, I, 1/7
I, 10-16	B, I, 33/39
I, 13-14	B, I, 25/26
I, 21-23	B, I, 39/41
II, 7-8	B, II, 25
II, 8-9	B, II, 26/27, 77/78
II, 34	B, II, 31
II, 34-35	B, II, 69/70
III, 7-10	B, II, 1/4
III, 27-34	B, II, 8/15, (21/22)
IV, 61-62	A, V, 91/92
IV, 75-77	B, II, 82/84
V, 43-45	B, II, 88/90
V, 93-98	B, III, 2/8
V, 128-130	B, II, 82/84
V, 135-138	B, II, 85/86
V, 137-138	B, III, 79
V, 223-224	B, II, 49/50
V, 234	B, II, 47
V, 241-242	B, II, 50/51
V, 294-295	B, III, 79

*Quaestiones ad Thalassium* (CPG 7688): ed. C. LAGA - C. STEEL, *Maximi Confessoris Quaestiones ad Thalassium. I: Quaestiones I-LV una cum latina interpretatione Ioannis Scotti Eriugenae iuxta posita* (CCSG 7), Turnhout - Leuven, 1980

55, schol. 21, 202-205 margin. ad A, V, 291/293

*Quaestiones et Dubia* (CPG 7689): ed. J. DECLERCK, *Maximi Confessoris Quae-*

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <i>stiones et Dibia</i> (CCSG 10), Turnhout - Leuven, 1982<br>50, 1-2   | <i>Appendix II, ad A. II, 1/5</i>   |
| <b>NEMESIUS EMESENUS</b>  |   |
| <i>De natura hominis</i> (CPG 3550): ed. M. MORANI, <i>Nemesius. De natura hominis</i> (BSGRT), Leipzig, 1987<br>8, p. 64, 10-11  | A. V. 272/284   |
| <b>ORIGENES ALEXANDRINUS</b>  |   |
| <i>De principiis</i> (CPG 1482): ed. H. CROUZEL - M. SIMONETTI, <i>Origène. Traité des principes, I (Livres I-II)</i> (SChr. 252), Paris, 1978<br>II, 6, 6, 182-192 (p. 320)  | A. V. 272/284   |
| <b>POLEMON APOLINARISTA</b>   |   |
| <i>Contra Timotheum</i> (fragm.) (CPG 3711): ed. H. LIETZMANN, <i>Apollinaris von Laodicea und seine Schule. Texte und Untersuchungen</i> , Tübingen, 1904, p. 274-275 (fragm. 174)<br>p. 274, 18-19  | B. II, 37/39  |
| <b>PROCLUS CONSTANTINOPOLITANUS</b>   |   |
| <i>Homilia I de laudibus S. Mariae</i> (CPG 5800): ed. E. SCHWARTZ, ACQ I, 1, 1, Berlin - Leipzig, 1927, p. 103-107<br>2, p. 103, 23-24<br>2, p. 103, 24<br>8, p. 106, 17<br>9, p. 107, 5   | A. V. 33/34, 194/196, 232/234<br>A. V. 28<br>A. V. 28, 33/34, 194/196, 232/234<br>A. V. 28, 33/34, 194/196, 232/234 |
| <b>PSEUDO-BASILIUS</b>  |   |
| <i>Adversus Eunomium IV-V</i> (CPG 2571; cf. n. 2837; BBU III, p. 766-770): PG 29, 671-768<br>IV, 1, 676A2  | <i>margin. ad A. V. 238/241</i>   |
| <b>PSEUDO-DIONYSIUS AREOPAGITA</b>  |   |
| <i>De coelesti hierarchia</i> (CPG 6600): ed. G. Heil, in: G. HEIL - A. M. RITTER (ed.), <i>Corpus Dionysiacum</i> , vol. 2, <i>Pseudo-Dionysius Areopagita. De coelesti hierarchia. De ecclesiastica hierarchia. De mystica theologia. Epistulae</i> (PTS 36), Berlin - New York, 1991, p. 7-59<br>VII, p. 28, 6 | A. prol., 22/23   |
| <i>De divinis nominibus</i> (CPG 6602): ed. Beate Regina SUCHLA, <i>Corpus Dionysiacum</i> , vol. 1, <i>Pseudo-Dionysius Areopagita. De divinis nominibus</i> (PTS 33), Berlin - New York, 1990   |   |
| I, 3, p. 111, 6   | A. V. 230   |
| I, 6, p. 118, 11 - p. 119, 9  | A. V. 7/9   |
| II, 6, p. 130, 5-6  | A. V. 85, 155/156   |
| II, 6, p. 130, 6  | A. V. 70, 147/148, 172  |
| II, 9, p. 133, 7-8  | A. V. 26/27, 30/31, 85, 155/156   |
| II, 9, p. 133, 8-9  | A. V. 71/72; <i>Appendix II, ad A. II, 9</i>  |

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| II, 9, p. 133, 10-11  | A, V, 77/79   |
| II, 9, p. 133, 11-12  | A, V, 119   |
| II, 10, p. 135, 6   | A, V, 37/38   |
| VIII, 5, p. 203, 2-4  | A, V, 125/127   |
| <i>De ecclesiastica hierarchia (CPG 6601): ed. G. HEIL, o.c., p. 63-132</i>   |   |
| II, p. 69, 10-11  | A, V, 19/21   |
| <i>Epistula 3 ad Gaium monachum (CPG 6606): ed. A. M. RITTER, ibid., p. 159</i>   |   |
| p. 159, 6-10  | A, V, 57/61, (62-64)  |
| <i>Epistula 4 ad eundem (CPG 6607): ed. A. M. RITTER, ibid., p. 160-161</i>   |   |
| p. 160, 3-5   | A, V, 3/6, (13/14), (24/25), (47), (180/181)                |
| p. 160, 5-6   | A, V, 27/28   |
| p. 160, 6   | A, V, 31/32, (203/204)                                      |
| p. 160, 7   | A, V, 32/33, (202)  |
| p. 160, 7-8   | A, V, 34/35, (206/207); B, III, 12/14                       |
| p. 160, 8   | A, V, 41, 42  |
| p. 160, 8-9   | A, V, 26/27, 30/31, 43, (64/65), (85), (155/156)            |
| p. 160, 9-10  | A, V, 50/51, (62)   |
| p. 160, 10-11   | A, V, 66/67, (101), (139), (155/156)                        |
| p. 160, 11-12   | A, V, 73, (101/102), (150)                                  |
| p. 160, 12  | A, V 69/70  |
| p. 160, 12 - p. 161, 2  | A, V, 74/77   |
| p. 161, 3-5   | A, V, 168/171, (173), (174 [bis])                           |
| p. 161, 5-6   | A, V, 177/178   |
| p. 161, 6   | A, V, 180, 182  |
| p. 161, 6-7   | A, V, 183   |
| p. 161, 7   | A, V, 184/185   |
| p. 161, 7-8   | A, V, 200/201, (210/211)                                    |
| p. 161, 8-9   | A, V, 202/203, (211)  |
| p. 161, 9-10  | A, V, 204/205, (212), (225), (231), (235), (258/259), (266) |
| <i>Epistula 10 ad Iohannem theologum (CPG 6613): ed. A. M. RITTER, ibid., p. 208-210</i>  |   |
| p. 208, 5-6   | A, prol., 8   |
| p. 208, 8   | A, prol., 39  |
| <b>PYRRHUS CONSTANTINOPOLITANUS</b>   |   |
| <i>Tomus dogmaticus (fragm.) (CPG 7617): ed. R. RIEDINGER, ACO, Ser. sec., 1, Berlin, 1984, p. 152, 26-39 (= ID., ACO, Ser. sec., 2, 2, Berlin, 1992, p. 606, 17 - p. 608, 5)</i> |   |
| p. 152, 35-36 (= p. 608, 1-2)   | A, V, 237/238   |
| p. 152, 37-38 (= p. 608, 3)   | A, V, 222/223, 224  |

## SEVERIANUS GABALENSIS

*De fide* (CPG 4206): PG 60, 767-772  
 769, 61 margin. ad A, V, 238/241

## SEVERUS ANTIOCHENUS

*Epistula ad Iohannem abbatem* (fragm.) [CPG 7071 [28]]: *Doctr. Patr.*, p. 309-310  
 p. 309, 20-22 A, V, 237/238  
 p. 310, 3-4 B, II, 37/39

## SOPHRONIUS HIEROSOLYMITANUS

*Epistula synodica ad Sergium Constantinopolitanum* (CPG 7635): ed. R. RIEDINGER, *ACQ*, Ser. sec., 2, 1, Berlin, 1984, p. 410, 13 - 494, 9  
 p. 434, 21 A, V, 137 (bis), 294 (bis); B, III, 79 (bis)  
 p. 438, 11-14 A, V, 213/217  
 p. 438, 15-16 A, V, 137/138, 294/295; B, III, 79  
 p. 438, 16 A, V, 219  
 p. 446, 13-14 A, V, 237/241  
 p. 446, 19-21 A, V, 14/19  
 p. 450, 9-10 A, V, 43/45; B, II, 88/90  
 p. 450, 18-19 A, IV, 38/39  
 p. 456, 13-18 A, V, 218/220  
 p. 458, 6 A, IV, 38/39

*Symbolum Constantinopolitanum*, vide *Definitio fidei concilii Constantinopolitani*

## THEODORUS RAITHENUS (PHARANITA)

*Praeparatio* (CPG 7600): ed. F. DIEKAMP, *Analecta Patristica. Texte und Abhandlungen zur griechischen Patristik* (*Orientalia Christiana Analecta* 117), Rome, 1938.  
 p. 185-222  
 p. 199, 9-12 A, V, 33/34, 194/196, 232/234  
 p. 199, 9-10 A, V, 28

## INDEX MANUSCRIPTORUM\*

<b>Atheniensis, Bibliothecae Nationalis, Metochiou Panagiou Taphou</b>	
<b>37</b>	<b>xvi, xviii n. 12, lvii, lviii, cxx, 51, 53</b>
<b>Athous, Batopediou</b>	
<b>32</b>	<b>lxiii n. 40, lxxii-lxxiii, cxiii n. 125, cxiv n. 127, 53</b>
<b>475</b>	<b>xxvi, xxvii-xxviii, lxxxvi n. 12, lxxxix n. 22, xc-xcv, xcvi n. 69, ci-civ, cv n. 95, cvi, cvii n. 104, cxviii n. 144, cxxiii</b>
<b>Athous, Dionysiou</b>	
<b>274</b>	<b>lvii, lviii-lx, ix, lxxxvii n. 14, lxxxviii n. 20, xc-xcv, ci-civ, cv n. 94, cvii n. 104, cxxiii, 53-54</b>
<b>275</b>	<b>lvii, lx, xc-xcv, ci-civ, cvii n. 104, cxxiii, 53</b>
<b>Athous, Iberon</b>	
<b>386</b>	<b>xvi, lvii, lx-lxi, xc-xcv, xcvi n. 59, ci-civ, cvi, cvii n. 104, cxix, cxxiii, 51-52, 54</b>
<b>Athous, Koutloumousiou</b>	
<b>616</b>	<b>cxxvi n. 168</b>
<b>Athous, Panteleimonos</b>	
<b>548</b>	<b>xxvi, xxviii-xxix, lxxxiv n. 1, xcvi-civ, cxxiii</b>
<b>Cantabrigiensis, Bibliothecae Universitatis</b>	
<b>Dd.II.22</b>	<b>xxvi, xxix-xxx, xcvi-civ, cxxiii</b>
<b>Cantabrigiensis, Collegii S. Trinitatis</b>	
<b>O.3.48</b>	<b>xvii, xxvi, xxx-xxxiii, lxxvi, lxxxix n. 20, xc n. 30, xcv n. 54, cvi, cxii-cxv, cxix, cxxii, cxxiii, cxxiv and n. 165, cxxv-cxxvii, cxxxii-cxxxiii, cxxxvi, 51-52</b>
<b>Florentinus, Mediceus-Laurentianus</b>	
<b>Plut. LVII, 7</b>	<b>xxiv</b>
<b>Genavensis, Bibliothecae Publicae et Universitatis</b>	
<b>32</b>	<b>lvii, lx, xcii n. 43, xcvi n. 58, cxiv n. 129, cxvii-cxx, cxxiii, cxxiv, 51</b>
<b>33</b>	<b>lxii-lxii</b>
<b>Genuensis, Bibliothecae Durazzo-Giustiniani</b>	
<b>A.I.10</b>	<b>lxvi n. 59</b>

---

\* Being an index of the manuscripts cited in introduction and appendices. Numbers printed in bold refer to the principal pages where the manuscripts are studied. Some references have not been cited since they do not provide any further information than the references given.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <b>Guelserbytanus, Gudianus gr.</b>                     |  |
| 39  | <b>xxvi, xxxiii-xxxiv, liii, lxxxiv-lxxxviii,</b><br><b>xcviii n. 69, xcix n. 75, ci-civ, cxxiii,</b><br><b>cxxxiv, cxxxv, 52</b>  |
| <b>Londinensis, Bibliothecae Britannicae</b>            |  |
| Add. 18231  | <b>cx n. 112</b>   |
| <b>Mediolanensis, Ambrosianus</b>                       |  |
| B 137 sup.  | <b>xvi, xxvi, xxxv, xl ix n. 154, lxxxix n. 20</b><br>and 22, <b>xciv n. 48, xcv n. 52, xcvi n. 59, ci-</b><br><b>civ, cvi, cvii n. 104, cxix, cxxiii, 52</b>  |
| B 139 sup.  | <b>xxxv</b>  |
| H 45 sup.   | <b>xvi, xxvi, xxxvi-xxxvii, xciii n. 43, cxiv-</b><br><b>cxv, cxviii n. 144, cxxiii</b>  |
| <b>Monacensis gr.</b>                                   |  |
| 10  | <b>lvii, lxii, lxiii and n. 40, lxxxiii, cix-cxi, cxii-</b><br><b>cxi, cxix, cxxiii</b>  |
| 83  | <b>xxvi, xxxvii, lxxxiv-lxxxviii, xcvi n. 69,</b><br><b>ci-civ, cxxiii</b>   |
| 225   | <b>lvii, lxii-lxiii, lxxiii, lxxviii n. 15, xciv n.</b><br>50, <b>xcv n. 55, cix-cxi, cxii-cxiii, cxv-cxvi,</b><br><b>cxix, cxxi, cxxiii, cxxiv n. 165, 52, 53</b>   |
| 363   | <b>xxvi, xxxviii, xl viii n. 148, lv n. 199, xcvi-</b><br><b>civ, cxxiii</b>   |
| <b>Mosquensis, Bibliothecae Synodalis gr.</b>           |  |
| 151 (Vlad. 200)   | <b>cvi n. 101</b>  |
| 209 (Vlad. 180)   | <b>cxxvi n. 168</b>  |
| 324 (Vlad. 444)   | <b>xxvi, xxxviii-xxxix, lxxxiv n. 1, xcvi-civ,</b><br><b>cv n. 93, cxxiii</b>  |
| <b>Neapolitanus, Bibliothecae Nationalis gr.</b>        |  |
| 4*  | <b>lxvi n. 59</b>  |
| <b>Oxoniensis, Bibliothecae Bodleianae, Baroccianus</b> |  |
| 128   | <b>xxvi, xxxi n. 33, xxxii n. 37, xxxix-xl,</b><br><b>lxxxvii n. 14, xc n. 31, xciv n. 50, xcv n. 54,</b><br><b>cii n. 88 and 90, cvi, cxii, cxvi n. 138 and</b><br><b>139, cxvii-cxx, cxxi, cxxii, cxxiii, cxxiv,</b><br><b>51-52</b> |
| 181   | <b>lxix</b>  |
| <b>Paris, Archives nationales</b>                       |  |
| M. 831  | <b>cxxix and n. 10</b>   |
| M. 834  | <b>cxxix and n. 10</b>   |
| <b>Parisinus, Coislinianus</b>                          |  |
| 90  | <b>xxvi, xl-xli, xc-xcvi, xcvi n. 59, ci-civ, cvi,</b><br><b>cvi n. 104, cxviii, cxix, cxxiii, 52</b>  |
| 253   | <b>lxviii, xciii, xciv n. 50, xcvi n. 62, cxvi n.</b><br>139, <b>cxix, cxxi-cxxii, cxxiv n. 165, cxxv n.</b><br>167  |
| 267   | <b>cix n. 148</b>  |

## Parisinus gr.

- 343                    XLIV n. 127  
 443                    CII n. 85  
 551                    LXIX  
 886                    XXVI, XII-XIII, LXIV, LXXXIII, LXXXIV-  
                       LXXXVIII, CII-CIV, CXXIII, CXXIX, CXXXII  
 888                    XXVI, XLII-XLIII, CVIII-CIX, CXIX, CXXIII  
 935                    CII n. 85  
 1094                  XVI, XXVI, XLIII, LXXXVII n. 18, LXXXIX n. 20,  
                       XC-XCVI, C n. 79, CI-CIV, CVII n. 104, CXV,  
                       CXVIII n. 144, CXXIII  
 1097                  XXVI, XLIII-XLV, CVIII-CIX, CXII-CXV, CXVII n.  
                       143, CXIX, CXXII, CXXIII, CXXIV, CXXIX  
 1115                  LXV n. 52  
 1182                  LXXX with n. 27  
 1277                  XVII, LXXIII, LXXVI-LXXX, CXI, CXXV-CXXVI,  
                       CXXXVI, 51, 53

## Parisinus, Suppl. gr.

- 228                    XXVI, XLV-XLVI, LV, LXXXVI n. 12, LXXXVII n.  
                       15 and 17, LXXXVIII-LXXXIX, XC n. 31, XCIII n.  
                       43, XCIV n. 48, XCV n. 53-54, CII-CIV, CV n. 95,  
                       CVII n. 104, CXVIII n. 144, CXXI, CXXII, CXXIII,  
                       CXXX  
 270                    LVII, LXIII-LXIV, LXXXIV-LXXXVIII, CII-CIV,  
                       CXXIII

## Patmiacus gr.

- 36                    LXIX

## Romanus, Angelicus gr.

- 58                    LXXII  
 120                  XXVI, XXXIV n. 50, XII, XLVI-XLVII, LII, LIV, LV,  
                       LVII, LXXXIII n. 51, LXXXIV-LXXXVIII, LXXXIX,  
                       XCIV n. 47 and 49, XCIX n. 75, CII-CIV, CVI n. 99,  
                       CVII n. 104, CVIII, CXVIII, CXXIII, CXXX n. 10-  
                       11, 51-52

## Scorialensis

- Γ.III.3              CXIX n. 148  
 Γ.III.8              LXXII

## Sinaiticus gr.

- 1726                  XXVI, XLVII-XLVIII, XCVI-CIV, CXXIII

## Taurinensis, Bibliothecae Nationalis

- C.III.3              XXVI, XXXV, XLVIII-XLIX, CII, CXVIII

## Vaticanus, Barberinianus gr.

- 240                    LXXX n. 27  
 587                    XXVI, XLIX-L, CV-CVL, CXXIII

## Vaticanus gr.

- 349                    LXXI  
 373                    CX n. 114  
 462                    LXIX

- |                                 |   |
|---------------------------------|---|
| 469                             | LXIX  |
| 475                             | LXIX-LXX, CXIII n. 125, CXXII   |
| 504                             | xvi, xxvi, XLIX n. 158, l n. 162-163, l-lII, XCIII<br>n. 44, xcV n. 54, xcVII n. 59, cIII n. 87, CV-<br>CVIII, CXV, CXVI, CXIX-CXX, CXXIII, CXXIV,<br>51-52   |
| 505                             | xxvi, lII-lIII, XCVII-CIV, CXXIII   |
| 507                             | xxvi, XXXIV, lIII-lIV, LXXXIV-LXXXVIII, CII-<br>CIV, CXXIII   |
| 508                             | XXXIV, LIV  |
| 511                             | xvi, LVII, LXIV-LXV, XCIV n. 49, cx, CXX-CXXI,<br>CXXV n. 167, cXXX   |
| 1502                            | x, xxvi, xxix with n. 16, lIII n. 181, lIV-lV, lVI<br>and n. 206, XCIII, xcV n. 52, XCVI-CIV, cVI and<br>n. 98-99, cvII n. 104, cxvIII, cxIX, cXXI-<br>cXXII and n. 155-156, CXXIII, CXXV n. 167, 51-<br>52                               |
| 1809                            | XVII, LXXX-LXXXII, CXXIV n. 165, CXXV-<br>CXXVI, CXXXVI, 52   |
| 2195                            | xvi, LVII, LXVI-LXVII, XCII n. 36, XCIV n. 46,<br>xcV n. 55, CXII-CXIII, CXV-CXVI, cxIX, cXXI,<br>CXXIII, 51-52   |
| Vaticanus, Palatinus gr.        |   |
| 49                              | cXXVI n. 168  |
| Vaticanus, Reginensis gr.       |   |
| 37                              | xxvi, XLV, XLVI, LV, LXXXVI n. 12, LXXXVII n.<br>15 and 17, LXXXVIII-LXXXIX, XC n. 31, XCIII n.<br>43, XCIV n. 45 and 48, xcV n. 53-54, xcVIII n.<br>69, CII-CIV, cv n. 95, cvII n. 104, cxv, cxvIII n.<br>144, CXXII, CXXIII, CXXX n. 11 |
| Venetus, Marcianus gr.          |   |
| 136                             | xxvi, LV-LVI, LXXXVII n. 14, XCIV-CIV, CXIII  |
| 155                             | XVI, LXXII  |
| 504                             | LVII, LXVII, cII n. 84, cIII n. 86, CIV-cV, 53-54   |
| Vindobonensis, Philologicus gr. |   |
| 149                             | xvIII n. 12   |
| Vindobonensis, Suppl. gr.       |   |
| 1                               | xxvi, LVI-LVII, LXXXIV-LXXXVIII, CII-CIV,<br>CXXIII   |
| Vindobonensis, Theologicus gr.  |   |
| 109                             | x   |

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS</b>	<b>VII</b>
<b>WORKS CITED IN ABBREVIATION</b>	<b>IX</b>
<b>INTRODUCTION</b>	
Preliminaries	
I. Introductory thesis . . . . .	XV
II. Terminology . . . . .	XV
III. Authenticity and Testimonia . . . . .	XVI
1. The manuscript witnesses (direct and indirect tradition) . . . . .	XVI
2. Testimonia . . . . .	XVII
IV. Historical background . . . . .	XX
V. Contents . . . . .	XXI
VI. Dating . . . . .	XXII
VII. Identity of the addressee, Thomas. . . . .	XXIII
<b>Chapter I: Description of the Witnesses</b>	
A. <i>Ambigua ad Thomam</i>	
1. Direct tradition . . . . .	XXVI
2. Indirect tradition . . . . .	LVII
a. Primary witnesses . . . . .	LVII
b. <i>Amb. Thom.</i> used as scholia on Gregory of Nazianzus and Dionysius the Areopagite . . . . .	LXVIII
c. <i>Amb. Thom.</i> in <i>catenae, florilegia</i> and other secondary witnesses. . . . .	LXX
d. <i>Amb. Thom.</i> cited in Byzantine authors . . . . .	LXXIV
e. A mediaeval Latin translation of some fragments . . . . .	LXXV
B. <i>Epistula secunda ad eundem</i>	
1. Primary witnesses . . . . .	LXXVI
2. Secondary witnesses . . . . .	LXXXII
<b>Chapter II: Classification of the Witnesses</b>	
A. <i>Ambigua ad Thomam</i>	
I. The family that unites <i>A Par Sg G L D S; Re Sup; Am; N Ba Z Da Da' Di Ib; Va M Sin O J Mosq I Dd; 'a'</i> . . . . .	LXXXIV

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

1. The sub-family that unites <i>A Par Sg G L D S</i> and <i>Re Sup: 'b'</i>	LXXXIV
a. <i>A Par Sg GL D S.</i>	LXXXIV
b. <i>Re Sup</i>	LXXXVIII
2. Manuscripts <i>N, Ba, Z, Da, Da', Di</i> and <i>Ib: 'd'</i>	XC
a. <i>Da Da' Di Ib: 'f'</i>	XC
b. <i>N Ba Z: 'e'</i>	XCI
3. Manuscripts <i>Va, M, Sin, O, J, Mosq, I</i> and <i>Dd</i>	XCVII
a. <i>M and Sin</i>	XCVIII
b. <i>O, J and Mosq.</i>	XCIX
c. <i>I and Dd</i>	C
4. The family that unites <i>N Ba Z Da Da' Di Ib; Va M Sin O J Mosq I Dd</i> and <i>Am: 'c'</i>	CI
5. The family that unites <i>A Par Sg G L D S; Re Sup; Am; N Ba Z Da Da' Di Ib; Va M Sin O J Mosq I Dd: 'a'</i>	CII
II. <i>Y and K.</i>	CV
III. <i>P and T</i>	CVIII
IV. <i>Mo, Ma and Ka</i>	CIX
1. <i>Mo and Ma.</i>	CIX
2. <i>Ka</i>	CXI
V. <i>H Ga P; Mo Za</i>	CXIII
1. The sub-family <i>H Ga P</i>	CXIII
2. A sub-family <i>Mo Za?</i>	CXV
3. A special case: <i>Mo</i>	CXVI
VI. <i>Q and Ge</i>	CXVII
VII. <i>Ath, B, C and X</i>	CXX
1. <i>Ath</i>	CXX
2. <i>B</i>	CXX
3. <i>C</i>	CXXI
4. <i>X</i>	CXXII
VIII. <i>Stemma codicum</i>	CXXIII
IX. Choice between the variant readings	CXXIV
 B. <i>Epistula secunda ad eundem</i>	
I. <i>Ga, Ka, V</i>	CXXV
II. <i>Stemma codicum</i>	CXXVI
III. Choice between the variant readings	CXXVII

## Chapter III: Previous Editions

A. *Ambigua ad Thomam*

1. The intended edition by François Combefis (1675/1679) . . . . .	CXXVIII
2. The actual <i>editio princeps</i> by Thomas Gale (1681) .	CXXX
3. The edition by Franz Öhler (1857); <i>textus receptus</i> . .	CXXXIII
4. Migne's <i>Patrologia Graeca</i> (1860 <sup>1</sup> ) . . . . .	CXXXV
B. <i>Epistula secunda ad eundem</i> . . . . .	CXXXVI

Ratio Edendi . . . . .	CXXXVII
------------------------	---------

## TEXTS

<i>Ambigua ad Thomam</i> . . . . .	1
<i>Epistula secunda ad eundem</i> . . . . .	35

## APPENDICES

I. The marginalia . . . . .	51
II. Variant readings of indirect witnesses . . . . .	53

INDICES . . . . .	55
-------------------	----

Index nominum et vocum ex eis formatarum . . . . .	57
Index locorum sacrae scripturae. . . . .	58
Index aliorum fontium . . . . .	60
Index manuscriptorum . . . . .	69



CORPVS CHRISTIANORVM  
SERIES GRAECA

ONOMASTICON

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| Acindynus, uide Gregorius Acindynus                                | Hagiographica Cypria 26                                      |
| Alexander monachus Cyprius 26                                      | Hagiographica inedita decem 21                               |
| Amphilochius Iconiensis 3  | Iohannes Caesariensis 1                                      |
| Anastasius Apocrisiarius 39  | Iohannes Cantacuzenus 16                                     |
| Anastasius Bibliothecarius 39                                      | Ps. Iohannes Chrysostomus 4                                  |
| Anastasius Sinaita 8 12  | Iohannes Scottus Eriugena 7 18 22                            |
| Anonymous auctor Theognosiae 14                                    | Leontius presbyter Constantinopolitanus 17                   |
| Anonymous dialogus cum Iudeis 30                                   | Maximus Confessor 7 10 18 22 23 39<br>40 48                  |
| Athanasi Athonitae Vitae 9   | Nicephorus Blemmydes 13                                      |
| Basilius Minimus 46  | Nicephorus patriarcha Constantinopolitanus 33 41             |
| Catena Hauniensis in Ecclesiasten 24                               | Ps. Nonnus 27  |
| Catena trium Patrum in Ecclesiasten 11                             | Pamphilus Theologus 19                                       |
| Catene graecae in Genesim et Exodum 2<br>15                        | Petrus Callinicensis 29 32 35                                |
| Diodorus Tarsensis 6   | Procopius Gazaeus 4  |
| Eustathius monachus 19   | Scripta saeculi VII uitam Maximi Confessoris illustrantia 39 |
| Eustratius presbyter 25  | Theodorus Spudaeus 39  |
| Gregorius Acindynus 31   | Theognostus 5  |
| Gregorius Nazianzenus 20 27 28 34 36<br>37 38 41 42 43 44 45 46 49 |  |
| Gregorius presbyter 44   |  |

---

Printed in Belgium – Imprimé en Belgique

D/2002/0095/16

ISBN 2-503-40481-2 HB – relié

ISBN 2-503-40482-0 PB – broché

ISBN 2-503-40000-0 series – série